

# *The Descendants of Capt. Thomas Carter*

THE LIBRARY  
BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY  
PROVO, UTAH

DO NOT  
CIRCULATE



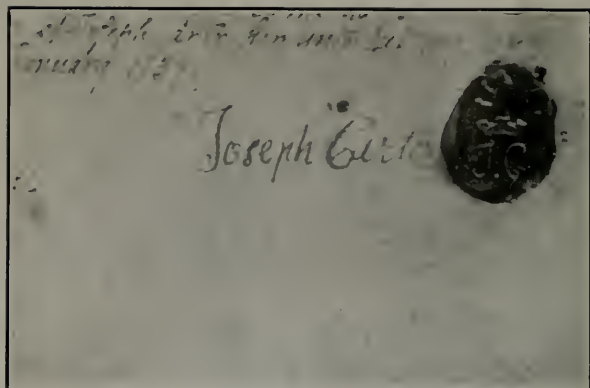




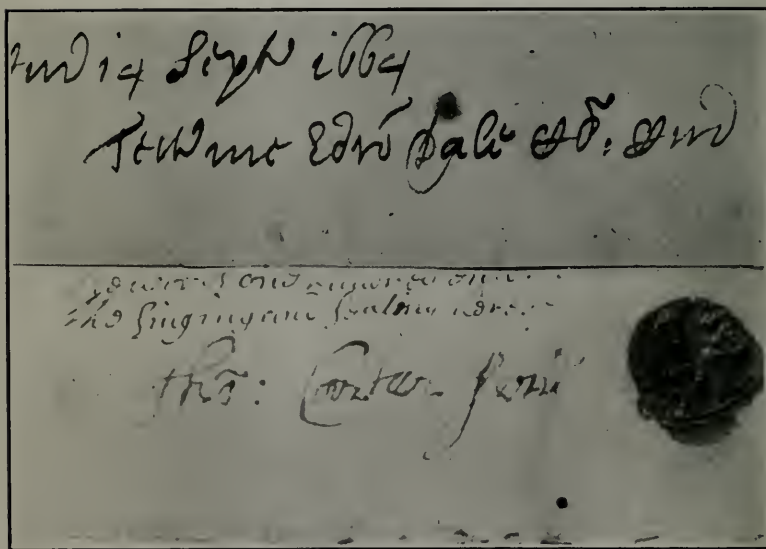








SEAL OF CAPT. THOMAS CARTER, SR.,  
 "Barford," Lancaster County, Virginia.  
 (Signature of his grandson Joseph Carter).



Signature of Maj. Edward Dale, 1664.  
 Signature of Capt. Thomas Carter, Sr., 1700.  
 Seal showing Dale crest.

929.2  
C24m

1652—1912

THE DESCENDANTS  
OF  
CAPT. THOMAS CARTER  
OF  
*“Barford,” Lancaster County, Virginia*

WITH GENEALOGICAL NOTES OF  
MANY OF THE ALLIED FAMILIES

BY  
JOSEPH LYON MILLER, M. D.  
MEMBER OF THE VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,  
THE WEST VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,  
THE FILSON CLUB (KY.), ETC.



FOR SALE BY  
DR. J. L. MILLER, THOMAS, W. VA.

THE LIBRARY  
BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY  
PROVO, UTAH



## How To Use This Book

In tracing your line of Carter ancestry back to Capt. Thomas Carter, of Barford, Lancaster County, Va., first by means of the index, find yourself or the parent, through whom you trace; then by means of the name numbers follow your line back till you come to the son of Capt. Thomas, from whom you descend. The book has been divided into sections, each of which is devoted to an account of a son of Captain Carter and his descendants.





To My Mother



FINETTA ANNE LYONS,  
(*Mrs. Henderson Miller*),

From whom I derive my Carter blood, this history  
of her people is affectionately dedicated.

## PREFACE

Not many persons but at some time long to open the chronicles of the past and read the records of their ancestors ; for, as Edward Everett says, "There is no man of culture who does not take an interest in what was done by his forefathers."

"Beneath the roots of tangled weeds,  
Afar in country graveyards, lie  
The men whose unrecorded deeds  
Have stamped this nation's destiny.'

Genealogy has a wider field of usefulness than that of merely promoting family pride. Among other things may be mentioned the collection and preservation of much that is valuable in ancient manners and customs, and the putting in easy reach of the present day historians new and authentic ideas as to the source of our colonial population and their social and political characteristics.

This volume is the record of a family that for two hundred and sixty years has played a part in the social, political and military life of the Old Dominion and other States to the south and west. While many have held high places of trust and honor, the majority have not been men of great wealth and public position, yet it is to their credit that they were good citizens, leading honorable lives—acting well their part in the local affairs of their neighborhoods, and always finding a place on the battlefield for principle's sake. We should not love our kindred alone for their genius and glory, but also for their homely virtues and domestic affections that expanded and flourished unobserved save by the little world in which they moved.

The first of the family in Virginia was Capt. Thomas Carter, planter and tobacco trader, said to have been the son of a London merchant, though it is pretty well established that "gentle blood coursed through his veins." Among his descendants have been

## PREFACE

vestrymen, justices, sheriffs, legislators, congressmen, circuit and supreme court judges and candidates for Governor; and in military affairs they have ranged from private to brigadier-general. In the hundreds of wills, deeds and other papers of the Carter family examined, but one man made his mark; and in the inventories of their personal estates for two and a half centuries the possession of books is recorded in all.

A noticeable fact is that many of the Carters of Virginia as well as elsewhere, though they cannot give a connected account of their ancestry beyond the Revolution, are by "tradition" descendants famous old "King Carter of Corotoman," whose immense wealth has enabled his descendants to hold on to the splendid old homes of his sons, and the frequent appearance in print of accounts of these has done much to spread and maintain this idea. These "traditions" have been particularly hard to shake even in the light of comprehensive data to the contrary from the original public records, and in a few instances I fear the families, like the proverbial woman, convinced against their will are of the same opinion still—with them it is *aut Cæsar aut nullus*. A writer in *The Times-Dispatch* a few years ago said: "Almost everybody by the name of Carter aspires to be descended from that lordly old John of Corotoman, whose son Robert is the only Virginian who rejoiced in the name of 'King.' He made the high-water mark of Virginia Carters. So prominent were these Corotoman Carters that one is apt to conclude that really no other Carters are worth a moment's notice. Such however is far from being the case." I believe that the following pages will show that during the same period there was another Carter family in Virginia to which no one need be ashamed to belong, though it has never possessed as great wealth nor been allied with as many of the really great families of the Old Dominion. However, their marriages in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries connected this Carter family with the Dales, Skipwiths, Balls, Thorn-ton, Fitzhughs, Masons, Chews, Beverleys, Armisteads and other well known families, and in the early nineteenth century with the Washingtons, Lees, Pages, Pendletons, Blands, Bacons, Talia-ferros, Marshalls and others.



## PREFACE

While there were a number of Carter emigrants to Virginia during the seventeenth century, but five of them seem to have been of any prominence, judging from their possessions, political preferment, etc. They were:

1st. William Carter, who patented more than two thousand acres in the county of James City between 1635 and 1640; and doubtless was the emigrant ancestor of the Carter families found in James City county and Surry and adjacent Southside counties in the next century, among whom were Dr. James Carter, of Williamsburg, about the middle of the 18th century, and Dr. Thomas Carter of the Revolution. The loss of the James City records precludes the writing of a history of this family.

2d. Col. Edward Carter, who settled in Nansemond County prior to 1650, was a member of the House of Burgesses, Council, colonel of militia, etc. He purchased large plantations on the Rappahannock in Lancaster County, but probably never lived on them; returned to England, where his will probated in 1682 styles him as "Edward Carter, Esq. of Edmonton, Middlesex." So far as known he has no descendants in Virginia.

3d. Col. John Carter, who settled in Nansemond County prior to 1650, was a colonel of militia, justice, Burgess, member of the Councill, etc. About 1650 purchased several thousand acres of land on Corotoman River, Lancaster, to which he removed and founded the famous "Corotoman" estate of this Carter family. He died comparatively young in 1669, but in the meantime had had five wives, one of whom was a daughter of Cleve Carter of England. In this connection the following notes may be of interest: Thomas Carter of Somerset, descended from Thomas Carter, Gent. of Crumdale, County Kent, died in 1603 leaving issue—George, eldest son; Thomas of Winchauck, yeoman (born in 1592), Christopher, Jonas, Richard, and *Cleve*. This Cleve Carter may have been the Clyve Carter, aged 25 years, of St. Alphage, Canterbury, Woolendrapier, who obtained a license April 17, 1624, to marry Elizabeth Boys, aged 19 years, daughter of Edward Boys of Boneington, parish of Goodnestone. They might have had a daughter who married Col. John Carter

## PREFACE

of Va. Col. John Carter of "Corotoman" left three sons—John, the eldest, died without male issue; Charles, the youngest, died unmarried, and Robert, the second son, was the famous Robert Carter of "Corotoman" and ancestor of all of this family of Carters. Numerous accounts of this family have been published, and the late Mr. Robert Carter of "Shirley" and his daughter some years ago prepared an extensive chart of the family in both male and female branches.

4th. Capt. Thomas Carter, who came to Virginia prior to 1652—it is thought to Nansemond County—was a captain of militia, justice, deputy clerk of his county, Burgess (?), etc. Purchased a large plantation on Corotoman River from Col. John Carter and was settled there in 1652. Of his descendants this volume is the first published account, except some preliminary notes in the *William and Mary Quarterly*.

5th. Giles Carter, who came to Virginia several years later than the others, and died in Henrico County in 1701 at the age of 67 years, leaving sons Giles and Theodorick, and daughters Mrs. Davis and Mrs. Williamson. So far as known he never held any military or political position, and is supposed to have belonged to the Gloucestershire Carters. His descendants were chiefly settled in Henrico, Goochland, Prince Edward, and Halifax counties. An interesting account of them has been published by Gen. W. H. G. Carter, U. S. A.

In some counties in Virginia the untangling of the Carter lines has been very trying, as in addition to two or three branches of the Thomas Carter family there was also one or more branches of the descendants of Col. John Carter and Giles Carter. As for example in the small section of Southwest Virginia, now in the county of Scott, there settled between the years 1772 and 1795 the following Carters: Thomas, Joseph, and Norris Carter, sons of Peter Carter of Fauquier; Dale, John, and Charles Carter, sons of Charles Carter of Amherst, a brother of Peter of Fauquier; John Carter, Sr., and sons John and Landon, supposed to have been of the Corotoman Carters—later removed to Tennessee; Joseph and John Carter, who came direct from England;

## PREFACE

and in the next decade William Carter, supposed to have belonged to the Giles Carter family, and Richard Carter from North Carolina. Most of them were opposed to race suicide, left large families and few records, many of their descendants intermarrying until some of the present generation are descended from at least *four* of the original emigrants.

Unfortunately many invaluable public records, as well as family papers, have been lost through the ravages of time, fire, and war. Much, however, remains, and it has been my endeavor to collect and perpetuate this in the present form for future generations of the family. In the following pages I have tried to give more than a mere genealogical skeleton of names and dates by giving little peculiarities, description of personal belongings, extracts from old letters, diaries, and other interesting data relative to the family. At this point may say that I have shown no intentional partiality to one branch over another, the difference in the accounts being in the amount of material available. The criticism may be advanced that I have included too many of these unimportant details, rendering the work cumbersome to the genealogical worker; and that many of the accounts of the allied families, being only extracts from printed works, might well have been omitted. In reply will say that this book is intended primarily for the members of the Carter family, and it is thought that no detail of the lives of their ancestors will be without interest to them. The notes of the allied families are included to give them in accessible form some data of their ancestors other than Carter. It is hoped that the index will make the book useful to genealogical workers as well. Since my preliminary account in the *William and Mary Quarterly*, the discovery of the old Carter Prayer Book and other family records have made necessary some changes in the branches as formerly traced. After 1800 the accounts are given on the authority of one or more members of the branch in question; previous to that year they are based on original public or private records.

But few of the earlier female branches of the family have been traced, and many of the male branches were lost during the "scattering time" near the close of the eighteenth century,

## PREFACE

when there was such an exodus from the older counties of Virginia to newer sections of that State or other States to the south and west—the emigrants forgetting to leave behind in the public records their new address.

Delightful have been the weeks spent in the clerks' offices among the quaint and interesting records of past generations, and in the great libraries in Richmond, Baltimore, Washington, and Lexington, Ky. Of meeting and corresponding with many interesting members of the family, and gathering from all these sources extracts from the faded records, traditions, old letters, papers, pictures, etc., and then fitting them to each other like putting together the fragments of a piece of broken china.

The following pages have been written at spare moments caught from professional duties, and the few who read them will not realize more fully, or regret more sincerely, their faults than the author.

JOSEPH LYON MILLER.

Thomas, West Virginia, March 19, 1912.

## Authorites Consulted

### ORIGINAL.

Wills, deeds, marriage bonds, guardians' bonds, court orders, etc., recorded in the Virginia counties of:

Lancaster,	Albemarle,
Northumberland,	Amherst,
Westmoreland,	Henrico,
Old Rappahannock,	Goochland,
Essex,	Cumberland,
Richmond,	Pittsylvania,
Stafford,	Halifax,
King George,	Amelia,
Caroline,	Nottoway,
Prince William,	Mecklenburg,
Spotsylvania,	Bedford,
Fairfax,	Washington,
Culpeper,	Russell,
Fauquier,	Lee,
Orange,	Scott.

The existing records of the parishes of—Christ Church and White Chapel, Lancaster; St. Stephen's, Northumberland; Farnham, Richmond; Overwharton, Stafford; Stratton Major, King and Queen; Kingston, Gloucester; and Dettingen, Prince William.

Land Grant and Revolutionary War records in Richmond.

Carter family records in—The Thomas Carter Prayer Book, 1670-1782; Joseph Carter (Spotsylvania) records 1720-1812 in Davis Bible; Jeremiah Carter (Stafford) Bible, 1720-1778; Thomas Carter (Pittsylvania) Bible, 1734-1847; John Carter (Spotsylvania) Bible, 1757-1843; William Carter (Nottoway) Bible, 1771-1851; several other Carter Bibles beginning between 1775 and 1800.



#### AUTHORITIES CONSULTED

Norbourne Sutton MSS. account of the Spotsylvania Carters, 1845; and the John Carter MSS. account of the Carter Family, 1858; original letters, deeds, commissions, etc. Records of Woodford and Fayette Counties, Ky., etc.

#### PRINTED.

*Virginia Historical Magazine*, 19 volumes; *William and Mary Quarterly*, 19 volumes; *West Virginia Historical Magazine*, 5 volumes; Meade's Old Churches and Families; Crozier's Virginia Heraldica, Early Virginia Marriages, Colonial Militia, and Williamsburg Wills; Stanard's Colonial Virginia Register; Hayden's Virginia Genealogies; Hardy's Colonial Families of the Southern States; Neale's Old King William Homes and Families; Summer's History of Southwest Virginia; Cartmell's Pioneers of the Shenandoah Valley; Boogher's Gleanings from Virginia History; Bagby's History of King & Queen County; Scott's Hist. of Orange County; Greene's History of Culpeper County; Wood's History of Albemarle County; Waddell's and Peyton's Histories of Augusta County; The Thomas Book; The Carter Chart; The History of the Giles Carter Family; the printed registers and histories of the parishes of St. Mark, Culpeper; Truro, Fairfax; Christ Church, Middlesex; St. Peter's, New Kent; Bruton, James City; Henrico Parish, Henrico; Overwharton, Stafford; Bristol, Prince George; Woods-McAfee Memorial, etc.



## The Carters in the Revolution

Unfortunately Virginia has never had a comprehensive roster of her soldiers and sailors in the Revolution, though various special lists have appeared from time to time in the past hundred years. However, the Virginia State Library has now taken the matter up and is preparing a comprehensive alphabetical roster of all the Virginia soldiers, in the Revolution, based upon all the known sources, both printed and manuscript; and doubtless will have it printed when completed. Anyone wishing to obtain the record of Revolutionary War service of some Virginia ancestor, no doubt can obtain it for a reasonable fee from the librarian of the Virginia State Library, Richmond, Va.

In October, 1911, the Virginia Historical Magazine began the publication of a comprehensive Bibliography of printed and manuscript sources relative to the service of Virginians in the Revolution. To the present time this covers nearly forty pages in the magazine, and is not yet complete.

Since it has been impossible for me to examine all these sources, I shall make no attempt to print here a list of the Carters who saw service in the Revolution, though from the few lists accessible to me I have found the names of thirty-six Carters.



# GENERAL INDEX

[NOTE.—The separate names in the notes (in small type) of the allied families are not indexed; but all names appearing in the body of the book will be found in the following pages. The notes are indexed under the name of the chief family mentioned in them. Owing to the great number of Carter names, they are placed in a separate index at the end of the General Index.]

- ABBOTT, Noel Hughes 63, Robert Pace 63, Robert Thornton 63.  
 ABERDEEN, Jennie 73.  
 ADAIR, Emily 143.  
 ADAE, Emily 233.  
 AIKEN, Judge A. M. 115, 116, 118, Archibald, Jr., 118, Benj. Wilson 118, Martha H. 118.  
 ALLEY, Ethel Katharine 260, Janie Eliz. 260, John Palmer 260, Margaret Sevier 260, Rufus Carter 260.  
 ALSOP, Maj. Benj. 277, 286.  
 ALEXANDER, Margaret Carter 213.  
 ALSTON, Joshua 307.  
 ALLEN, Agnes 238, 244, Alice 175, 176, Rev. Beverley 100, 173, 174, 175, 176, 179, 184, Benjamin 176, Charles 144, Charles Carnes 143, Clemency 174, 176, Charlotte 175, David 353, David Jackson 175, Emeline 175, 176, Emma Lee 176, Elizabeth 174, 175, 176, 177, Ernest C. 144, Frances 174, George 175, 176, Hayden 175, 176, Joseph 144, 176, 204, James 144, 174, James P. 175, 176, Lucy 144, 174, 175, 176, Lucas P. 144, Lewis 174, 175, 176, Louisa 174, 177, Martha 144, 175, 177, Mary Anne 175, Mary Jane 174, Olive 144, Reuben 175, 179, Sarah 115, 353, Susannah 174, 177, William 144, 174, 175, Winifred 204.  
 ALLIED FAMILIES, Notes on:  
 Ball, 357, 359; Bacon, 76; Beale, 337, 343; Beverley, 282; Bickley, 228; Bibb, 128; Bland, 74; Blackwell, 351; Brown, 109; Bronaugh, 335; Campbell, 90; Catlett, 104; Chiles, 141; Chew, 281; Chilton, 354, 161; Clement, 142; Chinn, 357; Conway, 361; Couch, 347; Collier, 274; Curtis, 199, 285; Dale, 12-22; Downman, 362; Dupuy, 70; Dymoke, 26-35; Ellis, 229; Fielding, 163-166; Fitzhugh, 349; Hampton, 194-199; Henderson, 191; Hereford, 329; Herndon, 284; Hobson, 135; Hopkins, 125; Hutchings, 138; Ireland, 196; Jelf, 184; Lawson, 135; Lanier, 139; Lancaster (including Brooke, Calvert, Darnell, Digges), 232; Lee, 84; Lewis, 342; Lyon, 186-189; Lovelace, 273; Marshall, 286; Mason, 252, 332; McAfee, 188; Miller, 190; Muir, 197; Neale, 345; Payne, 109; Pendleton, 287; Peyton, 350; Pope, 224; Preston, 91; Primm, 365; Rosier, 102; Rutledge, 141; Shortledge, 197; Skipwith, 22-26; Spencer, 45; Stokes, 86; Stuart, 248; Thornton, 38; Thomas, 70; Todd, 272; Upton, 101; Underwood, 100; Washington, 288; Wade, 198; Ward, 141; Williamson, 100; Worth, 119; Yates.  
 AMPERT, Dr., 296.  
 ANDERSON, Charles 65, Charles W. 65, Elizabeth 65, George 164, George A. 65, John 60, Martha J. 257, Mary Wylds 65, Nicholas 60.  
 ANCELL, Thomas 2, Mary 2.  
 ANNADALE, Anne Carter 219, Jane Carter 220, Joseph 220.  
 ARBUCKLE, Capt. William 190.  
 ARMSTRONG, Edward 80, John P. 358, Sallie Irby 80, Susie 80.  
 ARCHER, Margaret Bailes 369.  
 ARMISTEAD FAMILY, note of 280, Elizabeth 71, 279, 280, Francis 279, General 140, Sarah 279.  
 ASLIN, William 260.  
 ATKINS, Mary 174.  
 AYLETT, Col. W. R. 79, Sallie Brockenbrough 79.  
 AYERS, Gen. Romayn 128.  
 BALL FAMILY, note on, 357, 359, Arabella 100, Burgess 67, Elizabeth Romney 271, Frances 100, 271, Capt. George 47, Grace 47, Grace Waddy 47, Harriet 358, 359, Hillkiah 359, James 67, 100,

- Col. James 43, Col. Joseph 9, 271, 272, 330, 359, Lucy Hardin 100, Lewis 100, Lavenia 100, Mary Matilda 100, Maria 100, Mary 272, Margaret 9, 100, Patsy 100, Robert 100, Thomas 100, Capt. William 9, 9, 47, 98, 100, 272, 303.
- BALFOUR, Charles 92, 386, John 92, Millicent 92, Rosebud 386.
- BACON FAMILY, note of 76, Drury Allen 76, 77, 78, Edmund Cummings 77, 78, Frances 78, Francis Nathaniel 78, James Lawrence 77, 78, Josephus Carter 77, 78, Kate E. 77, Lydall 76, 77, 78, Lottie L. 78, Mary Eloise 78, Mary Elizabeth 87, Mary Jane 77, 78, May 78, Mildred Haynie 77, Nancy Aris 77, Nancy Goode 78, Nathaniel 77, 78, Robert Carter 77, 78, Richard Parkes 77, Roberta B. 78, Thomas Alex. 78, Virginia 77, 78, Virginia M. 77, William 78, Wm. Allen 77.
- BAIRD, Charles N. 208.
- BARTEE, Margaret 250.
- BASSETT, Jesse 338.
- BANG, Frances 130.
- BAKER, A. V. 178, Dr. W. A. 258, Elizabeth 178, 291, Dr. James 178, James 177, 178, John 178, Jennie 178, Molly A. 130, Polly Anne 178, Sarah 178.
- BATTE, James 161.
- BARNWELL, Maria Walker 133, William 133.
- BARLOW, Ephraim 312.
- BARROW, Artemisia 206.
- BASS, Ambler 207, Edwin Lucas 207, Mary Ellen 207, Russell Morton 207, Winnie Louise 207.
- BANRES, Clinton 252, Dorothy 344, Mary Taylor 252, Sallie 252, Dr. W. L. 344.
- BACOT, Anne Cuthbert 296, David Taylor 296, Dr. D. D. 296, Florence 296, George 296, Jacquine Mercier 296, Laura 296, Mary DeS. 297, Mary Louise 297, Norborne 296, Pierre 296, Rachel 296, Richard Hutson 297, Taliaferro 296, Zachariah 296.
- BAILES, Beryl 369, Jenkins 369, John 369, Dr. John 50, Margaret 369, Nathan 369, Sarah 369, Tabitha 369.
- BEALE FAMILY, note on 337, 343, Atlanta 338, Dr. Andrew Jackson 336, 338, Anna Maria 338, Charles Moore 338, David 338, Ella Augusta 338, Emma 343, George 338, James W. 54, James Monroe 338, John 338, 343, John Morgan 338, Dr. John Hereford 341, 343, Maj. John W. 343, Lalla 338, Mary 339, Mary Margaret 343, Margaret 338, 343, Robert Wilson 338, Richard Tavernor 337, 338, Richard Eustace 337, 343, Sarah 338, Thomas 165, William 338, Wm. Clinton, 338.
- BETHEL, Dr. Pinckney 111.
- BEVERLEY FAMILY, note on, 282, Clara Vass 80, Harry Stanard 80, Margaret 281, Robert 311, Robert B. 80, Virginia Eppes 80.
- BERNARD, Lutie 120.
- BELL, Carter 203, Charles 203, Clarisso 203, Elizabeth 203, Henry 203, 204, Joseph 203, 204, Lucy 203, Thornton 203, Willis 203.
- BENSON, Price M. 296.
- BERRY, George 360, Jane 360, Letitia 383, William 260.
- BELCHER, Edward R. 297, Robert 297.
- BERKELEY, Catharine Elizabeth 221, Charles 221, John 221, Martha Nelson 80, Mr. 165, William R. 80.
- BIDDLE, Joseph 51.
- BIBB FAMILY, note on, 128, Eliza P. 128, 129, Gov. Thomas 128, Gov. William W. 128.
- BICKLEY FAMILY, note on, 228, John 228, Mary Anne 228.
- BIRD, Mattie 254, William Beverley 250, W. W. 250.
- BLAND FAMILY, note on, 74, Cornelia Alice 73, John Archer 73, Mary Anne 73.
- BLAKE, Benson 385, H. L. 385.
- BLAIR, Florence 93, Nannie Carter 143.
- BLANKINSHIP, Polly, 308.
- BLEVINS, Arthur 131, Arthur Hopkins 131, Elizabeth 131, George Phillips 131, Joseph 131, John Walker 131, Louisa 131, Llewellen 131, Robert 131.
- BLANKENBAGER, Eva 352.
- BLEDSE, Susan 256.
- BLACKWELL FAMILY, note on, 351, Catharine 351, Charles 351, Edward 351, Elizabeth 351, George H. 351, Lucy 351, John Wm. 351, Gen. John 351, Marie 351, William 351.
- BOONE, Linnie 51.
- BOULDIN, Alice 175, Briscoe 82, Isabella Carter 82, James 176, Thomas Vanderford 82.

- BORUM, Asa 85, Charles E. 85, Charles Haynie 85, Elbert Carter 85, Florence 85, Bessie 65, Jeffers 85, Louise 85, Robert 85, Walker 85, William Bernard 85.
- BOWEN, Arthur F. 121.
- BOATRRIGHT, Ellen 243.
- BOLANZ, Horace 140.
- BOYD, Dr. Arthur 296, Malange 296.
- BRUCE, Armistead 85, Philip Alexander 3, Rebecca Carter 85.
- BRENT, Catharine 43, Charles 43, Eleanor 43, Hugh 391, Capt. Hugh 263, James 43, Mary 320, Robert 334.
- BREWER, Sarah 221.
- BRISCOE, Susannah 220.
- BROWN FAMILY, note on, 109, Chastaine Wm. Scott 114, Ellis 234, John 183, John H. 110, Col. John E. 110, 123, Dr. John Edmonds 123, Gen. John Carter 213, J. P. 183, James Williamson 110, 111, Jessie Carter 123, Lelia 111, Lafayette 111, Mary A. 111, Melvilla 207, Nancy Scott 114, Sarah 108, 109, 123, 182, Sarah Anne 114, Sallie Carter 123, Susan Carter 111, 113, Maj. Thos. Jethro 123, T. L. 183, William 114, 170, 183, Wm. Carter 123.
- BRINK, Grace 121.
- BRANCH, Sallie 80.
- BRANHAM, John B. 358.
- BROOKE, Gov. Robert 233.
- BROOKS, Philip 326.
- BRANDENBERG, David 176, James 176, Lester 176, Lucy 176, Lee 176, Sarah 179, Stephen 176, Solomon 179.
- BROCK, Joseph 378.
- BRIGGS, Binnie 206, Dr. Charles 206, Elsie M. 206, Wm. Thompson 206.
- BROWNLIE, J. B. 208.
- BRECKENRIDGE, Wm. Clark 365, Lamiza Baird 365.
- BRUNSON, Margaret 212, William 212.
- BROCKENBROUGH, Bettie 251.
- BROYLES, Augustus Taliaferro 295, Avena 296, Charles 295, Charles Edward 295, Frank 296, Ferro 296, John Pendleton 296, Laura 295, Margaret 296, Price 296, Roberta 296, Robert 296, Sarah 296, Dr. O. R. 295, Thomas 296, Wm. Henry 296.
- BRANDON, Gen. W. L. 384, 386, Robert Emmet 384, Samuel W. 386.
- BUSHNELL, Hiram B. 352, John Adams 352.
- BRONAUGH FAMILY, note on, 335, Anne 336, 337, 355, Addison Carter 351, 354, Belle 351, 355, Bessie 354, Cora 336, 353, Christopher Columbus 351, 352, 354, Catharine Pope Peyton 351, Carrie Maria 352, Charles Eastham 353, Charles Lewis 353, David Harrison 354, Emily 348, 354, Eugenia 352, Edwin Addison 353, Frederick Peyton 352, Frederick Lewis 352, Francis 354, Francis Eugene 352, Francis William 353, Frances Edith 353, Fitzhugh 354, Gertrude 355, Henry Peyton 352, Henry Lee 354, John 354, Dr. John 334, 336, 339, 348, John Bushnell 352, Dr. John Wm. 354, Dr. James Wm. 354, Jennie 355, Ludwell Lee, 351, 353, Lilly 355, Lewis Ludwell 353, Martin 336, Marshall 354, Mary 353, 355, Mary Anne 334, 336, 339, 340, 348, 350, 351, Mary Mason 336, 339, Mary Cooke 348, Mary Peyton 350, Mary Elizabeth 353, Mary Catharine 354, Margaret Murdock 337, 355, Maria Fitzhugh 349, Preston 354, Rosa 348, Robert Warren 353, Samuel Heath Peyton 353, Sarah Catharine 353, Thomts Jefferson 351, 353, 354, William 336, 337, 340, 349, 349, 350, 355, Wm. Yelverton 351, 352, 355, Wm. Daniel 353, Wm. Hampton 352, Warren Carter 351, 352, Virginia 351, 354, Yelverton Peyton 355.
- BUCHANAN, Samuel 243.
- BURGESS, Sallie 178.
- BUNTON, Felix 175.
- BUTLER, Mary 305.
- BURNS, Frank Norbury 316, John 316.
- BUCKLEY, Ella 370.
- BYRNE, Gen. J. J. 386, Ira DeLacy 386.
- CARTER—see separate index.
- CAMPBELL FAMILY, note on, 90, Archibald 292, Ada Byron 282, Anne 95, Maj. Arthur (letter) 267, Rev. Alexander 292, Catha Cotton 292, Charles 247, Elizabeth McDonald 92, Elizabeth 95, 247, Garnett 93, James F. 292, John 247, Capt. John 92, Joseph 93, Mary 92, 93, 96, Margaret 292, 247, Mary Fishback 292, Patrick 247, Robert R. 93, Robert Cass 292, Rebecca McDonald 96, Gen. Willam 247.
- CAIN, Capt. Dempsey 346.
- CAPLINGER, Anne 373.



- CAMERON, Margaret 242.  
 CARSON, Albana Caroline 205, Caroline Hines 205, Thomas D. 205.  
 CARVER, Pamela Carter 57.  
 CARR, Blanche 54, Emeline Smith 54, Dr. Joseph Lonacre 54.  
 CALHOUN, Jane 68, Lucy Anne 67, 85, William 67, 68.  
 CARUSI, Eugene III, Julia III, Nathaniel III.  
 CARPENTER, James Clark 96, Mary 180, Ozella 96, William Alexander 96.  
 CALLAHAN, Stephen 308.  
 CATLETT FAMILY, note on, 104, Philip 277.  
 CASHWELL, Anne Carter 235, James 235.  
 CARY, Eva 370.  
 CERTAIN, Henry, Jr., 130.  
 CECIL, Mary 240.  
 CHASE, Josiah Brown 388, Elizabeth Loving 388.  
 CHESTER, Mary 311.  
 CHEWNING, Anne 9, Chattin 107.  
 CHILTON FAMILY, notes on, 354, 361, Artemisia 177, Catherine 355, Charles 42, Ellen 355, Eloise Blackwell 354, Dr. Edward 354, Hannah 360, Judith Carter 41, 42, Dudley 177, Mark A. 354, Mary Carter 41, 42, Sarah 357, Thomas 42, William 360.  
 CHICHESTER, Jennie 342, Richard 98, 262, 321.  
 CHANDLER, Sallie 64.  
 CHESTNUT, Lucy 208.  
 CHATTIN, Joseph 107, Mary 107.  
 CHEATWOOD, Evaline 372, Nancy Cottrell 372, William 372.  
 CHALFONT, Gertrude 316.  
 CHINN FAMILY, note on, 357, Elizabeth 357, Emily 341, John 357, Sarah 357, Mrs. 262, Mr. 334.  
 CHEW FAMILY, note on, 281, Beverley 297, 300, Caroline 300, Hannah 271, 281, 294, Capt. John 281, John 299, Larkin 299, Lucy 300, Mary 299, 301, Letters of, 299, 301, Margaret Beverley 281, N. 299, Thomas 300.  
 CHAPMAN, James 287, Lucy 287, Martha 287, Reuben 287, Robert 287, Ruth 315.  
 CLEMENT FAMILY, note on, 142, Elizabeth Lanier 141, Mrs. N. C. 136, Henry Turner 141, Nathaniel 141, Rutledge Carter 141.  
 CLAY, Alice 72.  
 CLAPHAM, Ashton 75, India Knight 75, Sarah Dunnington 75.  
 CLARKE, Berkeley 164, Frances 93, Lucy 93, 146.  
 CLAYTON, Bettie 165.  
 CORBIN, Miss Lettice 8, Fielding 163.  
 CONWAY FAMILY, note on, 361, Anne Downman 361, Edwin 8, 9, 39, 40, 41, 152, 153 262, 331, George 361, Grace 47, Grace Ball 361, Peter 309.  
 COOK, Essie James 63, John 99, John Lewis 63, Lewis Harman 63, Swanson 63.  
 COBB, John 183, Lucy 72.  
 COOPER, George 72, James 234.  
 COZART, Simon 77.  
 COLSTON, Thomas 278.  
 CONQUEST, E. H. 84.  
 COLEMAN, Colonel 302, Henry 143, Henry 143, Henry C. 301, James C. 140, Logan 143, William 143.  
 CONYERS, Sarah 213.  
 COX, Anne 130, Alice 240, Phoebe 241, 260, Sarah 260.  
 COATES, Mary 151, Richard 151.  
 COUSINS, William 135, Mary 341.  
 COLLINS, Edward 161.  
 COPELEY, Atchinson 314, Susan 314.  
 COLLIER FAMILY, note on, 274, Anne Eppes 274, John 274, Mary 274, Polly 239.  
 COTTRELL, Cecelia 373, Ellsworth Moore 373, Frank Lloyd 373, James 373, Jacob 373, Lloyd 373, Lois 373, Retha 373, Robert Ancil 373, Truman 373, Thomas 308.  
 COUCH FAMILY, note on, 347, Dr. Daniel 347, Edward 347, Harry 347, Hallie 347, Mary 347, Margaret 347.  
 COUNTS, Edgar 242, J. A. 242, Nellie 242, Roy 242.  
 COLEY, Edmund Randolph 242, I. C. 242, Lew Kennedy 242, John Palmer 242.  
 CRENSHAW, Jane 68, Lucy Anne 67, 85, William 67, 68.  
 CRAIG, Armstrong 182, Frances 81, Harriet 190, James Kennerley 190, Rev. James 81, Rev. John 190, Capt. Isaac 182, William 182, David 85.  
 CRAWFORD, David 388, James 131, Kate Anderson 131, Maria Walker 131, Maud Louise 132, Robert C. 131, Ruby 388.  
 CROMWELL, Joseph 178.  
 CRITZER, Charles 315.  
 CRAFTS, Rev. J. B. 243, Rachel 243.  
 CUSHING, Alonzo, 346.



- CURTIS FAMILY, notes on, 199, 285, Elizabeth 285, Fay 199, Frances 278, 283, 285, George Bartemous 285, James 285, John 285, Margaret 285, Mary 285, Nancy 285, Preston Gilmore 199, Rice 278, 280, 283, 285, 188.
- CUNNINGHAM, James 78.
- CULLEN, Margaret 51.
- CUMMINGS FAMILY 42, Arthur 93, Arthur Campbell 93, 94, Bessie 93, Rev. Charles 42, 87, 88, 89, Charles 89, 93, 96, Campbell 93, Carter 95, 96, David 93, 95, 96, Elizabeth 89, 92, 93, Frances 93, George 89, John 87, 89, 92, 96, John C. 94, James 87, 89, 92, 93, 96, Mary 89, 92, 95, 96, Mary Campbell 93, 95, Millicent Carter 42, 85, 89, Millicent 89, 94, Nancy 89, Nellie 94, Robert 89, 93, 95, 96, Sarah 89, 92, 95, 96, Sarah Polk 87, Thomas 89, William 89.
- DARROW, Rev. Arthur 352, Maud 352.
- DALE FAMILY, account of, 12-22, Edward 6, 7, 8, 10, 105, 303, 330, Grace Webster 316, Joseph 309, Library 20, Samuel 316, Diana 8, Elizabeth 8, Katharine 8.
- DANFORD, Bessie 72, Henry Delaplaine 72, John B. 72.
- DANDRIDGE, Capt. John 144.
- DARNELL, Agnes Carter 260, Isham Randolph 146, Katharine C. 146, Mary A. 146, Shapley Boyle 146.
- DABNEY, Frances Glenn 149, Francis Wiatt 352.
- DAWSON, Edward Roberts 177, Elizabeth 227, George 177, Hubbard Kavanaugh 177, Joseph 177, John Wesley 177, Lucy 175, Lucy Anne 177, Mary M. 208, Martha 177, Myrtle Lee 177, Samuel 177, Sarah Jane 177, Winifred J. 255.
- DAVENPORT, Birket 311.
- DAVIDSON, Cora 243, Gillinette 243, John 240, O'Ferrall 243, W. O. 243.
- DAVIES, Dr. John B. 81, Maria Swift 81, Rev. Samuel 81, Samuel D. 81.
- DAVIS FAMILY, account of, 154, 382, Austen Jeter 380, 382, 383, 387, Asa 161, Annie 175, 179, 383, Dr. Allen Fielding 179, 180, 181, Benjamin 159, 160, 161, 162, 164, 165, 383, Benjamin Hyatt 173, Baxter 162, Charlotte 371, Charles 159, 160, Carter 163, 165, Diana Dale 173, 202, Ellen 384, Elizabeth (& Betty) 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 168, 173, 183, Eliza 179, 181, Elijah 161, Edward 162, Fletcher 182, 183, Felix 160, Fielding 161, 163, 164, 173, 174, 175, 179, 184, 380, 382, 383, 384, 386, 387, Capt. George W. 161, Henry Hampton 384, Jean Allen 180, 181, Pres. Jefferson 380, James 154, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 173, 179, 180, 202, 382, James C. 160, 165, James Battee 161, John 154, 159, 160, 161, 164, 165, 179, John Fielding 160, John Carter 162, 173, Joseph 161, 164, Joshua 162, Lee 384, Louis B. 182, Lewis 161, 162, Larkin 166, 173, 181, 185, Lucy Taliaferro 180, Mary A. 382, 384, 387, Mary Elizabeth 154, 160, 161, 165, 383, Mary 159, 160, 162, 164, 167, 177, 182, 183, Mary Carter 173, (Polly) 163, 165, 166, 183, 383, Margaret 384, Malinda 182, 183, Maria 182, Milla Carter 228, Martha 160, 161, 182, 183, Maud 179, Odison 182, Phoebe 384, Rosa 384, 387, Richard 161, Sabrina 384, Sue Hampton 384, 387, Sophia 181, Samuel Allen 182, Sunah J. 182, 183, Samuel 380, Sarah Ball 115, Sarah Allen 115, Sallie Stevens 173, 202, Sarah 161, 162, 182, 183, Susan 179, 180, 181, 383, Susannah 164, 173, 181, 183, 202, Susannah Wvat 154, Stephen T. 180, Snead 160, Theodore 182, Thomas 154, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 166, 169, 170, 171, 173, 174, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 202, 382, Thomas W. 160, 161, 181, Williamson 173, 183, William 161, 162, 163, 164, 179, 324, William Dale 160, 162, Waters S. 115, William S. 314, Dr. Yancey 181, Zachary Taylor 387.
- DEARING, Anson 50, Marian 50.
- DE CAMPE, Sarah Knight 73.
- DEBB, Rebecca Mary 114.
- DE MOSS, Diana Dale 202, Belle 253, Frederick 202, Susan 202, William 202.
- DEACONS, Mary 211.
- DE BUSK, Eura 239.
- DILLON, Amanda 243, Benjamin 243, Ellen 243, James 243, Jefferson 143.
- DICK, Judge Robert P. 115.
- DISMUKES, Richard T. 59, Mary 59.
- DILLARD, Annie May 61, Bessie R. 61, Dora Edna 61, Emma Lee 61, George Samuel 61, Charles Edgar 61, Jennie Alice 61, John Spencer 61, Joseph Y. 61, Lucy Anne 61, Peter Stanford 61, William Henry 61, Wm. M. 61, Wm. Lee 61.

- DICKINSON, Elizabeth Guerrant 70, Lena 370, Rosamond 237.  
 DIAM, Mary 135.  
 DILLALUNTY, Louise M. 146.  
 DIGGES, William 43.  
 DOGGETT, Rev. Mr. 8, 9, 303, Mrs. 262, Sally 262, Betty 309, William 309, Rev. Benjamin 309.  
 DOWNMAN FAMILY, note on, 362. Anne 47, Joseph Ball 359, Margaret 359, Travers 47.  
 DOBSON, E. 371.  
 DOWNS, Caroline 384.  
 DOHERTY, Anthony 342.  
 DOE, Judge Charles 134, Sue R. 134, Sam Rose 134, Sarah Ross 134.  
 DOLAN, Arthur 315, Charles 315, Elizabeth 315.  
 DOVE, George R. 241, Hershall 241, John 241, Maud 241, Mima 241.  
 DORTON, Frances 241.  
 DUNCAN, Judge Charles 257, 258, Charles T. 258, Elizabeth 258, Emma 258, John 80, 258, 257, Katharine 258, Maggie Lee 258, Martha 243, Mary J. 145, Maxwell K. 80, Paul 258, Sallie Branch 80, William R. 257, 258.  
 DULIN, John 312.  
 DUNNINGTON, John 75, James Wm. 75, Lucie Knight 75, Sallie Everett 75, Walter Grey 75.  
 DUVAL, Sarah Carter 57.  
 DUNAWAY, Fannie 57.  
 DUDLEY, Thomas 9, Gov. Thomas 233.  
 DUNN, America Calantha 313, Dr. John J. 313, Dr. John Robert 313, Mary Jane 313, Martha Anne Stevens 313, Ruth Frances 313, Nancy J. 313, Rachel M. 313, Sarah Lavinia 313, Virginia Catharine 313, William L. 313.  
 EAVES, Lilli: 200, Thomas 176.  
 EARLY, Polly 203.  
 EASTIN, Martha E. 375.  
 EASTLAND, Rebecca 245, Thomas 245.  
 ELLIOTT, Lucy 371, Martha 371, P. F. 148, Robert 370.  
 ELLIS FAMILY, note on, 229, Charles 229, John 309, Mary Anne 229, Susannah H. 228, 229, Thomas H. 229.  
 ELROD, James 254.  
 ELSER, Max 388, Frank Ball 388, Robert Fielding 388.  
 ENGLISH, Capt. John 326, 363, Sarah 326, 363, 364.  
 EPPES, Lucy Jane 80, Dr. Richard Adams 80, Virginia 80.  
 EPPERSON, Dr. Jacob 213.  
 EPLER, Earl Norbury 316, Mary L. 316, William D. 316.  
 ESTILL, Judge Floyd 51.  
 ESKRIDGE, Maj. George 99.  
 EUBANK, Lucy 308.  
 EULAS, Eva 51.  
 EVANS, C. I. 59, Mary 372.  
 EVERETT, Frances 356.  
 EWING, Samuel 245.  
 EDWARDS, Elias 67, John 9, 320, Lucy 253, Sally 367, William 322, 323, William E. 253.  
 FARIS, Coleman 62, Julia W. 62.  
 FARLEY, John B. 348.  
 FARRAR, Pattie 78.  
 FARMER, Dr. Henry 81, Henry Hugh 81, Mary Sharpe 81, Virginia Carter 81, William Lodovick 81.  
 FERGUSON, Thomas 385, William 385.  
 FERNEY, Olive Agnes 143.  
 FITZHUGH FAMILY, note on, 349, Hannah 349, Maria 349, Col. William 349.  
 FIFE, Anna Katharine 353, Charles Thomas 353, Houston Estill 353, Mary Elizabeth 353, Robert Garnett 353, Sarah R. 353, Thomas Lee 353, William Edwin 353.  
 FITZGERALD, Sophia 65.  
 FINCH, Adam Tyree 78, Mary Elizabeth 78, Margaret 78, Tyree G. 78.  
 FIELDING FAMILY, account of, 155-158, Edward 154, Edwin 163, Eppa 163, Hannah 154, Sarah 154, 382.  
 FINLEY, Richard 112.  
 FIELDS, Enoch 240, Joseph 239.  
 FLEETE, Henry 98, Sarah 8, 303.  
 FLETCHER, Sarah 57, Mary L. 293.  
 FLEMING, Ida 75.  
 FLUKE, Nancy Matthews 78.  
 FLOYD, John B. 130, Major 161, Martha 161, William 161, Wells 161.  
 FLESH, Edward 222, Frances 222, Hettie May 222, Lillie Lee 222, Laura 222, Mattie 22, Matthew Martin 222.  
 FLICKWIR, Arthur Heath 316, David Henry 316, Elizabeth Norbury 316, Jerry Williamson 316, Joseph W. 316.  
 FOOTMAN, Hannah 366, John 366.  
 FOX, Capt. David 8, 9, 303, Hannah 9.  
 FOUCHEE, Captain 39.  
 FOSTER, Edmund 283, Mary 316, Mr. 386.  
 FORD, Allen Warren 179, Charles 62, Elizabeth C. G. 62, James 179, Jessie Cray 62, Zacnary Thomas 179.

- FONES, Naomi 218.  
 FOUNTAINE, Obediah 134.  
 FORT, Anne Gibson 348, Harrit 348,  
     John F. 348, Sallie A. 356.  
 FREEZE, R. P. 78, Frances 78.  
 FRIEND, Carter Watkins 83, Caroline  
     Scott 83, Isabella Carter 82, Joseph B.  
     82, Josephine Katharine 82, Joseph 82,  
     Mary Gaines 82, Mary Craig 82, Mary  
     Bruce 82, Ruth Elfreth 83, Robert  
     Crenshaw 82, Sallie Cary 82, Shirley  
     Carter 82, William Berkeley 82, Wil-  
     liam Sharpe 82, Thomas 82.  
 FRENCH, George Reade 116, 121, Jennie  
     Maitland 131, Col. N. B. 131.  
 FRAZIER, Dicey 255, Sarah 245.  
 FREBORN, Elizabeth 150.  
 FREEMAN, Charles 370, Charles M. 254,  
     French 254, Simon 254, William 254,  
     Anna 370.  
 FRANKLIN, Benjamin 242, J. D. 242, Liz-  
     zie 242, Mary 242.  
 FRIPPS, Cuthbert 297, Edward Parker  
     297, Marion 297.  
 FUNK, Arthur 370, Alice 370, Charles  
     370, Emma 370, Fred 370, Peter 370.  
 FUQUA, Aaron 308.  
 FURLONG, Polly 308.  
 FUGATE, William 260.  
 FUR, Catharine 180.  
 FULTON, Caroline Kyle 251, Rev. Creed  
     251, Mary Taylor 251, Samuel Monroe  
     251, Dr. William 293.  
 GAINES FAMILY, note on, 47, Dorothy 47,  
     Francis 47, Susannah 47.  
 GARM, Mary 316.  
 GARLINGTON, Maria 297.  
 GALBRAITH, Margaret 325, Robert 325.  
 GADDY, Anne 308.  
 GALLOWAY, Eliza 124, Robert 110, 122.  
 GARNETT, Emeline 276, Nancy Short 276,  
     Philip 276.  
 GEORGE, William 4, 10, 326 327, 330, Rev.  
     William 100, Bishop 327.  
 GETTYS, Caroline Carter 206, Eliza 206,  
     Francis McKeldin 206.  
 GENTRY, Ella 293, Jael 293, Joel 293, Lucy  
     293, Lee Morrison 293, N. H. 293, Nan-  
     nie 293.  
 GHEENS, Charles 207, Nora 207.  
 GILCHRIST, Sallie 86.  
 GILDERSLEEVE, Benjamin 95, Bessie 95,  
     Basil 95, Grace 95, Mary 95, Virginia  
     95, Nellie 95.  
 GIBSON, Andrew 95, Amelia Carter 95,  
     Anne Markee 95, Charles 95, Charles  
     C. 95, David 93, 95, Eliza 93, Eliza  
     Armstrong 95, Jane 95, James King  
     95, John 94, Mary 95, Millicent 95,  
     Mary Jane 95, Louisa 95, Sarah Hop-  
     kins 94.  
 GILLENWATER, Nancy 243.  
 GILLISPIE, Ernest 189, John 189, Nettie  
     May 189, Richard 189, Thomas 189.  
 GORDON, Elizabeth 93, Juliet A. 127, Col.  
     James 39, 107, 262, 331, 335.  
 GORE, William 48.  
 GOODSON, Charles Lee 61, James A. 61,  
     Robert W. 61.  
 GODSEY, Lula 240.  
 GOODWYN, Bettie Harrison 80, Camilla  
     79, Judge Charles Frederick 79, Indi-  
     ana Davies 80, John B. O. 79, Lilian  
     79, Lucy Oliver 79, Lanetta Mason 80,  
     Mary Powell 79, Peterson 79, Richard  
     T. 79, Rosamond 79, Susan Lacy 80,  
     Virginia 79, Vermona 79, Wirt 79,  
     Wilfred Lacy 80.  
 GORHAM, Ella M. 96, Elizabeth Gibson  
     96, George 96, Marvine 96.  
 GOUGH, Mima 308, Susannah 311.  
 GOWDY, Morena Marilla 346.  
 GOFF, Gemima 235.  
 GOODLOE, Carter 287, Martha 278, 280,  
     287, Robert 280, 287.  
 GRIGGS, Alice Carter 41, 42, William 107.  
 GREEN, Charles 241, Isaac 49, Mary Eliz-  
     abeth 363, Margaret Anne 49, Nancy  
     204, Susan 49, T. P. 50.  
 GRAHAM, Richard 366.  
 GROSCLOSE, Adeline 257, Ibbie 257, Jez-  
     reel 257, Nancy 257.  
 GREENAWAY, Margaret Jane 95.  
 GRAYSON, Anne 58.  
 GREGORY, Addie 176, Frances Craig 81,  
     John Richard 176, James 176, Lillie  
     176, Margaret 176, Martha A. C. 81,  
     Richard D. 175, 176, William 176.  
 GRYMES, Augustus 287.  
 GRISWOLD, Caroline 233, Ellen 233, Ed-  
     ward 233, Joseph Lancaster 233, Laura  
     Isabella 233, Maria C. 130, William  
     Dickinson 232.  
 GRAY, Ellen 179, Elizabeth Charlotte 62,  
     Lalla Beale 338, Milton 179, Dr. 338.  
 GUINN, Abiah 48, Elizabeth Carter 48.  
 GUERRANT, Cornelia 64.  
 GWATHMEY, Anne Baylor 264, Temple  
     264.



- HAWKINS, Demarcet 342, Nancy 311, Nicholas 166.  
 HAMPTON FAMILY 194-199, Anthony 382, Elizabeth Preston 383, Col. Henry 383, John 164, 383, John Waring 193, Margaret Wade 383, Pamela Dorcas 193, Susannah 383.  
 HACLEY, Burley 176.  
 HARP, George 176, Lewis 176, Mary Elizabeth 176.  
 HAMMOND, Beverley 177, James 177.  
 HALL, Arthur 133, Betty 177, Clemency 177, Delphine 123, Danetta 124, Emerson 123, George 177, Helen 177, John 343, Magdalen 308, Oliver Hopkins 133.  
 HANNAN, Miriam 343.  
 HAMILTON, Annie H. 380, Elizabeth 234.  
 HARWOOD, Annie B. Davis 291, Jamie 283, James Davis 291, Gassoway 291, Martha K. 250, Samuel Fauntleroy 250.  
 HARMON, Jerome 257.  
 HALE, Anne 343, Channing 344, Charles 344, George Robert 344, Howard 344, Joseph 336, 337, 355, Julia 344, Mary D. 356, Philip W. 343, Robert 344, Sarah Smith 356, Thomas 344, William Beale 343, William Payne 343.  
 HARVEY, Caroline Maria 356, George W. 356, Henry Lewis 356, Dr. Henry Bowyer 356, James Craine 356, Joseph Hale 356, Lewis Henry 356, Magdalen Louise 356, Martha Anne 356, Mary Margaret 356, Mary Elizabeth Lee 362, Robert Trigg 356, Sarah Frances 356, Judge Thomas 337.  
 HAYNIE, Bridger 262, Samuel 335, Thomas 8, 98.  
 HAYNES, Lucy 276.  
 HAINES, Dr. Blance M. 371, John Hunter 375, Lydia Hole 375, Dr. Thomas J. 375.  
 HANS, Matilda 57.  
 HATCHETT, Mary F. 85.  
 HARRIS, Annie M. 78, Dr. A. Sidney 130, Anne 302, Adeline 342, Gainey 303, Gordon Gillette 80, Mary O. 130, Lydia 80, Robert 255, Thomas 130, Virginia 130, Virginia M. 64.  
 HAYGOOD, Clay 66, Deborah Hodges 66, Emma 66, Floyd Taylor 66, John Thomas 66, Lillian 66, Oakey 66, Thomas 66, William Courts 66.  
 HARDEE, Dr. H. P. 78.  
 HALTERMAN, Frank 370.  
 HARRISON, Anne 365, Bettie 296, Maj. Benjamin 99, Col. Charles 144, David C. 351, Eleanor 343, Eliza Anne 221, Henry N. 359, Hannah 366, John P. 110, Luel 366, Pierce 296.  
 HAYDEN, Polly 208, Rev. Horace 100.  
 HAWLEY FAMILY, note on, 112, Frank Lafayette 113, Hezekiah 112, John Henry 114, 115, Joseph Henry 111, 113, 114, 122, Lucie Malinda 113, Mary Carter 114, Robert Bradley 113, Susan Murry 113, Sarah Anne 115.  
 HAZELHURST, John 121.  
 HARDING, Duncan 130, Philip Hopkins 130.  
 HARDIN, John 164, Lawson 149, Lucy 100.  
 HARDY, Stella Pickett 290.  
 HANCOCK, Chester 143, Henry 143, Philip 143.  
 HERRIMAN, David 314, Sarah 314.  
 HESLOP, Horace 286, William 281, 286.  
 HEGARDT, Gustav B. 316, James Norbury 317, Mary Elizabeth 317, Nellie 317.  
 HENNING, Robert 42, 262.  
 HESSIVY, Gladys Murphy 121, Wm. Graham 121.  
 HERNDON FAMILY, note on, 284, Elliott 163, 312, 323, Edward Hampton 166, Joseph 284, Capt. John 166, John W. 284, Mary 284.  
 HENRY, Alabama 146, Missouri 146.  
 HEALE, Catharine Chinn 216, Elizabeth 216, George 216, Nicholas 216.  
 HENDERSON FAMILY, note on 191, Col. John 354, Nancy 353, Robert 370, Samuel 339.  
 HITT, Albert 176, Bettie 176, Dora 176, Henry 176, James 176, Lewis 176, Matie 176, Martha 175, William 176.  
 HINSON, Sallie 218.  
 HILTON, Elizabeth 255.  
 HILL, Grace 222, Joseph 65, Leroy 222, Polly 255, Richard 222, Ree K. W. 371, William 222, 358.  
 HOGAN, Mrs. Robert G. 35.  
 HOWERTON, James 65, Jennie 66.  
 HOTTON, Lula C. 65.  
 HOLDERBY, Clayton Sydnor 66, Frank Penn 66, Mary Virginia 66, Minnie 66, Thomas Moreau 66, William P. 66.  
 HOWSEN, Capt. Ellsworth 85.  
 HOGG, Julia Anne 100, Peter 100, Peter E. 100.  
 HOOK, John N. 279, 298.  
 HOOKS, Etta 133.

- HEREFORD FAMILY, note on, 339, Adele 348, Alice 348, Anne 348, Anna Maria 341, 343, Anne Matilda 342, Andrew Chinn 341, Bettie Washington 343, Brooke Gwathmey 343, Catharine Ellen 341, 347, Catharine Mary 241, Elizabeth Page 341, 344, Eliza 341, Emily 341, Frances 343, Francis Marion 341, 348, Dr. Francis Robert 342, Frederick Stribling 345, John Bronaugh 341, 342, Dr. John Robert 341, James Stirling 342, Dr. James Wilson 346, Junius Temple 345, 346, Isabella Semple 342, Kate Bronaugh 343, Lawrence Berry 343, Lewis Stirling 342, Mary Mason 341, Mary Anne 341, 346, Mary Catharine 341, 343, Mary Bronaugh 348, Margaret Mason 341, 346, Robert Ammon 341, 442, Robert Lewis 343, Robert Prentice 346, Sarah Turnbull 342, Thomas Ammon 341, 346, Thomas 341, Virginia Lewis 340, 342, 348, William Ansley 341, William Fort 348, Robert 336, 339, 340, 341.
- HORN, Capt. Thomas M. 285.
- HOBSON FAMILY, note on, 135, Adcock 135, Joana Lawson 135, Winifred 135.
- HOPKINS FAMILY, note on, 125, Judge Arthur Francis 115, 125, 126, 127, Arthur, Jr., 124, Dr. Arthur 124, Arthur Moseley 127, 128, 129, 130, Arthur Francis 129, 130, Augusta 127, 132, Anna Mary 130, Anne Margaret 130, Annie Elise 130, Bessie 129, 130, Cornelia 126, Corinne Frances 127, Cornelia Carter 127, 131, Catharine Erskine 127, 132, Charles Thomas 130, Dora 130, Dudley 130, Elizabeth Pettus 124, Elizabeth 126, Elizabeth May 130, Ella Cale 130, Emma 126, Elizabeth Pamela 127, Frances Carter 129, 130, Frank Webb 129, 130, Gertrude 130, Holmes 126, James 108, 124, 125, James Bibb 129, 130, Jennie 130, John Walker 129, 130, Louisa 127, 131, Lucile 130, Maria Malinda 127, 131, Mary Moseley 127, 132, Maria Isabella 129, Porter 129, Robert Carter 125, Reuben 125, 134, Robert Thompson 129, 131, Sallie Barnet 129, Sallie 130; Thomas Bibb 129, 130, Thornton 130, Thomas Harris 130, 131, Virginia 127, William Leigh 127, William 129, William Francis 130.
- HOLT, Joseph 202.
- HOOVER, Alice 177, Eudora 177, Moses 177, Scott 177, Robert 175.
- HOWARD, William 202, Anne 202.
- HOLLAND, Daniel 217, Elizabeth 217, Joyce 217.
- HOLLOWELL, Edward 222.
- HOCKER, Tilghman 234.
- HOUSTON, John 234.
- HORTON, Eliza 243.
- HOLLIDAY, Mary E. 258, Francis 258.
- HUGHLETT, Miss 362.
- HULETT, Boswell 177, Clemency 177, Liona 177, Mary Elizabeth 177, Walter 177.
- HURLBURT, Katharine Louise 255, Newton C. 255.
- HUME, James 283, William Lewis 284.
- HUFF, Ruth 312.
- HUNTON, Anne 41, Hannah 43, 44, John 43, Thomas 41.
- HUDSON, Charles 85, George V. 221, Mildred Bruce 85, Dr. Robert 85.
- HUBBARD, Barton 145, Bettie 296, Rosa 85, Ralph 110, Thomas 309.
- HUNTER, Mahala Carroll 346.
- HUNDLEY, Mattie 118, Olive 118, Thomas 118.
- HUNT, Agnes 124.
- HUGHES, Annie 132, Fulton 369, Sally 138.
- HUTCHESON, H. F. 161, Miss 202.
- HURT, Henry 143, Henry Hicks 143, Jane 143, John 143, Lucy 143, Mary 228, Nannie 143, Philip 143, Stanhope 143, Walker 143, William B. 143, William 143.
- HUTCHINGS FAMILY, note on, 138, Anne Laura 135, Chesley 134, Elizabeth 148, Dr. John M. 134, 135, John R. 134, Lucy Parke 133, 134, 135, 138, Lena 134, Lucy A. 134, Moses 133, 134, 135, 138, Margaret 133, Nancy 138, Philip 134, Robert 135, Sue D. 134, William 135.
- HYATT, Benjamin 167, John 167, L. T. 258, Sarah 167, Susannah 167, Stephen 167, Tabitha 167, William 167.
- INGRAM, Colonel 54, Fannie 54.
- IRELAND FAMILY, note on, 196.
- JAMES, America 207, Copley 314, Elizabeth 309, Mary Pollard 46, Thomas 106, S. D. 314.
- JEFFERSON, Field 124, Miss 124, President 124.

- JENKINS, Gen. A. J. 190, Ada 295, Daniel 296, Herman 218, John 386, Nancy 311, Paul 296, Rosamond 296.
- JACKSON, Gen. Stonewall 123, John D. 207, Lina W. 207, Landon 79, Lucy Goodwyn 79, Nancy Aris 76, Richard 50, 53, Wm. M. 358.
- JENNINGS, Anne 147, Burley 244, Charles 244, Dora 244, Lilly 244, Kyle 244, Mary 79, R. E. 244, Venice 244, William 79.
- JEWELL, Asa 177.
- JEMISON, Harry 370.
- JEFFRES, Eliza 202.
- JELF FAMILY, note on, 184, Allen 185, 200, 201, Anne 200, Benjamin 185, 201, Clemency Harp 185, 202, Eliza Jane 185, 200, 201, Elizabeth 200, Ella 200, Ethel 200, Finetta 185, Henry 200, Josie 201, James 173, 179, 183, 185, James Fielding 185, Judith Fletcher 185, John 200, Lucy Anne 200, Lewis 200, 201, Lillian 200, Mary Elizabeth 185, Nettie Lee 200, Patsy 185, 200, Robert J. 200, Sallie 167, 172, Sarah Jane 200, Sallie Stevens 185, 201, Susannah 185, 200, Wayne 200, Willis 200.
- KELLER, Susan 93.
- KENNEDY, Mary Louise 122, Dr. William E. 122.
- KEENE, Frances 143.
- KENDRICK, Maria 207.
- KENT, Betsy 209, Daniel 209, Fanny 209, John 209, Molly 209, William 209.
- KERN, Nancy 255, Richard 255.
- KEITH, Elizabeth 296.
- KEARNES, Daniel 371, George 371, George W. 371, Jacob D. 371, Robert 371, Sarah Jane 371.
- KIRKE, Catharine 43, James 43, 209, John 209, Lucy Carter 43, Mary Carter 43, William 209.
- KIRBY, Anne Eliza 183, Giles 183, Leon 95, Mary 183, Thomas 183.
- KING, Ellen 296, Mary 278, Robert 278.
- KILGORE, Mary 255.
- KIRKPATRICK, C. M. 314.
- KLUGH, A. W. 298, Louise 298, Williston 298.
- KNOX, Georgia 354, Leona C. 354.
- KUECHLER, Henry Norbury 316, Ione Selma 316, Oscar 316.
- KUYK, Charles Frederick 79, Rev. Christian R. 79, Dirk Adrian 80.
- KUYKENDALL, Ola 146.
- KNIGHT, Alice Margaret 75, Alexander 75, Carter Copeland 75, Carter Dupuy 72, Creed Thomas 72, 73, Cleverine 73, Emmet Carter 72, Elizabeth Bland 75, Emmett Fitzgerald 75, Grace 73, George Walton 69, Indiana 75, Indiana W. 69, Capt. John Hughes 69, John Hughes, Jr., 69, 73, 75, John Thornton 75, Jennie Wickliffe 72, Jessie 73, Lucy 69, Lucie Everett 75, Mary Cornelia 75, Mattie 75, McIlwaine 75, Mary Pryor 69, Dr. Oscar Mansfield 69, 73, O'Ferrall 75, Robert Dickinson 72, Sarah Everett 72, 73, Sam Young 75, William Barret 75, Wray Thomas 72, 73, William Carter 69, 70, 72, Woodson 69, William Oscar 72.
- LAWSON FAMILY, note on, 135, John 4, 326, Joana 135.
- LANDIS, Absolom Lowe 50, 51, 52, Abbie Lucile 52, Edwin Carter 52, Helen Narcissa 51, John T. 51, Lulan 51, Leonore 51, Melvilla A. 51, Sallie N. 51, Solon Lee 51.
- LANE, Mary 253.
- LANIER FAMILY, note on, 139, Adolphus 138, Annie 138, David S. 138, John E. 138, Lucy Washington 139, Capt. James Monroe 139, Mary Anne 138.
- LANCASTER FAMILY, note on, 232, Anne 200, Betty 175, Benjamin Fielding 200, Catharine 232, Eliza 200, Fletcher 200, Isabella 232, James 200, Joseph 232, Maria Mosby 232, Merritt 200, Mary Lee 200, Roberta 200, Richard 200, Judge Raphael 232, Susannah 200, William 200.
- LAMBERT, C. 230, Dianna 230.
- LAWLESS, William 234.
- LAYNE, Frances 235, Garnett 235, Granville 235, Mary 235, Powhatan 235, Thomas 235.
- LAMPKIN, Dale Carter 250, John W. 250, John T. 250, Sarah Preston 250.
- LADRETH, Bettie 256.
- LEACH, Sarah Ellen 176.
- LEMON, Anne 312.
- LEGG, Jane Carter 245.
- LECOQUE, Julia 342.
- LEFTWICH, Augustine 307, Frances 307.
- LETTELLIER, Letitia 291.
- LEYBURN, Mr. 93.
- LEIGH, William 126, Benjamin Watkins 385, Mr. 386.

- LEE FAMILY, note on, 84, Anne 220, Charles 362, Edward 243, Henry 220, 366, John 8, 98, John A. 84, Jane 68, Lillie A. 84, Maria Crockett 84, Richard 99, 153, 220, Gen. R. E. 362, Susan 362, Thomas 98, W. A. S., 243.
- LEWIS FAMILY, note on, 342, Bettie Washington 340, Cadwallader 287, Howell 340, 342, Dr. John 287, Jane 287, Lottie H. 78, Sarah 287, Robert 287, Dr. Zachariah 287.
- LEAKE, Jennie 130, Vernon 130.
- LILLARD, Catharine 181, Eugene L. 180, 181, Jean Allen 181, Polly 53, Rosa Hortense 179, Stephen 179.
- LITRELL, Daniel 243.
- LINDSEY, Rev. David 127.
- LILLIE, Elizabeth 138.
- LITTLETON, Belle 148.
- LINTHICUM, Allen Carter 149, Arabella 149, Chalmers 149, Edward 149, Edward Hill 149, Edward Dale 150, Estelle 149, Hill Carter 149, 150, Henry Thomas 149, Henry Colvin 150, Ida Susan 149, John Terrell 149, James Alfred 149, Leroy Freeborn 150, Susie 149, Susan Anne 150, Raleigh Dabney 149, William Henry 149.
- LINN, Peter 166.
- LIVELY, David 203.
- LOVING, Christopher B. 387, 388, Elizabeth Watson 388, Fielding Davis 388, Ida Bennett 388, Mary Davis 382.
- LONG, Michael 371, William 371.
- LOPER, James 348.
- LOVE, Charles A. 353, Edwin 353, Edith 353, Grace 353.
- LOVELL, Judge Milton 139.
- LOWE, Henry A. 131, Maria Walker 131.
- LOWRY, Gawin 326, 330, George 362, Judith 362, William 362.
- LUCAS, Charles 59, Emily 79, Frances 234, James 59, Matilda 59, Valinda 59.
- LUCKE, Sallie 141.
- LUSK, Caroline Carter 206, Elizabeth Fairfax 206, Robert 206.
- LUSE, Charles Anderson 255.
- LYON FAMILY, note on, 186-189, Allen 200, Anne 200, Eliza 200, Eleanor Anderson 64, Finetta Allen 189, Franklin 200, Harp 200, Joseph 183, 186, 189, Joseph Mary 189, Josephine 189, James 200, Martha 64, Mary Elizabeth 189, Paralee 189, Sarah 200, Stephen 200, Thomas 200, William 200.
- LUNSFORD, Edwin 6, 326, Rodham 335, Winifred 340.
- LYNOTT, Dr. N. J. 352.
- LYNTON, Anthony 332, Lettice 332, 356.
- LYNN, Sarah Carter 211.
- LYNCH, Katharine 92.
- MARSH, George 6.
- MARTIN, Ada 66, Ada Love 131, Anne 234, Benjamin 298, Charles E. 131, Dr. Chesley 143, Hon. Elbert S. 258, George 314, Mary L. 258, Mauer 298, Nellie 143, Richard 298, Robert 49, S. M. 298, Rev. Thomas 314.
- MAXEY, James 312.
- MARSHALL FAMILY, note on, 286, Altha 178, Cora 178, Elizabeth Williams 286, Horace 286, John 330, Capt. John 281, 286, Rev. John W. 178, James H. 178, Laura 178, Lydia 178, Mary 204, Margaret 281, 286, O. L. 178, Paul 60, William 286.
- MAYO, Josephine 72.
- MANLEY, M. Y. 73.
- MANGUM, Lucy A. 77.
- MASON FAMILY, notes on, 252, 332, George 349, Henry 80, Lucy 80, Margaret 332, Rosa 386, Simpha Rosa 349, Thomas H. 252, Virginia Eppes 80.
- MARSTON, Marian 278.
- MALLET, Charles P. 118, Jane Carter 118, Margaret Wright 118, Marion Alexander 118, Wilson Aiken 118.
- MAGNER, Leonidas 254, Teresa 254.
- MADISON, Bishop 190, John 190.
- MADDOX, Asa 222, 223, Effie A. 222, Susan H. 54, Truston Annon 222.
- MARMADUKE, Joseph 224, William Carter 224, William B. 224.
- MANN, James 256.
- McAFEE FAMILY 188, Gen. Robert Breckenridge 185.
- MCALLISTER, Elizabeth 204, J. M. 123, Nathaniel 204, Rachel 204.
- McCABE, Col. Gordon 84, Peyton G. 84.
- McCHAIN, Amelia 95, Rev. James 95.
- McCONNELL, Mrs. Malinda 112.
- McCORMICK, George 177.
- McCLANAHAN, Jane 204, Thomas 204, Rev. William 204.
- McCARTY, Daniel 217, 219.
- McCARTLE, Lavinia 348.
- McELVEY, D. D. 183.
- McELWAIN, Alexander 208, John 208, William 208.



- McCLURE, Catharine 315, Charles 315, Edwin 315, Edward 316, Effie 316, Elva Jane 315, Frank 315, James 315, John 315, Paralee 316, William 315.
- McFERRIN, Anne 231.
- McGREGOR, Lillian May 146, Margaret Carter 139, William M. 146.
- McGUINNIS, Dr. A. B. 338, Elizabeth Thornburg 338, Margaret 338.
- McKEEVER, Katharine 293.
- McKINLEY, Dr. I. H. 180, Susan H. 180.
- McMAIN, Robert West 348.
- McNEW, Polly 258.
- McNEIL, Lillian 253.
- McSPARRAN, John 80, Lucy Isabella 80, Sarah Margaret 80.
- McTYRE, Sarah Carter 41, 42.
- MERIWETHER, Mary 296.
- MENG, Elmira Harrison 292, Jean Campbell 292, Dr. John W. N. 292, Dr. Samuel Thornton 292, Warren 292.
- MERIMAN, Richard 305, Susannah 305.
- MEEKINS, Cora Carlin 222, Neola 222.
- MEIGS, Balt 231.
- MEREDITH, Benjamin 370, Esther 370, Jonah 270, Owen 370, Rebecca 370.
- MILAM, Samuel 60, 63.
- MILLARD, Hallie 316.
- MINOR, Esther 255, John 154, 284, Mary 284, Sarah Carr 284.
- MILES, Isham 308.
- MILLER FAMILY, note on, 190, Beatrice 288, Benjamin 298, Caroline 298, Charles R. 313, Campbell 298, Dorothea 298, Edith 298, Emma 315, Elizabeth Swazey 123, Frederick 55, 56, 58, Fay C. 199, Frances 312, Harry C. 298, Henderson Hampton 184, Hugh Curtis 199, Dr. H. 298, Ireland Fielding 194, Jean Anne 199, John Hampton 194, John 339, Joana 106, James Henderson 189, 193, Joseph 313, Dr. Joseph Lyon 193, Mary Carter 56, 58, Maud 298, Mattie 298, Marston 298, Nancy Catharine 199, Percy 298, Resica Elizabeth 298, Ruth 313, Rufus 314, Stephen Kising 193, 199, Sue Pickens 298, Taliaferro 298, William George 298.
- MITCHELL, Adelina 360, Agnes Carter 245, Ella 200, Eliza 360, Hampton 360, John Chinn 360, Laurence 360, Lombard 360, Maria 143, Margaret 360, Robert 360, Somerville 359, William Ball 359, William Laurence Gunion 358, 359, Wilhelmina 359.
- MOORE, Dr. Blanche 374, 384, 385, Elizabeth 50, Dr. George R. 374, Lee 222, Lavinia 338, Lewis 50, Matthew 222, Martha 53, Mary Ellen 338, Perry 222, Rachel Roberts 374, Sharpless 374, T. P. 222.
- MOOREHOUSE, Frank 257.
- MORRIS, Dabney 67.
- MOTLEY, Sallie B. 61.
- MOSELEY, Arthur 126, Bedford 78, Dr. Bennett Williamson 126, Emily 244, Hickory 244, Harris Bedford 78, Jack 244, Jeremiah 244, Pamela Thorpe 126, Miss 181.
- MOSBY, Ellsworth Carter 86, Wade H. 86.
- MORTON, Benjamin 298, E. H. 298, Harry 298, Peyton 110.
- MORGAN, James B. 353.
- MOON, Mabel 141.
- MORRISON, Laura 123, Micca 255.
- MONTANE, Alice 124, Dr. B. W. 124, Mary Galloway 124, William Carter 124.
- MULLENSCOTT, Frances Carter 222.
- MULLINS, Anne 371, Rev. J. C. 178.
- MURPHEY, Judge Archibald DeBow 115, 116, 117, Cornelia 116, 117, Capt. Peter Umstead 117.
- MYERS, Helen 352, Matthew 334, Margaret 371, Thomas 334.
- NASH, Rhetta 353.
- NANCE, Bettie 177.
- NANE, Clarence E. 314, Clara 314, Eliza 314, Frances 313, Isaac 313, Isaac S. 314, J. L. 314, Mary 311, Ruth 313, Susan Ellen 314, Wm. H. 313, 314.
- NEALE FAMILY, note on, 345, Catharine Beale 345, Daniel 217, 219, Ellen 339, Elizabeth 217, Frances 55, 56, Hannah 320, John 220, 223, Mary Carter 219, 223, Presley 219, 220, 223, Richard 220, Virginia Caroline 345, Wm. Presley 345.
- NEBLETT, Dr. Sterling 83, William J. 83.
- NEER, Minnie 370.
- NELSON, Gilbert 259, John 161.
- NEIL, Elizabeth 246, Molly 246.
- NEWMAN, Lucina 386, Samuel B. 386, Thomas 366.
- NEFF, Thomas 259.
- NEWELL, Pauline 297.
- NIVEN, James 370.
- NORRIS, Judith 226, 227.



- NORTON, Florence 296.  
 NORBURY, Arthur Frick, 316, Anne Carter 316, Elizabeth 316, Elizabeth S. 316, Dr. Frank Parsons 316, Frank Garm 316, Henry Joseph 316, Joseph 316, Judge Joseph Britt 316, Lydia Jane 316, LeRoy 316, Martha Paralee 316, Mary Gertrude 316, Nellie Cutter 316, Rebecca Catharine 316, William Spence 316.  
 NUTT, Dr. 357, Eliza Chinn 357.  
 NUNALLY, Annie 65.  
 OAKES, Hawley 113, Major John Calvin 113, John C., Jr., 113.  
 OBST, Susan 54.  
 OGLESBEY, Jennie 53, Martha 53.  
 O'FERRALL, Gov. Charles Triplett 72, Frank Knight 72, Helen 72, McLain 80, Mabel 72, R. M. 80, Wm. Carter 72.  
 OLIVER, Arthur Hopkins 133, Charles Haynie 79, Collier 79, Catharine 133, Catharine Hopkins 133, Cecil 133, Etta 133, Henry Lowe 133, Henry 133, John Billups 79, John Walker 133, James 79, Lucy Carter 45, 46, Lucy Jane 79, Margaret 133, Percy 133, Richard 79, Samuel W. 133, Starke H. 133, Tapscott 45, 46.  
 OPIE, Hiram Lindsay 127, Juliet A. 127, Capt. Thomas 127.  
 OTTER, John Delawon 207, Melvilla W. 207.  
 OVERMAN, Harry 118, Senator 118.  
 OVERSTREET, Mattie 181, Milton 181, Presley 181, Smith 181, Susan 181.  
 OWENS, Clyde Carter 148, Elizabeth 148, Jane S. 148, Lucy E. 148, Mattie Arabella 148, Nellie 148, Philip 255, William 148.  
 PATES, Nancy 57.  
 PATTERSON, Katharine C. 85.  
 PAGE, Gawin 344, Jane Burwell 287, John Byrd 287, Mann 99, 163, 344.  
 PAYNE FAMILY, note on, 109, Anne 108, 121, Bazel 183, Davis 183, Elizabeth Carter 225, Elizabeth 108, 121, George 305, John 225, 235, 305, Miss 270, Mary 225, 235, Oliver 359, Richard 305, William 305, 359.  
 PATTON, Alice G. 133.  
 PARSONS, Norman 315.  
 PARTRIDGE, Henry 140.  
 PAINTER, Ellen 372.  
 PANNILL FAMILY, note on, 211, Edward 244, Elizabeth 210, Mary 138, Thomas 244, William 209, 210.  
 PARKER, Capt. Alex. 167, Edward L. 297, Col. Richard 167, Sue 297.  
 PARR, Ethel 277, Harry 277, Julian 277, Leslie 277, Robert 277, R. S. 277.  
 PALMER, Rebecca 370, Robert D. 309, 310, Susan McMath 259.  
 PERCY, Clarence 342, Christien 383, Elizabeth 342, Hampton 383, Dr. Robert 383, Thomas 383.  
 PEYTON FAMILY, note on, 350 Elizabeth Heath 349, John 332, Mary Catharine Pope 349, Susan Travers 354, Yelverton 349.  
 PENNINGTON, Elizabeth 242.  
 PENNIS, Sallie Carter 251, A. A. O. 251.  
 PENARD, Kirkwood 151.  
 PETERSON, Wesley 371.  
 PETTY, Rev. Mr. 134, Mamie 134.  
 PENDLETON FAMILY, note on, 287, Edmund 287, Elizabeth Page 297, Jane Burwell 287.  
 PETTUS, Catharine 78, Elizabeth 124, 223, Henry 177, Page 77, Wm. Henry 77.  
 PERROTTE, Sarah 9.  
 PHELPS, Alma Eleanor 387, John 387, Katharine Fielding 387, Thomas 308.  
 PHILLIPS, Rev. B. 361, Ellen 360.  
 PIGG, Bettie 141.  
 PICKENS, Joseph 178, James 178.  
 PINNICK, Col. 182, Lucretia Anne 282, James 283, Mary 183.  
 PIERCE, Anne 221.  
 PINES, Anne 331, John 331.  
 PLASTER, Thomas 312.  
 POLLARD, Ellen Hackley 342, James 46, Mary 46, Thomas 46.  
 PORTER, Catharine 245, Duvall 149, Elizabeth 241, 245, Mamie 149, Tillman 53, Willia 203.  
 POIDEXTER, Sallie 65.  
 POITEVANT, Lolie 85.  
 POINTER, Lucy 291.  
 POPE FAMILY, note on, 223, Jane Carter 224, Laurence 223.  
 POSTON, Aleck 243, Archie 243, Elizabeth 243, James 243, Willner 243.  
 PRIMM FAMILY, 364, Elizabeth Langhead Hansborough 374, Capt. John 364, Margaret 364.  
 PRATHER, William 204.  
 PRESLEY, Elizabeth 238.

- PRESCOTT, Frederick K. 130, Kate 141.  
 PRESTON FAMILY, note on, 91, Anne 93, Anne Amelia 94, 96, Arthur 93, Amelia 93, Campbell 93, Eugenia 95, Elizabeth 93, 94, Fairman H. 94, John M. 94, Col. John 93, 252, John 93, James 93, Kate 249, Margaret 93, 252, Mary 93, Robert R. 92, 93, Robert A. 93, Robert F. 93, Shelby 93, Sandy 93, Thomas 93, Thomas Wilson 93, Walter 93, Col. William 260.  
 PULLEN, Archibald 308, Nancy 307, 308, Polly 307, 308.  
 PUSLEY, John 221.  
 QUIGLEY, Agnes Law, 123.  
 QUILLIN, Broadus 243, Mamie 243, Rev. M. P. 243, Milligan 243, Rightly 243.  
 QUISENBERRY, Adam 203, Alice 224, Austin 224, Augustine 224, Catharine 224, George 224, Jane Coleman 251, Lucy 224, Martha 224, Mary 224, Nicholas 224, Pope 224, Rously 224, Wm. Augustine 224, Hon. W. D. 251.  
 RAWLINGS, Charles 65, Ernest L. 65, Frank Allen 65, Mary Sue 65, Martha Dandridge 65.  
 RANDOLPH, Sarah 123.  
 RAYBURN, James 100.  
 RAGSDALE, Belle 143.  
 RAINES, Bettie 176.  
 RAINEY, Mary 296, Ursula 258.  
 RAMEY, Anna 240, Jennie 240, Mittie 240, Wm. W. 240, 259.  
 REDDISH, Joseph 323.  
 REDD, Anne Watson 144, Frank 144, Margaret 144.  
 REDMAN, William 221.  
 REPASS, Dr. 257, Major 257.  
 REID, George 307.  
 REEVES, Charles 313, Frank 374, G. W. 313, Isaac E. 313, John David 313, Dr. John H. 313, Martin Winn 313, Robin 313, Ritsy 313.  
 REDFORD, Emma 354, Henry T. 354, Henry Lee 354, James B. 354, Mary 354.  
 RHEA, Stephen Ormsbey 348.  
 RHODES, Kate 255.  
 RICHARDSON, Martha 60, Thomas 60, Capt. Wm. 290.  
 RICHARDS, John E. 147.  
 RIVERS, Edward Carter 148, Ida Ruth 148, Julian 148, Marion Leon 148, Roy Dale 148, W. C. 148, William H. 148.  
 RICE, Arthur Hopkins M. D. 132, Lt. Arthur Hopkins 132, Cornelia Lowe 132, Harriet McFarland 132, Jane 200, James 100, John W. 132, Joseph Smith 132, Louise 141, Mary Drake 113, Nannie Herndon 132, Sarah Martha 176.  
 RIGGS, Charles 241, Moses 241, Rosa 241.  
 ROBINS, Sally Nelson 5, 35.  
 ROGERS, Charles 335, Catharine 325, Edward 43, Elizabeth 9, Joseph 202.  
 RODNEY, Abner 58.  
 ROSDEL, Nehemiah 323, Sarah 323.  
 ROBERTSON, Anne 147, Edward 147, Elizabeth J. 342, Mollie 147, Gov. Wyndham 95.  
 ROBINSON, Anne Jennings 147, Anne Thompson 147, Christopher 147, Dorinda 386, Frances 256, Nancy 134, William 98.  
 ROW, Nannie A. 353.  
 ROYALL, Bettie 135, Jesse 135, John C. 138, Nathaniel 135, Sallie 135.  
 ROSS, Anne Smith 145.  
 ROACH, James 177.  
 RODES, Robert 213.  
 ROSE, Samuel 241.  
 ROLLER, Moly 246, Ruth 246, 253.  
 RUCKER, Bessie 297.  
 RUDD, Anne Benoist 234, Dr. Christopher 234, Louise E. 234.  
 RUMSEY, Sallie 175.  
 RUFFNER, Elizabeth 355, Mary Chilton 355, Owen Ernest 355, Wm. H. 355, Wm. K. 355.  
 RUSSELL, T. S. 95.  
 RYALS, William 221.  
 SALEE, Boone 200.  
 SATTERWHITE, Susan 107.  
 SAUNDERS, Anne Pine 111, Agnes 315, Camillus 111, Ethel 315, Elva Jane 315, George 315, John 315, James F. 111, Madeline 130, Margaret 220, Rebecca Carter 111, Hon. Romulus Mitchell 110, 111, Thomas 315, Dr. William T. 130.  
 SANDRIDGE, Delphia 234.  
 SAWYERS, Frances 144, James 144, Mary 144.  
 SCHIELSHOTT, Alice 316.  
 SCOTT, Albert 177, Rev. Alexander 321, Betsy 321, Griselda 181, John 177, Rev. John 321, Rev. James 321, Jane Armistead 117, Nancy 115.  
 SCHOLL, Georgia Carter 147.  
 SEWARD, William Carter 207.

- SEWELL, Gov. Nicholas 233.  
 SELDON, Col. 262, Betty 262.  
 SHOFFNER, J. M. 50.  
 SHACKELFORD, Anne 57.  
 SHEPPER, Benton 243, Elizabeth 60, Rev. John 8, John T. 60.  
 SHARPE, Sarah 67, Mrs. H. T. 386.  
 SHELBY, Mary 93.  
 SHIRLEY, Jackson 100, John 166.  
 SHARFE, Harry 298, Martha 298.  
 SHELTON, James 145, Pines 145.  
 SHIPP, Thomas J. 175.  
 SIMER, Fanny 181.  
 SINKLER, Nancy, 308.  
 SIMPSON, Anne 298, John 298, John Garlington 298, Jennie 298, Louis 297, Mary 298, Margaret 297, Maj. R. F. 297, Richard W. 297, Richard 298, Susan 297, Tahaferro 297, 298.  
 SIMONS, Campbell 296, John 296, William W. 298.  
 SLOAN, Ella 297, Jean 297, Louise 297, Lela 297, Margaret 297, Mary R. 297, Paul 297, P. H. E. 297, Susan 297.  
 SKIPWITH FAMILY, account of, 22-26, Lady Anne 8, 98.  
 SKILLERN, Col. George 343, Margaret 343.  
 SMALL, Charles 130.  
 SMITH, Duke Leon 63, Elizabeth Campbell 247, Fannie M. 132, Hampton 382, Hamilton 233, 234, Huntington 233, 234, Col. Harry 247, John Scarlett 8, 225, 235, Julia Frances 63, Joseph 181, James 200, 382, Laura Isabella 234, Louise Huntington 234, Nannie 143, Philip, Jr., 153, Rachel 210, Ralph Lancaster 234, Susan Davis 382, Virginia Lancaster 234, William 165, Wm. Dickinson Griswold 234.  
 SMALLWOOD, Lillian 298.  
 SMITHERS, Hiram 221, John 41, Lucy Carter 41.  
 SNEAD, Jane Winn 291, Robert 291, Sophia Harris 291.  
 SOMERVILLE, Green 100, James 100, Mary Anne 100.  
 SOYARS, Alvis 64, B. F. 64, Eddie 64, Edwin Thomas 64, Jane Carter 59, John Alex. 64, John 64, James Ruffin 64, Sallie Whitt 64, Thomas O. 64, William S. 64.  
 SOUTHARD, Elizabeth Carter 244.  
 SPICER, Alfred M. 49, Jane Carter 49.  
 SPANN, Richard 262.  
 SPENCER FAMILY, note on, 45, Edward 45, Edmund 77, Isabella F. 85, Capt. John R. 77, James 77, Joseph Carter 85, Mammie V. 85, Mattie Carter 85, Mary 77, Robert 84, Robert S. 85, Col. Robert 84, Sallie Bouldin 85, Thomas E. 85, Thomas Cole 77, Wm. 243, Wm. Sharpe 85.  
 SPEARS, Mary 231.  
 SPALDING, Samuel 232, Rev. S. B. 230, 232.  
 SPILLMAN, Clement 220, John 220, Nancy 220.  
 SPENCE, Anne 315, Absolom Martin 315, David 314, 315, Elizabeth Peters 315, Isaac 315, 316, Lydia Paralee 315, Mary Lemon 315, Mary McElyea 314, 315, Nancy Martin 315, Sarah Catharine 315, Rev. Thomas 314, 315, Wm. 315.  
 STRETCHLEY, John 8, 270.  
 STROTHER, George 323, Joseph 48.  
 STULTZ, Charles 141, Sarah M. 63.  
 STAMPS, William 43.  
 STACEY, Avis 65, Alvis Louis 65, Eleanor Lyon 65, Guerrant 65, Irene 65, Janie Sue 65, Linda Vernon 65, Wm. Carter 65.  
 ST. CLAIR, Isaac 307.  
 ST. JOHN, Mary 289.  
 STIRLING, Catharine Mary 341, Lewis 341, Mary Turnbull 341.  
 STRICKLAND, Claud L. 64, Ernest 64.  
 STRACHN, Dr. J. B. 75, John Blackwood 75.  
 STOUT, Sallie 311.  
 STORM, Arabella 375.  
 STRONG, W. C. R. 256.  
 STRADFORD, Elizabeth 262, Peter 262.  
 STOKES FAMILY, note on, 83, Annie Bond 84, Allen 84, Capt. David R. 83, Edward 85, Irby 84, Isabella Overton 84, Martha A. 84, Martha Craig 84, Richard Carter 84, Susan Jones 84, Susannah 68, Terry 83.  
 STONE, Betty 151, Jeppy 150, Mary 151, Samuel 151.  
 STAYLEY, Edison 373, Elroy 373, Oscar 373, Winifred 373.  
 STEVENS, Catharine 153, Hiram 293, Horace 293, James 153, Judith 293, Lewis 293, Lucy 293, 301, Mary Beverley Carter 281, 301, Robert 293, Capt. Richard 281.  
 SMITH, Elizabeth 262, Frederick Hill 252.

- STANARD, John 357, James 299, Larkin 301, L. 299, Mary P. 299, 300, Mr. and Mrs. of Roxbury 163.
- STRANGE, Lucy 200.
- STEWART, Anne Carter 245, Annabelle 370, Charles 370, Cora 370, J. Adger 206, John Carter 206, J. Alexander 206, Jean Hollingsworth 206, Lillie 370, Laura E. 259, Michael 370, Nora 370, Osie 370, Polly Carter 245, William 249, 259.
- STUART FAMILY, note on, 247, Dale Carter 249, Hon. Henry Carter 240, 249, 250, 252, Henry C. 249, Gen. J. E. B. 247, John J. 249, Katharine G. 249, Margaret r. 249, Margaret Fulton 250, Mary T. Carter 248, 250, Walter P. 249, William A. 247, 248, 249, 250.
- STOWERS, Luke 221, Lettice 221.
- STORRY, Susan Carter 213.
- STANLEY, Binnie 207, Caswell 298, Jane 207, John W. 207, Lavinia 207, Wilber 207.
- STARKE, Archibald 363, Alexander 364, Charlotte 363, 364, Coleman 364, Catharine K. 365, Daniel 363, Evelina 365, Elizabeth 364, 365, Elizabeth Thornton 363, Frances 364, Henry Carter 364, John Carter 326, 363, John 364, John Primm 365, James 363, 365, Jeremiah 326, 362, 363, 364, Joseph Carter 365, Lydia 305, Louisa 365, Mary 363, Mehetlen 364, Margaret 364, Mary M. 365, Margaret M. 365, Prudence 364, Robert 363, Sarah Anne 365, Sarah 364, Tabitha Carter 326, 363, Thornton 364, l'omat 364.
- STARNES, Ava 240, C. C. 259, Doc 241, Elizabeth 255, Frank 240, Hiram 240, Joseph 240, Polly 240, Virginia 241.
- STAIR, Clara 243, Holdnay 243, Hannah 243, Roscoe 243.
- STEENBERGEN, Catharine Beale 345, Gen. Peter H. 244.
- STRIBLING, Betsy Snickers 344, Catharine Beale 345, Elizabeth V. C. 345, Dr. Matthew Wright 344, 345, Mary Caroline 345, 346, Matthew Weightman 345, Otis Francis 345, Dr. Robert Mackey 345 Taliaferro 344, Thomas 344, Wm. Neale 345.
- SUTHERLAND, Betsy 371.
- SUMMERS, Michael 204, William 203.
- SUITER, Florence Carter 84, John A. 84, Overton 84.
- SUTTON, Armistead O. 287, 294, Anne Lewis 288, Bettie 287, Betty Burwell 288, 290, Charles 294, David 294, Edward 294, Elvira 294, Edmund Pendleton 288, Elizabeth Page 288, Hugh Carter 288, Joseph 281, 293, John Carter 287, 288, 294, John Oliver 287, 294, 301, John Orsville 294, James 294, Judith 294, Logan 294, Lucy Carter 288, Maria Chew 287, 294, Mary Eliza 294, Maria 294, 301, Norborne E. 270, 279, 288, Oscar 294, Pulaski 294, Patrick H. 288, Robert 294, Robert Carter 294, Robert W. 288, Sarah Darley 287, Sarah Jane 288, Sarah Carter 301, Stephen 294, Dr. Stephen 294, William 281, 286.
- SWANN, Amanda 81, Jacob S. 81.
- SWOPE, William 86.
- SWINGLE, Michael 92.
- SWANSON, Sallie 135.
- TABB, Mr. 4.
- TAYLOR, Col. 40, 41, 262, Anne Corbin 344.
- TANNEHILLE, Elizabeth 50, George 50, Keziah 50, Martha 50, Marian 50, William 50.
- TALBOTT, Louise Winn 73, Pinckney 111, Mary 111, Judge 111.
- TAPP, Susannah 312.
- TATE, Tabitha 78.
- TAYLOR, Carter 297, David 297, Col. David Sloan 296, Davis 296, 297, DeSaussure 297, Edward W. 297, Ernest 297, Eubank 297, E. P. 95, 208, Elizabeth 237, Eleneta 297, Emma 315, Frank 297, Fountaine 208, Gabriel F. 208, Gertrude 296, Hugh 297, Harriet 111, 208, James 237, 296, John 247, John Ligon 297, Joseph 297, Lucy 297, Lucia 297, Louise 297, Lavinia 208, Mollie 208, Mary 247, 251, Mary Rosa 296, Meriwether 297, Nancy 257, Pauline 297, Kucker 297, Sarah 237, 241, Susan 297, Samuel 297, Taliaferro 297, Winnie 208, William 296, Zachariah 296, 384.
- TERRELL, Alfred H. 254, Charles 254, Florence 254, Jesse 254.
- THORNTON FAMILY, note on, 38, Elizabeth 38, 39, 163, 363, Edward 355, John 355, Marv 163, Priscilla Grammar 81, Robert G. 81, Richard 81, William 38, 39.



- TALIAFERRO, Burton 281, 294, 301, Caroline Virginia 295, 298, Fanny 291, John Z. 295, Lucy 180, Lucy Carter 279, 281, 301, Lucy Hannah 295, 296, Margaret Carter 279, 281, 301, Mary Boutwell 295, Mary Margaret 295, 297, Rebecca 296, Sarah Anne 295, William 302, Walker 302, Zachariah 281, 294, 295.
- TEMPLE, Edward W. 387, Frank Ball 387, Mary Davis 387.
- THOMAS FAMILY, note on, 70, Cleverine 70, David 110, Lottie 315, Owen 177, Robert 202, Richard Moore 203, Sarah Kenyon 278, 280.
- THACKER, Thomas 322.
- THORPE, Pamela 126.
- THOMPSON, Anna 372, Alfred R. 372, Edmund 372, Elizabeth 133, 272, Hugh Alexander 371, Hattie 372, Jesse 109, 133, Moses 133, Margaret 133, Mary 372, Nicholas 372, Robert L. 372, Richard 371, Samuel 108, 133.
- TIPTON, William 256.
- TILLERY, Nancy 183.
- TODD FAMILY, note on, 272, Ellen 73, Harvey 223, Margaret 272, Miss 271, William 272.
- TOWLES, Henry 335.
- TRUEBLOOD, Mollie 254.
- TREDWAY, Thomas 140.
- TRIGG, Mary Boyd 93.
- TRAVIS, Judith Anne 63, Capt. John C. 63, Margaret 245, Mary West 63.
- TUCK, Maria 64.
- TUXAN, Charles 218.
- TUCKER, Fannie 355, Jacob Hutton 355, Mary A. 338.
- TURNER, Alma Loving 387, Fielding Davis 387, Ida Loving 381, 387, John W. 387.
- TUGGLE, Clara Brooke 80, Camilla Presley 79, 80, Douglas Longstreet 80, Eleanor Thornton 80, Edward Armstrong 80, Florence Lacy 80, Indiana Everett 79, 80, John B. O. 79, 80, John B. 80, James Wilfred 80, Lucy L. 80, Maria Vass 80, Dr. Richard B. 79, Richard Wilfred 79, 80, Richard B. 80, Robert Thornton 80.
- TURBERVILLE, John 98, 99, Capt. George 99.
- TYLER, Carter 251, Elizabeth DeJarnette 251, George William 251, Hon. George 251, Gov. J. Hoge 251, Jane Quisenberry 251, Mary Stuart 251.
- UNDERWOOD FAMILY, note on, 101.
- UPTON FAMILY, note on, 101, Rev. G. R. 342.
- VASS, Clara M. 80, Elizabeth 60, Eleanor H. S. 80, James Cummings 80, James 80.
- VAUGHN, Jane 85, Nancy 227.
- VANCE, Eliza 95, James 92.
- VAN WYETH, Dolly 296, Elizabeth 296, Lydia 296, Mariah 296, Margaret 296, Overman 296, Oze Broyles 296, Sally Anne 296, Samuel M. 296, Dr. Samuel 296, Williams 296.
- VEATCH, John T. 175.
- VICKERS, 355.
- VICKERY, Dudley 178.
- VOGLN, Etta 124.
- VON NIEDA, John Wolf 252.
- WALKER, Elizabeth Patton 133, Emma 255, Edith E. 300, Eloisefa L. 179, Gertrude 175, John Simpson 132, John J. 131, Margaret 133, Lt. Richard Wilder 132, William 161, Z. T. 175.
- WAMSLEY, Benjamin 366, Elizabeth 366.
- WATERS, Frances Coleman 364, John 364, Margaret 364, Mary S. H. P. 352, Mary Anne Elizabeth 352, William 352.
- WATKINS, Robert H. 213, Dr. W. W. 297.
- WATSON, Edwin 355, James E. 355, John 369, Mary 369, Maria 369, Wm. 369.
- WADE, Mary 368, 369.
- WASHINGTON FAMILY, note on, 288, Augustine 216, Catharine 294, Dorothea 288, Elizabeth Courts 288, Gen George 272, George 288, Mary Ball 272.
- WALE (Whale), Anne 40, 41.
- WADDY, Grace 47.
- WARD, Mary Alma 51.
- WADDELL, Anne 58.
- WALLACE, Malcom 316.
- WALTON, Gen. George 69.
- WATT, George 70, 81.
- WALTER, Starr 121.
- WELLER, Arthur Douglas 121, Barzilla Worth 121, Jacob 121, Mary Ida 121.
- WENDALL, Eva M. 344, Margaret Ro-  
maine 344, Theodore 344.
- WELLFORD, Dr. Robert 290.
- WEBB, Charles 264.
- WEAVER, Richard 218.
- WEST, Katharine 245.
- WHITELEY, Joseph 245, Sarah 245.

- WHITE, Carter 291, Edgar 291, Eliza 93, Eliza Wilson 96, Eliza Anne 200, Florence 291, Granville Clackner 201, Gilbert Greenway 96, Harriet 291, Jane Gibson 96, Col. James L. 93, 95, 252, James B. 201, Joseph J. 291, Margaret 96, Mary Gibson 96, Pauline C. 252, Perry 200, Rittie 255, Robert A. 201, Sally 43, 93, Sally Preston 249, Sarah Givin 96, Stafford 291, Stuart 252, Thomas J. 291, Thomas Wilson 95, 96, Dr. Thomas W. 96, Dr. William 252, W. Y. C. 95, Wythe 291, William 200.
- WILLIAMS, Anne B. 134, Alexander 296, Charles 62, Green 113, George T. 314, John 296, Lusien 296, Mary 296, Margaret 296, Mary Miriam 314, Marian 113, Nellie K. 62, Richard 180, Sallie R. 314, Thomas J. 298, William D. 296, Wm. Robert 314.
- WILLIAMSON FAMILY, account of, 100-103, Arabella 100, James 100, Margaret 100, William 100.
- WINGO, Charles Evans 73, John Travil-  
lin 73, Jane 73, Sarah Johnson 73, Sarah Knight 73, William 73, Wm. Wythe 73.
- WILMER, Arthur Ponsonby 95, Eliza Frances 95, Frederick Bradford 95, Frederick Ponsonby 95, Louisa 95, Louisa Gwendolen 95, Thomas Wilson 95.
- WILLIS, Henry Hawley 115, Mary 9, Mary Carter 114, Narcissa W. 114, Olive Elizabeth 115, Richard Short 114, 115, Short A. 114.
- WIAT, Charles 352, Frances 352, Francis 159, John David 351, Katharine 352, Margaret 352, Mary Anne 352, Neoma 352, Ruth 352, Rev. Samuel 351, William 159, Wm. Edmund 352, Wm. Slaughter 352, Walter 352.
- WINSLOW, Capt. 158, Beverley 163, 203, William 203.
- WILSON, Benjamin 181, Blanche 181, Cumberland 346, Eliza 181, Fielding Suther 181, George S. 181, Hannah 337, Isaac 181, James 181, 346, John 181, 337, 338, John B. 181, Jerry 181, Joseph G. 308, Janet Allen 346, Mary 181, Mary Cumberland 346, Mary Prentice 346, Sarah 181, Susan Mary 181, Willard 181, William 301, Zach. T. 302.
- WICKWARE, James 208.
- WINNER, Glee H. 371, Lee 371, Ree
- WILKES, Elizabeth L. 148, Thomas 9.
- WHITEHEAD, Asa Carter 86, Kate Carter 86, Thomas 85.  
Kearnes 371.
- WISHART, Dempster 222.
- WINTHROP, Gov. John 233.
- WILKINSON, Sally 242.
- WOOLFORK, Carter 123, Charles Marion 123.
- WOMACK, Arabella Carter 144, 148, Anabel 149, Bettie Anne 150, Charles 149, Dr. Charles 149, Dr. Hobson 149, Kate 149, Dr. Lawson 149, Mary 149, Stone 149, Watson 148, William 149.
- WOFFORD, Sarah 203.
- WOLFENBARGER, Benjamin 242, Cora 242, Elizabeth 243, Emmet 242, Frank 242, Harry 243, John 242, Joseph 242, 243, Kate 242, Kyle 242, Lou 242, Mary 243, Mamie 242, Peter 243, Randolph Carter 243, Rufus 242, Simpson 243, Venus 243.
- WOLF, Dionisus 260.
- WOODSON, Elizabeth 69.
- WOOD, Dale 148, Dr. 148, John 309, Mary 237, Sparrell A. 80.
- WORTH, Archibald Carter 120, Barzilla Fardner 118, 119, 120, Carnelia M. 116, 120, 121, David Jonathan 120, 121, Eunice Virginia 120, 121, Elizabeth 121, Eunice 121, Frederick Clarkson 121, George French 121, Joseph Barzilla 120, 121, Julia Ada 120, 121, Jessie Nemans 121, John Browning 121, Mary Jane 120, 121, Margaret Wright 121, Masie B. 121, William Elliott 120, 121, Wm. Hoffer 121, Wm. Anderson 120.
- WOODWARD, Cornelia 121, Charles Worth 121, Eugene 121, Eunice 121, Elizabeth 121, Emma 121, Isabella C. 121, Marion 121, Mary Clara 121, Letitia 291, W. J. 121.
- WRIGHT, Cornelia Anne 65, Ernest L. 65, Edgar 65, Ivey King 65, Joseph Guer-  
rant 65, Mary Carter 65, Sam King 65, Washington 146, Wm. Brown 65.
- WROE, William 218.
- YATES, Mary Ella 118.
- YARBROUGH, Betty 214.
- YEAGER, Amanda M. 353.
- YOUNG, Edith 75, Eliza 177, James A. 346, Norborne 346, Nancy W. 58, Otis Stribling 346, Sarah Harper 346, Sally Anne 174, Gen. S. B. M. 75, Uriah 177.
- YOUNGER, Betty 149, Lawson 149, Nancy 149, Raleigh 149.
- ZIMMERMAN, Daniel 312, 324.

## CARTER INDEX

Index of all members of the family having the surname CARTER.

- Aaron, 325, 326, 330.  
Abner, 48, 49, 50, 53, 380.  
Abednego, 377.  
Abigail, 211, 212, 256.  
Abraham, 228, 256, 257, 283.  
Addison 53.  
Addison B. 211.  
Addison Lombard 358.  
Ada, 135, 141.  
Ada B., 140.  
Addie, 255.  
Adelina Somerville, 358, 359.  
Adcock, 379.  
Agnes, 260.  
Agnes Caroline, 213.  
Ailcy Bond, 68, 81.  
Alba, 253.  
Alice, 2, 41, 42, 241, 275.  
Alice Lee, 62.  
Alexander, 59, 64, 213, 334, 357.  
Alpheus Barton, 308.  
Alfred, 60.  
Allen, 204, 239, 256, 257.  
Allen J., 241, 242.  
Allen Rogers, 207.  
Allen W., 151.  
Allen Taylor, 246, 254, 256.  
Ammon, 308.  
Ambrose, 213.  
Amy, 2.  
Amanda, 242, 253, 255.  
Anne, 2, 41, 58, 219, 235, 238, 239, 240,  
245, 261, 263, 271, 281, 286, 304, 305,  
306, 366, 367.  
Anne B., 85.  
Anne Downman, 47.  
Anne Eliza, 372, 373, 374.  
Anne G., 138.  
Anne Lucile, 63.  
Anne Pines, 331, 334, 335, 362, 365.  
Anne Rebecca, 291, 292.  
Anne Vernon, 65.  
Annie, 85.  
Anna, 208, 241.  
Anna Briggs, 206.  
Annette Rose, 207.  
Annabelle, 208.  
Ancell, 2.  
Anthony, 334.  
Andrew, 253, 276.  
Anderson, 213.  
Archibald Stuart, 247, 252.  
Archibald Gracie, 110, 121.  
Archibald Murphey, 117, 118.  
Armistead, 378.  
Argyle, 143.  
Arabella, 104, 105, 106, 152, 216, 217,  
225, 261, 263, 265.  
Arabella Catharine, 226, 227.  
Arabella Williamson, 147, 148.  
Asa, 221.  
Asbury, 240.  
Atary Anne, 312.  
Augusta Cornelia, 65.  
Aubrey, 277.  
Audley, 255.  
Augustine, 210, 261, 263, 306, 307, 308.  
Augustus Esombert, 118.  
Austin, 147.  
Ballard, 255, 256, 260.  
Barnabas, 377.  
Benjamin, 135, 212, 213, 255, 277, 368,  
369, 370.  
Benjamin, M. D., 213, 320.  
Benjamin Franklin, 205, 208, 253, 254,  
322.  
Bernard Hufft, 85.  
Benton, 257.  
Berry, 259.  
Belle, 254.  
Bessie, 143, 370.  
Bernilla Frances, 205, 208.  
Binnie, 208.  
Birkett, 311.  
Boyd, 242.  
Bonnie, 242.  
Braxton, 308.  
Braxton Emmerson, 122.  
Bradley, 243.  
Brent, 214.  
Burley, 256.  
Burdine, 256.

- Catharine—see under Katharine.  
 Carson, 64.  
 Caswell, 204.  
 Caswell Brown, 207.  
 Caroline, 370.  
 Caroline M., 234.  
 Caroline Matilda, 231, 232.  
 Caroline Sophronia, 205, 206.  
 Carmin, 362.  
 Celeste, 134.  
 Celisce B., 291.  
 Cecil, 122.  
 Christopher, 135.  
 Christopher Lawson, 137, 144, 145, 146, 379.  
 Christopher W., 145.  
 Chanie, 290.  
 Charmie, 242.  
 Charlotte, 309, 370.  
 Charles VI, 50, 57, 68, 86, 104, 105, 143, 216, 225, 229, 230, 231, 234, 236, 237, 253, 254, 255, 265, 268, 311, 312, 321, 323, 377, 378, 379, 380.  
 Charles Burr, 245, 257.  
 Charles Cabell, 63.  
 Charles C., 240.  
 Charles Dale, 247, 250.  
 Charles E., 370.  
 Charles Edward, 55, 56, 58.  
 Charles G., 379.  
 Charles H., 231.  
 Charles Haynie, 68, 85.  
 Charles M., 239, 240.  
 Charles Oliver, 85.  
 Charles Pinckney, 259, 260.  
 Charles Randolph, 246, 256.  
 Charles Robert 311.  
 Charles Richard, 61, 62.  
 Charles Samuel, 60, 63.  
 Charles Thomas, M. D., 151.  
 Charles Wesley, 85.  
 Charles Williamson, 253, 254.  
 Charles William, 85, 254.  
 Charles Wall, 61.  
 Charles Valentine, 62.  
 Clifford, 373.  
 Clarence Dandridge, 65.  
 Claude Llewellyn, 85.  
 Cleve, V.  
 Clinton, 240, 255.  
 Clay, 256.  
 Clara, 371.  
 Clara A., 260.  
 Clara Vass, 85.  
 Cleo, 370.  
 Cowan W., 239, 240.  
 Cornelia, 213.  
 Cornelia Worth, 118.  
 Cora, 277.  
 Creasy, 234.  
 Creed Fulton, 251.  
 Craig, 259.  
 Curtis, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293.  
 Curtis Braxton, M. D., 123.  
 Cynthia, 322, 371.  
 Dale VI, 39, 40, 42, 99, 104, 105, 153, 209, 210, 226, 227, 236, 244, 245, 246, 252, 253, 256, 261, 262, 265, 267, 309, 325, 330, 334, 377.  
 Dale Campbell, 253.  
 Dale Miller, 137, 147.  
 Dale W., 256, 260.  
 Dandridge, 379.  
 Daniel, 2, 9, 99, 104, 105, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 218, 226, 227, 261, 264, 310, 312, 314, 320, 321, 380.  
 Daniel H., 311.  
 Davis, 260.  
 Davidson, 246, 256.  
 David, 307, 308, 377, 380.  
 David L., 380.  
 David M., 242.  
 Delphine Hall, 124.  
 Dicey, 255.  
 Diana, 9.  
 Dora B., 373.  
 Dora Edna, 62.  
 Dora Lee, 63.  
 Dora Lue, 63.  
 Doyle, 256.  
 Edna May, 65.  
 Edith Lee, 123.  
 Edward, 2, 4, 8, 9, 38, 39, 41, 42, 43, 55, 57, 99, 104, 105, 137, 138, 144, 145, 165, 216, 217, 218, 219, 230, 235, 270, 276, 303, 378, 379, 380.  
 Edward, Col. V, 6, 7.  
 Edward Dale 154.  
 Edward L. 369, 371.  
 Edward Robertson, 147, 148, 151.  
 Edgar, 63, 141.  
 Edwin, 3, 60.  
 Edwin Albert, 292.  
 Edwin Harvey, 291, 292.  
 Edwin Lucas, 207.  
 Elbert, 245, 256.  
 Elinu Embrie, 246, 256.  
 Elijah, 237, 238, 239, 241, 253, 258.



- Elisha, 143, 228.  
 Elkanah, 255.  
 Eliza, 240, 241, 244.  
 Eliza Anne, 291.  
 Eliza Galloway, 124.  
 Ellen Hicks, 140, 143.  
 Elaine, 141.  
 Ella, 146, 242, 256, 370.  
 Ellen, 240, 253, 260, 360.  
 Eleanor Melvilla, 207.  
 Elizabeth (Betty), 2, 4, 9, 10, 39, 48, 55,  
     56, 58, 68, 134, 137, 138, 146, 153, 154,  
     208, 213, 214, 218, 221, 225, 227, 230,  
     234, 235, 236, 237, 242, 245, 253, 254,  
     255, 256, 259, 260, 265, 271, 276, 280,  
     304, 305, 306, 308, 309, 310, 312, 314,  
     326, 327, 369, 371.  
 Elizabeth Armistead, 281, 283.  
 Elizabeth A. 234.  
 Elizabeth Belinda, 283.  
 Elizabeth Brown, 110, 123.  
 Elizabeth Bates, 60.  
 Elizabeth Campbell, 247, 252.  
 Elizabeth Dale, 252.  
 Elizabeth Galloway, 124.  
 Elizabeth Jane, 64, 65, 371.  
 Elizabeth Miller, 123.  
 Elizabeth Matilda, 278, 281.  
 Elizabeth Verlinda, 60.  
 Elizabeth Winn, 291.  
 Emner L., 145.  
 Emmet M., 239.  
 Emory, 241.  
 Emily Jane, 60.  
 Emile Meredith, 54.  
 Emily, 240, 241.  
 Emma, 124, 135, 242, 243, 255, 275.  
 Emma Isadora, 373.  
 Eppes, J., 144.  
 Ernest, 143, 256.  
 Errol, 145.  
 Esther, 255.  
 Ethel, 371, 373.  
 Eugenia 358.  
 Eugene P., 277.  
 Eva R., 373.  
 Ezra Thomas, 240.  
 Fay, 370.  
 Field, 308.  
 Fleming, 308.  
 Fletcher Woodward, 293.  
 Floyd, 242, 255, 260.  
 Flora, 240.  
 Florence, 122, 141, 240, 277.  
 Frank, 293, 371.  
 Frederick, 245, 254, 310, 311.  
 Frazier, 246, 256.  
 French, 277.  
 Francis, 68, 377, 379.  
 Francis Marion, 259.  
 Frances, 3, 4, 55, 56, 107, 108, 124, 135,  
     143, 145, 176, 209, 210, 219, 220, 223,  
     240, 243, 261, 263, 264, 271, 280, 283,  
     289, 293, 305, 306, 307, 322, 323.  
 Frances Ball, 226, 227, 272, 357, 358.  
 Frances Curtis, 283, 284.  
 Frances Everett, 359.  
 Garland, 204.  
 Gainey, 303, 304.  
 Gertrude F., 62.  
 Georgia, 147.  
 George V., 2, 41, 42, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59,  
     60, 135, 143, 146, 153, 154, 216, 219,  
     221, 222, 225, 226, 227, 228, 230, 231,  
     235, 236, 241, 246, 246, 253, 255, 275,  
     276, 309, 321, 323, 331, 360, 371, 377,  
     378, 379, 380.  
 George Adcock, M. D., 148, 150, 151.  
 George E., 260.  
 George Washington, 221, 253, 372.  
 Giles VI, VII, 7, 56, 370, 379.  
 Grace Ball, 362.  
 Grace Estelle, 63.  
 Griffin, 275.  
 Grover, 242.  
 Guilford D., 283.  
 Halsey, 377.  
 Harold Lee, 65.  
 Haynie, 45, 47.  
 Haynie Hatchett, 85.  
 Hansford, 259.  
 Harris, 305, 306, 308.  
 Harry, 304, 305, 309.  
 Harvey Sutherland, 371.  
 Hannah, 43, 242, 243, 278, 301, 320, 321,  
     323.  
 Hallie, 277.  
 Harriet, 309.  
 Harriet Ball, 359.  
 Harriet Woodward, 291.  
 Hattie, 254.  
 Helen, 146, 250.  
 Helen Virginia, 65.  
 Herbert, 208, 239.  
 Hershhal, 241.  
 I. enderson, 256.  
 Henry, M. D., 141.  
 Henry Clay, 138.  
 Henry Coleman, 85.

- Henry, 2, 4, 9, 10, 38, 47, 99, 243, 244, 245, 246, 253, 255, 258, 259, 270, 306, 310, 311, 313, 325, 331, 335, 360, 361, 367, 377.  
 Henry L., 145.  
 Henry Milton, 371.  
 Henry Skipwith 8, 303.  
 Henry Smith, 247.  
 Hilda, 254.  
 Hill, 85, 276.  
 Hickory, 243.  
 Hiram, 255, 259.  
 Horton, 243.  
 Hoscoe, 255, 256.  
 Hotler, 259.  
 Hugh, 260, 321, 323, 324.  
 Hugh Lawson, 140, 143.  
 Hugh Mercer, 277.  
 Hugh W., 64.  
 Huddleston, 378.  
 Huddlesee, 378.  
 Hutchings Lanier, 140, 141.  
 Humphrey, 261, 263, 379.  
 Hy, 378.  
 Ibbie, 257, 260.  
 Ida, 147.  
 Ingram B., 54.  
 Ira, 260.  
 Isaac, 213, 260.  
 Isaac Lawson, 146.  
 Isabella, 82.  
 Ivey, 277.  
 Iverson, 58.  
 Jacob D., 234.  
 Jackson, 241, 142, 255.  
 James V., 2, 4, 9, 41, 50, 60, 105, 135, 138, 139, 140, 141, 143, 179, 212, 216, 217, 218, 230, 241, 242, 243, 253, 255, 256, 260, 261, 263, 271, 274, 275, 276, 277, 284, 285, 293, 307, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 330, 377, 378, 379, 380.  
 James B., 379.  
 James Dale, 148.  
 James D., 242.  
 James E., 256.  
 James Horace, 64, 65.  
 James Heritage, 64, 66.  
 James H., 255.  
 James Garland, 205, 206, 207.  
 James Lucas, 207.  
 James M., 377.  
 James Madison, 372, 373.  
 James Milton, 291.  
 James Meredith D. D., 54.  
 James P., 246, 256.  
 James R., 234, 380.  
 James Rutherford, 213.  
 James S., 40, 49, 50, 54, 141, 380.  
 James Sawyers, 145.  
 Jane, 49, 59, 68, 79, 145, 219, 220, 245, 360.  
 Jane Crenshaw, 68, 84.  
 Jane Rebecca, 117, 118.  
 Jennie, 240.  
 Jennie Eleanor, 65.  
 Jemima, 239, 244, 256, 259, 260.  
 Jeduthan, 106, 108, 125, 134, 137, 143, 261, 263.  
 Jefferson Caswell, 205, 208.  
 Jenkins, 368, 369.  
 Jedisiah, 310.  
 Jeremiah, 331, 365, 366, 367, 378.  
 Jesse, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 133, 134, 135, 138, 145, 230, 234, 241, 255, 261, 263, 377, 378, 379.  
 Jesse Adger, 123.  
 Jesse, Rev., 263, 264.  
 Jesse, M. D., 109, 110, 122.  
 Jesse Lawson, 108, 134.  
 Jesse Lee, 293.  
 Jesse Woodward, 291, 292.  
 Job, 226, 227, 228, 234, 378.  
 Joel, 308.  
 John VI, 2, 3, 4, 8, 9, 38, 41, 42, 45, 46, 47, 50, 55, 56, 57, 59, 108, 135, 153, 154, 164, 165, 202, 203, 204, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 218, 219, 221, 230, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 244, 245, 246, 253, 255, 261, 263, 265, 267, 270, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 281, 283, 284, 285, 289, 290, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 321, 322, 323, 361, 362, 368, 370, 377, 378, 379, 380.  
 Joshua, 242.  
 Josephine, 82, 83.  
 Josephine Larue, 259.  
 Joseph VI, 2, 4, 9, 10, 48, 49, 53, 68, 85, 104, 105, 108, 134, 138, 147, 152, 153, 154, 164, 165, 202, 203, 209, 210, 212, 213, 214, 226, 227, 236, 237, 238, 239, 241, 244, 246, 253, 255, 259, 260, 271, 276, 285, 291, 308, 320, 321, 322, 323, 325, 330, 331, 332, 334, 335, 356, 359, 360, 361, 362, 365, 366, 367, 369, 377, 378, 379.  
 Joseph Addison, 357, 358, 359.  
 Joseph Ball, 272.

- Joseph Carr, 54.  
 Joseph G., 379.  
 Joseph H., 236, 241, 242, 243.  
 Joseph W., 53, 311.  
 Joseph Wilson, 54.  
 Joseph Woodward, D. D. S., 293.  
 Josephus, M. D., 68, 84, 85.  
 John, Capt., 278, 279, 281, 283, 286, 289,  
     290, 293, 294.  
 John, Col. II, V, VI, 1, 2, 6, 7, 8, 270.  
 John Allen, 205.  
 John Arthur Shirley, 123.  
 John Alexander, 64, 65, 66.  
 John Coleman, 62.  
 John Conyers, 213.  
 John Champe, 378.  
 John Dandridge, 65.  
 John Dale, 140, 143.  
 John Donaldson, 253, 254.  
 John Edward, 372, 375.  
 John F., 253.  
 John Henry, 291.  
 John Jarret, 378.  
 John Mosby, 243.  
 John Miller, 357, 359.  
 John N., 256.  
 John Payne, 110, 115, 116, 117.  
 John P., 256, 379.  
 John Pinckney, 260.  
 John R., 259, 260.  
 John Robertson, 148.  
 John Rivers, 213.  
 John S., 221, 380.  
 John Samuel, 61, 62.  
 John Spencer, 60, 61, 62.  
 John Taylor, 247, 250.  
 John Trigg, 246, 255, 256.  
 John V., 373.  
 John W., 144, 370.  
 Judson, 239, 276.  
 Judith, 9, 39, 41, 42, 146, 226, 227, 235,  
     236, 238, 239, 244, 245, 265, 271, 281,  
     307, 330, 331.  
 Katharine (Catharine and Kate), 2, 4,  
     8, 9, 10, 38, 39, 43, 53, 85, 86, 98, 153,  
     154, 202, 211, 218, 221, 241, 242, 243,  
     245, 265, 270, 304, 305, 306, 309, 312,  
     314, 321, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 330,  
     367.  
 Katharine Chinn, 360.  
 Katharine Kyle, 251.  
 Katharine Ross, 146.  
 Katharine St. John, 293.  
 Katharine W., 150.  
 Keziah T., 50.  
 Kenyon, 283.  
 Kelley, 243.  
 'King' II, VI, 98, 236.  
 Landon VI, 48, 49, 53, 220, 236, 258, 260,  
     378.  
 Landon C., 260.  
 Larkin, 234.  
 Lakie, 242.  
 Lawrence Sullivan, 146.  
 Lanier, 141.  
 Lawson, 306, 307, 308.  
 Lawson Hobson, 137.  
 Lavinia, 205, 313.  
 Lavicia, 313.  
 Laura, 240, 255, 256.  
 Laurabelle, 292.  
 Lettice, 221, 334, 335.  
 Lettie Anne, 331, 222.  
 Lenoir, 293.  
 Leana, 322.  
 Leora, 371.  
 Lewis, 323.  
 Lewis Randolph, 146.  
 Lemuel, 378.  
 Levy, 378.  
 Levin, 56, 58.  
 Little B., 379.  
 Lillian, 371.  
 Lloyd, 241.  
 Lottie, 146.  
 Louisa, 253, 254, 256.  
 Louise Michem, 205, 207.  
 Louie C., 373.  
 Lonetta, 257.  
 Luther, 254, 275.  
 Lucas Hutchings, 144.  
 Lunsford, 311.  
 Lucretia, 309, 310.  
 Lucy, 41, 45, 46, 47, 68, 139, 143, 148,  
     219, 220, 265, 271, 275, 281, 283, 284,  
     369.  
 Lucy F., 234.  
 Lucy Lee, 148.  
 Lucy Leona, 255.  
 Lucy Margaret, 144.  
 Lucile Daniel, 65.  
 Marion, 241, 370.  
 Marshall Dermott, 254.  
 Martin, 43, 44, 370.  
 Martin Everett, 57, 58.  
 Matthew, 370.  
 Mary Anne, 60, 68, 76, 110, 111, 146, 228,  
     235, 334, 359, 372, 373.  
 Mary Agnes, 123.

- Mary (May, Mamie, Minnie and Polly),  
     2, 4, 41, 50, 55, 56, 60, 86, 108, 125,  
     134, 135, 146, 148, 163, 179, 203, 210,  
     211, 212, 214, 218, 219, 220, 223, 239,  
     240, 241, 242, 244, 245, 246, 250, 255,  
     256, 257, 259, 260, 271, 275, 283, 284,  
     286, 289, 306, 308, 312, 313, 321, 322,  
     323, 324, 357, 368.  
 Mary A. E., 205, 207.  
 Mary Beverley, 281, 293.  
 Mary Coleman, 85.  
 Mary Chattin, 108, 125.  
 Mary E., 122, 148, 153, 154, 209, 210, 213.  
 Mary Ellen, 65, 240.  
 Mary Elizabeth Jessie, 118.  
 Mary Frances, 221, 222.  
 Mary Galloway, 124.  
 Mary Jane, 359.  
 Mary Lloyd, 259.  
 Mary Margaret, 213.  
 Mary Miller, 134.  
 Mary N., 234.  
 Mary Page, 334.  
 Mary Pollard, 46.  
 Mary Robertson, 147, 149.  
 Mary Stewart, 251.  
 Mary Taylor, 247.  
 Mary Thomas, 140.  
 May, 135.  
 Mamie, 255.  
 Malissa, 260.  
 Maud, 143.  
 Mahala, 259.  
 Marcia Ray, 62.  
 Maria, 276, 277.  
 Matilda, 238, 239, 271.  
 Mattie, 84, 85, 155, 256, 275, 277.  
 Mattie Sue, 65.  
 Malinda, 234, 322.  
 Marian Dixon, 293.  
 Martha, 50, 53, 118, 143, 234, 240, 242,  
     243, 271, 278, 280, 286, 326.  
 Martha E., 309.  
 Martha L., 374.  
 Martha Louise, 372.  
 Martha Maud, 141.  
 Martha Pleasants, 145.  
 Margaret, 39, 49, 55, 56, 107, 108, 133,  
     139, 209, 210, 213, 220, 242, 245, 250,  
     255, 257, 259, 165, 271, 281, 286, 322,  
     325, 326, 332, 334, 363, 369, 370.  
 Margaret Chew, 271, 281, 294, 299.  
 Margaret Crockett, 247, 250, 252.  
 Margaret Elizabeth, 358.  
 Margaret J., 63.  
 Margaret Todd, 278.  
 Marguerite, 293.  
 Mellie Emmett, 207.  
 Merriman (Merry), 305, 306, 307, 308.  
 Mesh., 378.  
 Meredith, 54.  
 Mildred, 85, 230, 235, 326, 373.  
 Mildred Haynie, 68, 81, 85.  
 Mittie, 57, 240.  
 Millie, 228, 310.  
 Minerva, 239.  
 Millicent, 42, 87.  
 Milton, 213, 240, 259.  
 Miller, 134.  
 Miles, 239, 313.  
 Milton Ladd, 259, 260.  
 Moses, 325, 379.  
 Monroe, 241, 259.  
 Morgan, 237, 238, 258, 260.  
 Moxie, 255, 257.  
 Mozelle, 148.  
 Mourning, 240, 241.  
 Myrtle, 257.  
 Nancy (Nannie), 49, 50, 57, 63, 85, 143,  
     146, 204, 211, 227, 228, 242, 243, 244,  
     246, 255, 256, 275, 308, 309, 312, 313,  
     314, 323, 332.  
 Nancy Caroline, 205, 208.  
 Nancy E., 60, 64.  
 Nancy Nunally, 65.  
 Nathan, 260.  
 Nelson, 255.  
 Nellie, 134, 141.  
 Nellie Allen, 255.  
 Nettie, 255.  
 Nicholas, 2, 9, 378, 379.  
 Niel, 255.  
 Nigel Bruce, 254.  
 Norris VI, 226, 227, 236, 238, 239, 240,  
     244, 245, 257, 260.  
 Nora P., 63, 256.  
 Numa Richardson, 64.  
 Obediah, 378.  
 Oliver, 2.  
 Oliver Parker, 144.  
 Ophelia, 222.  
 Othelo, 242.  
 Owen, 275.  
 Owa, 256.  
 Pamelia, 57, 58, 231.  
 Pamelia V., 231.  
 Patty, 228.  
 Patsy, 139.

- Patton, 239, 240, 243.  
 Patrick, 313.  
 Pascal, 58.  
 Peyton, 58.  
 Percy H., 141.  
 Peter VI, 4, 9, 10, 104, 105, 225, 226,  
     227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 234, 235, 236,  
     237, 238, 244, 245, 258, 259, 260, 265,  
     270, 325, 330, 363, 378.  
 Peter D., 234.  
 Peter E., 231, 260.  
 Peter Ross, 146.  
 Peter Walton, 234.  
 Penelope, 221, 223.  
 Phoebe, 237.  
 Philip, 211, 276, 277, 378, 379, 380.  
 Philip Vass, 60, 63.  
 Pleasants, 145, 146.  
 Polly, 203, 239, 257, 259.  
 Poval, 377.  
 Priscilla, 203.  
 Prescott, 141.  
 Presley, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 218, 219, 220,  
     221, 223, 238, 239, 241, 242, 243, 244,  
     245, 320, 321.  
 Presley Gilbert, 242.  
 Rachel, 210, 242, 311, 312, 323.  
 Raleigh, 41, 42, 45, 47, 67, 68, 85, 106,  
     147, 361, 379.  
 Raleigh Downman 362.  
 Raleigh Williamson, 137, 145, 147, 149,  
     150, 151, 379.  
 Reuben, 135.  
 Rebecca, 85, 145, 240, 243, 244, 256, 308,  
     309.  
 Rebecca Pines, 110.  
 Reba, 243.  
 Rhea, 243, 255.  
 Rice Curtis, 283.  
 Richard V, VII, 59, 217, 219, 220, 234,  
     305, 306, 378.  
 Richard Alexander, 55, 56, 60.  
 Richard T., 60, 68.  
 Rittie, 256.  
 Rita, 277.  
 Robert, 2, 4, 124, 134, 135, 138, 153, 154,  
     165, 209, 210, 212, 213, 219, 220, 226,  
     227, 255, 260, 271, 274, 278, 281, 304,  
     305, 323, 357, 361, 362, 367, 370, 378.  
 Robert Allen, 205.  
 Robert Curtis, M. D., 292.  
 Robert Ellsworth, 375.  
 Robert Ford, 62.  
 Robert Galloway, 124.  
 Robert L., 148.  
 Robert M., 273.  
 Robert N., 373.  
 Robert P., 48.  
 Robert Stewart, 369, 370, 372.  
 Robert Trent, 372, 374.  
 Robert W., 379, 380.  
 Robert Wistar, 61.  
 Robert ("King"), VI, 5, 98, 330.  
 Roland, 239, 277, 373.  
 Roger Mills, 242.  
 Ross, 146, 276, 277.  
 Rosewell, 141.  
 Roy, 255.  
 Roy S., 54.  
 Rosa, 241, 255, 260.  
 Rosamond, 237, 259.  
 Roseland, 243, 244.  
 Roselina Althea, 358.  
 Ruth, 253, 275, 313.  
 Ruth Holmes, 60.  
 Rufus, 143.  
 Russell, 258.  
 Rutledge, 141.  
 Sarena, 242.  
 Sarah, 41, 42, 50, 55, 56, 57, 108, 125,  
     134, 135, 137, 144, 163, 203, 210, 217,  
     218, 219, 221, 226, 227, 228, 237, 238,  
     240, 241, 243, 245, 246, 261, 263, 264,  
     271, 277, 281, 283, 287, 312, 323.  
 Sarah Anne, 234, 373.  
 Sarah Brown, 110, 124.  
 Sarah Ellen, 334.  
 Sarah Everett, 68, 69.  
 Sarah Frazier, 253.  
 Sarah Hardaway, 85.  
 Sarah Jane, 61.  
 Sarah Oliver, 85.  
 Sarah Otey, 369, 371.  
 Sarah Preston, 247, 251.  
 Samuel, 63, 139, 239, 240, 242, 377, 378.  
 Samuel Parsons, 291.  
 Samuel Ross, 141.  
 Samuel Stone, 151.  
 Scott, 137, 140, 142, 143.  
 Sharpe, 68, 81, 85.  
 Shirley, 85, 242.  
 Shields, 141.  
 Sheffey, 258.  
 Shedrach, 234.  
 Shapley Prince, 146.  
 Sinah, 309.  
 Sidney Lee, 68.  
 Solomon, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 235,  
     310.  
 Solomon Frazier, 255.



- Sophia Helen, 292.  
 Sophronia, 82, 204.  
 Spencer, 45, 46, 47, 55, 56, 57, 60, 64, 361.  
 Spencer M., 379.  
 Stewart, 58.  
 Stokeley, 138, 139, 143.  
 Stonewall Jackson, 259.  
 Stanley Wayman, 62.  
 Stephen, 255, 313, 380.  
 Stephen D., 151.  
 Stephen Obst, 54.  
 Stephen Oglesbey, 54.  
 Susan 50, 243, 370.  
 Susan Anne, 148, 149.  
 Susan Elizabeth, 221, 222, 291.  
 Susan Lee, 64.  
 Susan May, 54.  
 Susan Satherwhite, 110, 122.  
 Susan V., 122.  
 Susannah, 50, 164, 202, 203, 230, 234, 265, 268.  
 Susannah Amelia, 213.  
 Susannah Gaines, 48, 53.  
 Tabitha, 326, 332, 362, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371.  
 Taylor, 140.  
 Taylor W., 257.  
 Tarpley Williamson, 147.  
 Tascoe (Tasker ?) Conway, 362.  
 Temperance, 2.  
 Thompson, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59.  
 Thomas, Sr., Capt. I, VI, 1, 2, 3, 4, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 38, 98, 99, 236, 270, 303, 320, 325, 330.  
 Thomas, Jr., Capt., 8, 9, 10, 38, 45, 98, 99, 100, 104, 106, 107, 148, 152, 165, 209, 216, 217, 225, 261, 265, 270.  
 Thomas V, VI, 2, 4, 39, 40, 40, 41, 42, 45, 46, 47, 48, 50, 53, 60, 85, 86, 87, 104, 105, 106, 107, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 142, 143, 144, 145, 209, 210, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 226, 227, 236, 237, 238, 239, 241, 242, 244, 245, 259, 260, 263, 271, 289, 290, 304, 309, 311, 320, 321, 323, 377, 378, 379, 380.  
 Thomas, Col., 99, 214, 215.  
 Thomas C., 380.  
 Thomas Chattin, 108, 134.  
 Thomas Franklin, 124.  
 Thomas L., 256.  
 Thomas M., 143, 146.  
 Thomas Morgan, 237, 238.  
 Thomas Robertson, 147.  
 Thomas Spencer, 48, 49.  
 Thomas Williamson, 154, 245.  
 Theodorick VI, 379.  
 Tipton, 53.  
 Towns, 378.  
 Ursula, 238.  
 Van Buren, 241.  
 Verjane, 234.  
 Vicman, 379.  
 Virginia, 85, 141, 240, 257.  
 Virginia Emiline, 205.  
 Virginia Hinckle, 259.  
 Virginia Louise, 291.  
 Virginia Page, 359.  
 Walter, 63.  
 Warren, 357.  
 Warner P., 144.  
 Wayne, 241.  
 Washington, 259.  
 Walker, 379.  
 Wesley, 259.  
 Wheeler, 221, 222.  
 Willis Green, M. D., 322.  
 Williams, 141.  
 Willard, 143.  
 Winfield, 253, 255.  
 Winifred, 47, 134, 136, 137, 138, 139, 204, 258, 310, 311.  
 Winifred H., 134.  
 Winifred Jane, 205.  
 Winifred Louise, 255.  
 Willie E., 124.  
 Willie Sue, 240.  
 Williamson, 106, 245, 258.  
 William V, VII, 2, 9, 48, 49, 50, 57, 68, 84, 85, 86, 124, 135, 138, 139, 210, 211, 212, 213, 221, 227, 228, 238, 245, 255, 256, 260, 261, 263, 271, 274, 275, 276, 277, 280, 283, 284, 289, 290, 307, 308, 311, 312, 313, 321, 323, 361, 362, 368, 369, 370, 371, 377, 378, 379, 380.  
 William A., 148, 239.  
 William Arthur, Rev. 122, 123.  
 William Alonzo, 123.  
 William Alvin, 65.  
 William Austin, 65.  
 William B., 260.  
 William Brown, 110, 124.  
 William C., 234.  
 William E., 311.  
 William Edgar, 62.  
 William F., 121.  
 William Fanning, 85.  
 William H., 60, 61, 62, 64, 148, 205.  
 William Henry, 292, 357, 358, 359.

# INDEX

xxvii

- |                                 |                       |
|---------------------------------|-----------------------|
| William H. G., Gen. VI.         | William Richard, 82.  |
| William Harvey, Capt., 362.     | William Spencer, 65.  |
| William Harrison, 205.          | William Stamey, 63.   |
| William J., 140, 143.           | William Thomas, 54.   |
| William Joseph, 144.            | William Vass, 63.     |
| William L., 307.                | Worley, 241.          |
| William Martin, 291, 293.       | Woodward Lee, 293.    |
| William P., 378.                | Wrenne, 85, 323.      |
| William Pannill, 209, 210, 211. | Zion Pennington, 242. |









COATS OF ARMS  
of

1. Carter of Bedfordshire. Crest same as seal of Thomas Carter, of "Barford," Va.
2. Dale of Northampton (crest is not drawn correctly). Same as used by Major Edward Dale, Lancaster, Va.
3. Dymoke of Lincolnshire. Authority—histories of the Skipwith family.
4. Skipwith of Leicestershire. Authority—records showing Dale-Skipwith marriage.



# Genealogy of the Carter Family

---

## Captain Thomas Carter

### ORIGIN.

The name Carter is given among the fifty surnames most commonly found in England, and is of quite ancient respectability, as it occurs among the country gentry as early as the fourteenth century. From early times there seem to have been two separate Carter families in England.

The use of the talbot, buckle, and Catharine wheel, in various combinations in the arms of the different Carter families settled to the north of London in the small adjoining counties of Bedford, Hertford, Middlesex, Buckingham, Oxford, and the still more northerly shires of Northumberland and York, would seem to bind them all more or less closely to one fountain head of this blood, the original seat of the family probably being in Bedford or Hertfordshire. The other Carters were located to the south of London in Kent, Cornwall, Somerset, Devon, and Ireland, with no similarity whatever between their arms and those of the northern Carters, the original seat of the southern Carters probably being in Kent. In the century preceding the settlement of Virginia a great many of the Carter families, both north and south, sent a number of their younger sons to London to seek their fortunes in business.

The arms used by Col. John Carter of "Corotoman," Virginia, and by Capt. Thomas Carter of "Barford," Virginia, indicate that both belonged to the Carters north of London, though not the same family.

### ANCESTRY.

Of the ancestry of Capt. Thomas Carter, of "Barford," Christ Church Parish, Lancaster County, Virginia, we know nothing certain. The tradition preserved by a branch of the family in Lancaster and recorded in 1858 says that he was the son of a London merchant of good family.

The circumstantial evidence of the crest on his seal, the naming of his home "Barford," and the striking similarity of the baptismal names of his children and their descendants with those of Bedfordshire, makes it appear strongly probable that he was more or less closely connected with the ancient Carter family of "Kimpson," Bedfordshire. I am of the opinion that he was a son of one of the sons of William Carter, Gent. of Kimpson, Bedfordshire (buried Dec. 1, 1605), and his wife, Mary Ancell (Buried March 1, 1619), daughter of Thomas Ancell, Esq., of *Barford*, in Co. Bedford. They had issue seven sons and ten daughters as follows: Thomas, eldest son and heir, born Sept. 19, 1575; Nicholas, William, Anne, Winifred, Mary, Oliver, Amye, Elizabeth, Temperance, Anne, Ursula, *Ancel*, Robert, Katharine, Alice, and John, the youngest, born Nov. 5, 1599. The names Henry, Edward and Daniel appear among the children of those sons of William and Mary Ancell Carter, of whom we have record.

Capt. Thomas Carter of Virginia may possibly have been the youngest son of Ancell Carter, born Oct. 28, 1591, son of Wm. and Mary Carter of Kimpson, who settled in London. At the visitation of the Heralds from the College of Arms in 1634, Ansyll (Ancell) Carter of London, Grocer, had six sons living as follows: George, eldest son, John, Ansyle, William, James, and *Thomas*, youngest son, who could not have been over three or four years old in 1634. Capt. Thomas Carter of Virginia was born in 1630-31.

No original paper of Capt. Thomas Carter bearing his own seal has been found (he sealed his will with the Dale crest), but his grandson, Joseph Carter of Spotsylvania, in 1739 used a seal bearing the initials "T. C." surmounted by a crest showing a demi-talbot out of a mural crown. This is one of the crests of the Kimpson Carters and of Ancell Carter of London.

Though the parentage of Capt. Thomas Carter is not known, as is likewise the case of Col. John Carter of "Corotoman" and a number of other prominent emigrants to Virginia, there is plenty of evidence to show that he came of a good family, whose claim to gentility was unquestioned. He lived in an age when a

man's pretensions to social consideration must bear thorough investigation before being allowed; and Capt. Thomas Carter's seem to have stood the test.

Mr. Richard Alexander Bruce in his *Social History of the Seventeenth Century in Virginia* says: "There was the clearest recognition of class distinctions in every department of Virginia life during the seventeenth century, a fact brought out in numerous ways by the silent testimony of different legal documents which have survived to the present day. The colonial custom, following the immemorial English, was in such documents to fix by terms, whose legal meaning was understood, the social position of the principal persons mentioned therein. In conversation the term "Mister" was no doubt applied to both gentlemen and yeomen; the term seems in fact to have been reserved in those early times in all forms of written and printed matter for those whose claim to be gentlemen in the broad social sense was admitted by all."

Mr. Bruce says further that in Virginia this use was observed most constantly in the county tax lists, where only gentlemen received any designation at all; and that was always either "Mr." or a military title if such was possessed. The Lancaster records abundantly substantiate such a claim for Thomas Carter, as from his first appearance in the tax list of 1653 as "Mr. Tho: Carter" until his death in 1700 he does not appear without the distinguishing "Mr." or "Capt."

#### HIMSELF.

The first written account we have of Thomas Carter, Gent., the emigrant, is in a MSS. account of the family in 1858 by John Carter of "The Nest," Lancaster County, who derived most of his traditions from a maiden aunt—Miss Fanny Carter, born in 1738, died in 1830, who seems to have known a great deal about the family. But in every generation the spinsters of a family, having no husband or children to occupy their time, have been the repositories of its genealogical lore. The account of Thomas Carter is as follows:

"Our ancestors came to Virginia about two hundred years ago & settled in Lancaster County. The first one of the Carters was



my grandfather's grandfather Thomas Carter son of a London merchant of good family.

"I have heard said there was two brothers of them the other being a John Carter who settled south of the river in Essex but further I can't say. And I have heard said we are kin to old Robert Carter who is buried at old Christ Church in this County but have never found out how. He was very rich—some say the richest man in Virginia.

"Our old Ancestor Thomas Carter was about 21 years old when he come to Lancaster and he was a man of substance and position as a planter and tobacco trader. He was married twice. First to an English woman whose name I've never heard. they had 2 or 3 children who all died young. She died and he married a Miss Dale of good connections and had seven sons and two daughters named Thomas, Edward, James, John, Henry, Peter, & Joseph and the girls was Betty and Katy.

"Betty married a Mr. George and has descendants in this county. Katy aunt Fanny said was a great beauty and married a Mr. Tabb and I guess was the great grandmother of the Gloucester Tabbs who are a rich and prominent family." Note.—The old Carter Prayer Book says that Katharine Carter married John Lawson on the 16th of June 1703.

The remainder of this MSS. will be given under the different branches of the family to which it refers. It is written in a little leather bound "Diary" for the year 1858 and is now owned by Miss Mary Carter, an aged lady, at present living in Lincoln County, Ky. It was sent to her uncle Thomas Carter, in 1858, by his uncle John Carter of Lancaster County. The first page is as follows: "The Carter *Family Tree*. for Thomas Carter Esq<sup>r</sup>, Lexington, Ky. Written out by John Carter of The Nest Lancaster County Virginia from notes from the old papers at the Court House and the recollections of his aunt Miss Frances Carter who was born in the year 1738 and died in the year 1830."

As shown by the above note and the Lancaster records, Capt. Thomas Carter was besides being a planter, a merchant and tobacco trader and probably was the son of a merchant. This is true of the majority of the seventeenth century Virginians who



made any stir in the social or political affairs of the colony. While most of them were more or less closely connected with the minor gentry at home in England, and an occasional "cousin to a lord," in the main the emigrants were either members of the various craft guilds or professions or sons of members.

Of the social status of these ancient tradesmen we know that in the seventeenth century the military, clerical, legal and medical professions and the mechanical and merchantile arts held relations to the social life of England vastly different from what they now have. These professions and occupations at that time were filled by the younger sons of both the nobility and landed gentry, who, owing to the law of primogeniture fixing the parental estate upon the eldest son, were thus dispersed to seek their fortune and honor elsewhere, without in any way affecting their lineal traits or mental and social investments. So a great deal of the very best blood in England entered the twelve great craft or livery companies as indentured apprentices to learn some trade or craft and later to be freemen of the same. Long lists of titled persons who actually served their apprenticeship have appeared. It is said that "from these companies sprang many of the noblest houses and grandest characters of English history."

Upon their arrival in Virginia many of these seventeenth century emigrants set up stores along the great rivers; commanded their own trading vessels, or went into business as master craftsmen, such as saddlers, carpenters, etc. Among the early merchants were the ancestors of many of the families that for three centuries have been pre-eminent in Virginia, such as the Lees, Byrds, Randolphs, Nelsons, Carters of Corotoman, Lightfoots, and others. Upon acquiring land, which most of them did soon after landing, the English law gave them the right to resume the distinguishing title of "gentleman" and the coat of arms, which came to them from their landed ancestors in England.

Mrs. Sally Nelson Robins, a descendant of some of Virginia's most prominent families, writes: "We Virginians should never be scornful of trade, for the best of our forefathers (and indeed the most of the early ones) coined money in their houses of

general merchandise. \* \* \* They did not come to the New World for the pleasure of the thing—ah, no! it was for a better living than England afforded them, and when they got here they had to hustle, as the pioneers who suffered and toiled in Alaska hustled twenty years ago. The Virginia colonist didn't have the snow and ice in abundance, but he had chills and fever—much worse—and other ills not accounted for. To make his living he set up a store, or contracted for the erection of buildings, and in consequence was called "carpenter," and this affix to his honorable name shocks his twentieth century descendants, who think of Virginians as dashing cavaliers, never as tradesmen. The little store helped to move the great plantation and evolved the lordly planter, the most picturesque personage (after the Indian) in America."

Like Colonels Edward and John Carter, Captain Thomas Carter seems to have lived at first after he came to Virginia in Nansemond County and to have continued his store in that county after he had removed to Lancaster. He appears first in the tax list of Lancaster County in 1653 when "M<sup>r</sup>. Tho: Carter" paid tithes on himself and four servants. From this time on until his death he appears with a varying number of servants—in 1663 he paid for twenty, and in 1699, the year before he died, for nine.

He purchased his first plantation of about eight hundred acres on the "Eastermost branch of Corotoman River" from Col. John Carter, and June 1, 1654, acknowledged the debt in court—12,852 pounds of tobacco to be paid the following October "at ye dwelling house of the sd M<sup>r</sup> Tho: Carter," and 130 sterling on Sept. 18, 1655. "Mr. Thomas Carter," "Planter," "Merchant," and "Gent." acquired land as follows:

Jan. 14, 1656, from George Marsh, 560 acres; 1658 from Edmund Lunsford a plantation, acreage not given; Dec. 8, 1674 from his father-in-law Edward Dale, "Gent." 500 acres; May 27, 1657 a patent for 150 acres; Sept. 20, 1661, patent for 220 acres; and in the next thirty years patents for small parcels aggregating 470 acres. He seems to have kept practically all of this during his lifetime. The old court records show that he

appeared frequently as the attorney for non-residents of Lancaster both in other parts of Virginia and England, thus showing that he had a wide acquaintance.

"Oct<sup>o</sup> ye 21<sup>st</sup> 1663 According to order the Oath of a Commissioner (justice) was this day Administered to Capt. Thomas Carter after which he sat in the Court," and continued on the bench until Nov. 8, 1665. March 8, 1670 the following order of court was recorded: "At ye request of Mr. Edward Dale, Mr: Tho: Carter is dep'td Clerke for the said Dale ffor conformation of whom in ye Clerke's place it is ordered by this Court Y<sup>at</sup> a . . . . . bee sent to ye Ho<sup>bl</sup> Thomas Ludwell Esq<sup>r</sup> Secretary for his approbation." The first order shows that he was a captain in the Lancaster militia. It is also believed that he was a burgess in 1667 and probably subsequently. The Randolph papers show that a "Captain Carter" was a burgess in that year and a member of one of the committees. This was during the "Long Assembly", which convened March 23, 1661, and lasted until Mar. 7, 1676 without a general election. At this time there seems to have been no other Carters, of any prominence, in Virginia outside of those in Lancaster County, and Giles Carter of Henrico County, who is said to have never held any military or political position. In Lancaster County the tax list for 1667 shows the names of "Col. John Carter, Sr."; Col. Edward Carter", "*Capt.* Thomas Carter," and "*Mr.* John Carter, Jun." April 11, 1666 Col. John Carter, Sr. as presiding justice administered the oath of a justice to his son "Mr. Jo: Carter", whose name appears in the list of justices with the title of "Mr." until 1670, when he appeared as "*Capt.*" John Carter. For a number of years prior to 1661 Lancaster county had two and sometimes three representatives in the House of Burgesses, but the incomplete lists of the "Long Assembly" give her but one, though it is presumed that she had as many burgesses during that period as before and after.

Were the old vestry book of Christ Church in existence it would most probably show the name of Capt. Thomas Carter among the vestrymen and church wardens. The old vestry book beginning in 1739 for the combined parishes of Christ Church

and St. Mary's White Chapel, gives the names of the two sons of Capt. Thomas Carter surviving at that time, and two of his grandsons among the vestrymen and church wardens; and a grandson and a great grandson were clerks of the vestry for a number of years.

From Mrs. John Scarlett Smith of San Francisco, whose step-mother was a Carter, I have obtained the old Carter Prayer Book, printed in 1662, which contains many valuable records of this family.

The early marriage and birth records in this old book are all in the same handwriting, but as it is a seventeenth century hand, they were probably written in by Capt. Thomas himself in his old days, or else copied from some other record by one of his sons.

#### HIS MARRIAGE AND CHILDREN.

"With this Book p<sup>r</sup> R<sup>v</sup> M<sup>r</sup> John Shepperd on Wedns<sup>day</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>h</sup> Day of May 1670—was Mar<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Carter of Barford in y<sup>e</sup> County of Lancas<sup>ter</sup> in Virg<sup>a</sup> & Katharine Dale y<sup>e</sup> eldest Daugh<sup>r</sup> of M<sup>r</sup> Edw: Dale y<sup>e</sup> same County."

Capt. Thomas and Katharine Dale Carter had issue ten sons and three daughters, three of whom died in infancy.

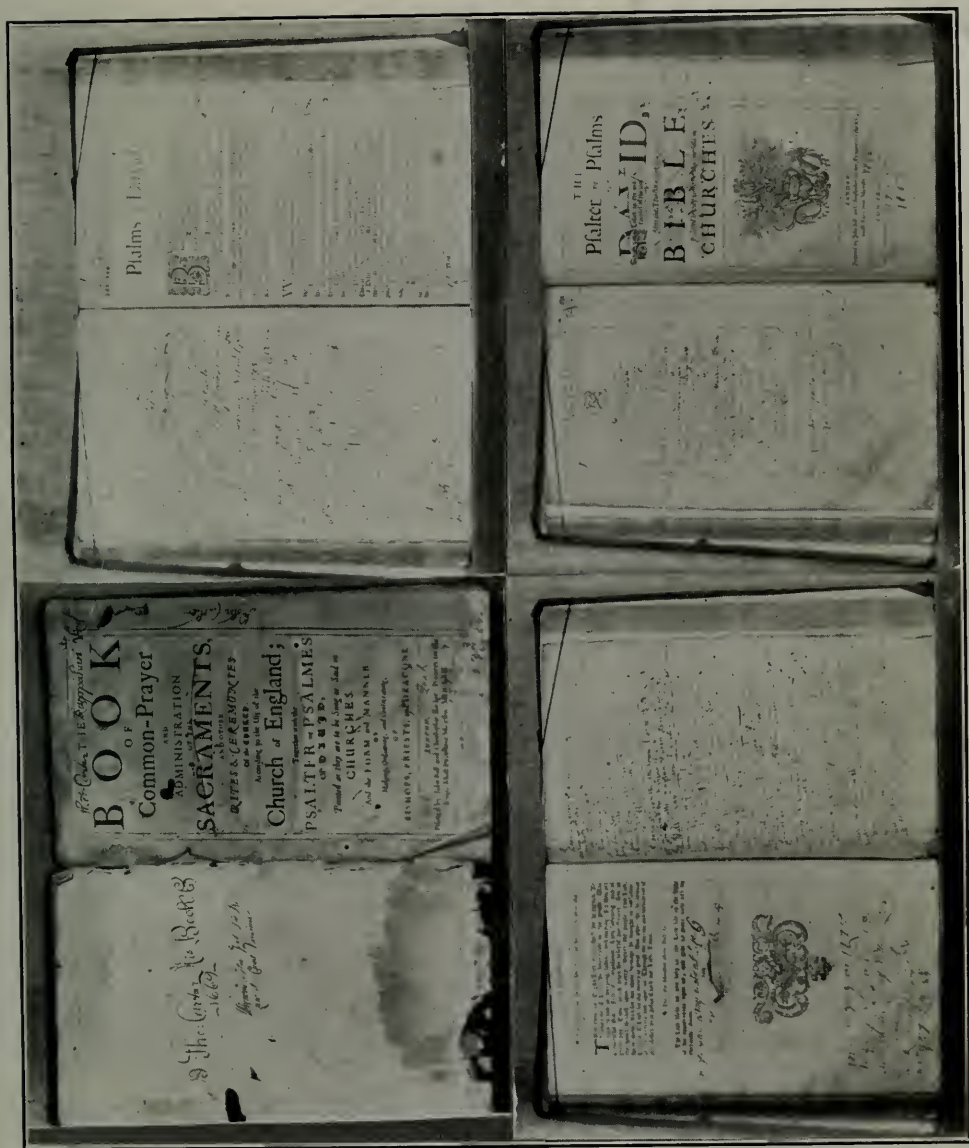
"Edward ye eldest Sonne of Tho: & Kath<sup>n</sup> Carter was born on y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>h</sup> Ap'll 1671 of a Sunday at 8 aClock in ye Morn<sup>s</sup> and was bap<sup>t</sup>z on Sunday the 30<sup>h</sup> M<sup>r</sup> John Carter, M<sup>r</sup> Edw<sup>n</sup> Conaway & M<sup>r</sup> Edw: Dale Gdfath<sup>rs</sup> & M<sup>rs</sup> Diana Dale & M<sup>sz</sup> Lettys Corbyn G'dMoth<sup>rs</sup>."

"Thomas Carter son of Thomas was Born on the 4th day of June 1672 betw'n 3 & 4 aclock in y<sup>e</sup> Morn<sup>s</sup> and was Baptz<sup>d</sup> att ye new Church Aug<sup>t</sup> 5th. Capt<sup>n</sup> John Lee, M<sup>r</sup> Th: Hayne, ye Lady Ann Skipworth & Eliz<sup>h</sup> Dale godpar<sup>ts</sup>."

"John 3<sup>d</sup> Son was born<sup>d</sup> ye 8<sup>th</sup> May 1674 and bap<sup>d</sup> Sun<sup>day</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 24<sup>h</sup> and had for God parents Coll. Jno: Carter, M<sup>r</sup> Jno Stretchley and M<sup>rs</sup> Ball."

✓ "Henry Skipwith, 4th sonn Tho. & Kath. Carter born<sup>d</sup> of a Wedns<sup>dy</sup> the 7<sup>h</sup> June & was baptzd att Home by R<sup>ev</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Dogette on Sun<sup>day</sup> aft<sup>r</sup> Service ye 18th Cap<sup>n</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Ball, Cap<sup>n</sup> David Fox and M<sup>rs</sup> Srah Fleete standing.





THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND'S COMMON-PRAYER BOOK (PRINTED IN 1662, AND SOME OF ITS RECORDS).





"Diana y<sup>e</sup> Eldest Daugh<sup>r</sup> Th: & Kath<sup>n</sup> Carter was born on the last Day of Ap<sup>l</sup> 1678 near 5 in the Aft<sup>r</sup>noone and Christn<sup>d</sup> on Sunday 12 of May by M<sup>r</sup> Doggett when was Entertain<sup>d</sup> a large Company. M<sup>rs</sup> Diana Dale, M<sup>rs</sup> Mary Willys & Cap<sup>n</sup> Ball God parents. She Depart<sup>d</sup> this Life of a Putrid Soar Throate at ye age of 2 yeares and 3 days."

"W<sup>m</sup> & Nich<sup>o</sup> twinn sonnes of Tho: Carter born 2<sup>d</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> 1679 and dyed on the 11th & 12th July 1680 of a Cholrey.

"Elizabeth 2<sup>d</sup> Dauter was Born<sup>d</sup> 4<sup>h</sup> day of Ffeb<sup>y</sup> 168<sup>o</sup> about Sunrise & weigh<sup>d</sup> 11 lbs. Baptz<sup>d</sup> at St Marys Sunday 15 May M<sup>rs</sup> Margaret Ball, M<sup>rs</sup> Elizabeth Rogers & Captain Ball standing for her.

"Daniel son of Thomas & Katharin Carter born 22<sup>d</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> 1682 and died on the 30<sup>h</sup> of a Fit."

"James 8th sonn was Borne on Christ<sup>mas</sup> Day 1684 it being Thursday at 2 in the morn<sup>g</sup> & was Chris<sup>nd</sup> at Home on Sundy. M<sup>r</sup> Jno Edwards, M<sup>r</sup> Tho. Wilkes & M<sup>rs</sup> Edwards standing as God par<sup>ts</sup>."

"Katharine 3<sup>d</sup> Dau. was born at 6 aclock Easter Morning 4<sup>h</sup> Ap<sup>l</sup> 1686 Bap<sup>d</sup> on Whit-Sund<sup>y</sup> M<sup>r</sup> David Fox M<sup>rs</sup> Hannah Fox & M<sup>rs</sup> Sarah Perrotte Gdp<sup>ts</sup>."

"Peter 9th Son was Born near Midnight 23<sup>d</sup> May 1688 & Baptzd on 3<sup>d</sup> June M<sup>r</sup> Edwin Conaway, M<sup>r</sup> Tho. Dudley & M<sup>rs</sup> Ann Chowning standing."

"Joseph Youngest son born Friday 28 Nov<sup>r</sup> 1690 & Christ<sup>nd</sup> at home on 10th Dec<sup>r</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Rob<sup>t</sup> Carter & M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Ball God-fath<sup>rs</sup> & M<sup>rs</sup> Judith Carter Godmother."

Capt. Thomas Carter, Sr. died Oct. 22, 1700 "aged about 70 years."

Mrs. Catharine Dale Carter died May 10, 1703 in the 51st year of her life.

Capt. Carter's will, dated Aug. 16, 1700 was probated Nov. 14, 1700 by his second son Thomas Carter, Jr. He divided his estate as follows: Wife Catharine to have the home plantation for the rest of her life, a negro man named Dick, the great table, and one-third of the remainder of his personal property. Sons Edward, Thomas, Henry (then in England) and John to

each have a hundred acres of land; son James to have the land devised to Henry if the latter did not return from England. Daughters Elizabeth and Katharine, and sons Peter and Joseph had been provided for by their grandfather Dale. Son-in-law William George to account for 1,560 pounds of tobacco that he had advanced him on the Dale estate due to his wife from her grandfather. Son Thomas to have the home plantation after the death of his mother. The rest of his real and personal estates to be divided equally between all children.

Capt. Carter sealed his will with a seal showing the crest of his father-in-law, Edward Dale, which doubtless was more convenient at the time of signing the paper than his own seal. The original papers in Virginia show numerous examples of men using some other family seal than their own, though they are known to have possessed one with their own crest on it.

The personal estate amounted to £236. and included a "parcel of old Bookes", a silver drinking pot, tankard, and twelve silver spoons, beside the usual household and plantation furnishings of a man of his class.

I obtained from a Mr. Dorit, a Lancaster photographer, a photograph and description of a delapidated old frame house standing not far from Corotoman River, and said to have been the old Carter home. It is a long wooden building, a story and a half high, and dormer windows front and back. There are four rooms and a small hall on each floor. A small chimney in the center and a great inside chimney at each end with enormous fireplaces upstairs and down. On either side of these end chimneys were large alcoves or closets with windows in them. The main rooms were about sixteen by twenty-four feet.

Imagination easily pictures Thomas Carter with his family and neighbors in the long winter evenings gathered about the huge log fires piled high in these wide throated chimneys at "Barford." And while the boys and girls played the old-time English games, roasting chestnuts, telling apple seeds, or dancing the old English dances, their elders around a great bowl of steaming punch (as was the custom), sang the old songs and told tales of the old days "at home"—their hearts and minds filled with happy

recollections, as they watched the tree in its last glorious hour giving back its memories in amethyst and sapphire haze, and gold and crimson flame. Memories, like those of the men and women about it, of blue skies and lost rainbows of Junes far past; of threatening clouds and scurrying snowflakes of gray days untinged with gold. The sweet perfume of flowers, soft, clear call of birds, and drifting mounds of fallen leaves—friendly ghosts of days long gone conjured back in swift changing shadows along the walls and floor.

"I love you, dwellings of the long ago,  
     Round you a glamour of old sunlight shines;  
 Beneath your eves my heart her nest doth know—  
     Ah wing'd memories—amid your woven vines.

"Shades of the generations darkly drawn  
     Lengthen themselves athwart your threshold gray,  
 Cradled have ye the dreams of many a dawn,  
     And covered o'er the fires of many a day."

## Ancestry of Katherine Dale, Wife of Captain Thomas Carter

### THE DALES AND SKIPWITHS.

Among the royalists who sought refuge in Virginia after the death of King Charles I., were Sir Grey Skipwith and his brother-in-law Edward Dale, Gentleman. Sir Grey was the second son of Sir Henry Skipwith, Baronet of Prestwould, Leicestershire, whose ancestry goes back in an unbroken line to the time of the Conqueror; and Major Dale was of the ancient family of Dale of Northampton and London, which originally was of county Chester, as he used the same arms, the crest of which is shown on his seal to a paper at Lancaster Court House, Va.

They belonged to that class of emigrants to Virginia, who, Mr. Philip Alexander Bruce in his *Social History of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century* says: "Enjoyed an influence in the social life of the Colony which was out of proportion to their mere number. Some of these men, as we have seen, were persons of rank in England; others were untitled officers in the royal armies, and with few exceptions all were sprung from the English landed gentry. They brought with them to Virginia the tastes and habits of the society in which they moved, and to which they belonged by birth as well as by association, the society of the English country gentleman."

They settled on the Rappahannock, but on different sides of it; Sir Grey Skipwith in what is now Middlesex County, and Major Dale in Lancaster. Major Dale soon began taking a prominent part in county affairs and from 1655 to 1674 was clerk of Lancaster county; from 1669 to 1684 a Justice, or Commissioner of the County Court; in the years 1670, 1671, 1679, and 1680 High Shriff; and in 1677 and 1682-83 Member of the House of Burgesses.

The old records of Lancaster for the first two or three years after the county was organized are not quite complete, but Ed-





PORTRAIT OF MAJOR EDWARD DALE,  
(In the possession of Dr. Joseph Lyon Miller, Thomas, W. Va.)



ward Dale appears as Clerk of the county in 1655, and thence continuously until May 10, 1674 when John Stretchley took the oath as clerk of the county.

In Colonial days the clerk was probably the most important officer next after the County Lieutenant, and besides belonging to the local gentry, was one of the leading men of his county, or what that champion gossip, Samuel Pepys denominates "a very great man"; which needs no other proof than the mention of such names as Sir Marmaduke Beckwith, Sir Grey Skipwith, Peter Beverley, Benj. Harrison, Wm. Nelson, Wm. Stanard, Wm. Randolph, Robert Bolling, Wm. Fitzhugh, Thomas Lee and dozens of other names of equal prominence, whose owners were clerks of their respective counties. The clerks were also the legal advisers to a large part of their constituents, and for a time were permitted to act as attorneys before the court, but even after this privilege was taken from them they probably drew up more deeds and wills than all the other attorneys in the county. Edward Dale's library included the following law books: *The Compleat Justice*, *The Office of a Complete Attorney* (in Octavo), *Jure Maritimo* (Quarto), *De Jureaments* by Sanderson, *The Book of Oathes*, and *Virginia Laws* (in folio).

From sometime in 1669 till April 1684 Edward Dale was a Justice of the County Court, which included such men as Cols. John Carter, Sr. and Jr., Capt. David Fox, Capt. Wm. Ball, Capt. Thomas Carter, Mr. Rawleigh Travers, Mr. Richard Parrott, and Mr. John Custis. Mr. Bruce says, "Throughout the Seventeenth century, the most important tribunal in Virginia for the administration of local justice was the monthly or county court." He continues, "According to the Act of 1661-2, the justices were to be chosen from among the 'most able, honest, and judicious' citizens of their respective counties. \* \* \* There are innumerable proofs that they were drawn from the body of the wealthiest, most capable and most respected men to be found in the whole community." "The office of a justice was looked upon as being so purely honorable that, following the English precedent, it carried no salary in the strict sense of the term; nor were there any perquisites growing out of the position ap-

proaching in importance those which made the office of Counsellor so valuable from a pecuniary point of view." The judges on the county bench were allowed thirty pounds of tobacco from each litigant who failed to win his case.

The old records show that in the years 1670, 1671, 1679 and 1680 Major Dale was High Sheriff of Lancaster, having been chosen by the governor from among the names presented to him by the county court, as for example the court held for March 1679, "Ordered that Mr. Thomas Grymes, Major Edward Dale and Mr. Robt: Griggs be presented to the Rt. Hon<sup>ble</sup> Sr Henry Chicheley Lt. Deputy Govern<sup>r</sup> and Capt Generall of Virg<sup>a</sup> in election of a Sheriff for this county for the year Ensuing." And on May 12, 1679, "According to order of the Right Hono<sup>ble</sup> Sr William Berkeley, K<sup>t</sup>. Governor and Cap<sup>t</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> of Virginia the oath of high Sheriff for this County was this day administered to Maj<sup>o</sup> Edward Dale." For 1680 his commission was dated April 10, and he took the oath on May 26th. In 1681 he appeared as the security of Capt. David Fox who was commissioned high Sheriff. Bruce says, "From some points of view, the sheriff was a more important officer than the clerk." "The shrievalty was invested with as much dignity in Virginia as it was in the Mother Country itself." Blackstone, the great English jurist, says of the English sheriff that, "as the keeper of the King's Peace both by common law and special commission, he is the first man in the county and superior in rank to any nobleman therein during his office."

In Nov. 1677 and January 1683 Major Dale received from the county court his pay as a Burgess from Lancaster county—eight thousand eight hundred and fifty-five pounds for each service.

The date of Edward Dale's commission as a major in the Lancaster militia has not been ascertained, he appeared in a list of militia officers in Virginia in 1680 as Major Dale, and in the various court records previous to that year. Bruce says, "The members of the House of Burgesses belonged to the circle of foremost citizens of the colony. Although all ranks of freemen enjoyed the franchise down to 1670, there is no indication that this system of universal suffrage led to the frequent election of

representatives of an inferior standing from a social point of view." And of the officers of the militia that "The men who bore these military titles were the foremost in all the various departments of action represented in the Colony."

Maj. Dale's part in Bacon's rebellion seems to have been that he represented Lancaster county "Att a Committy (by Order of Ye Grand Assembly) for Laying a Levy in the Northern Neck for ye charge in Raisinge ye forces thereof for suppressing ye late rebellion mett at Capt. Beales ye 14<sup>th</sup> of August 1677 being present Mr. Wm. Presley, Maj<sup>r</sup> Ed. Dale, Major Isaac Allerton, Mr. Peter Presley, Coll. Wm. Travers, Coll. Sam<sup>l</sup> Griffin, Coll. George Mason, & Mr. Martin Scarlett."

In addition to his offices in Lancaster, his home county, Edward Dale was also the first clerk of Westmoreland county between the years 1652 and 1662, running the office by the help of a deputy.

The old worthies of Seventeenth century Virginia were very careful of their honor and dignity, and prompt and severe in their resentment of any infringement of the same. On February 8th, 1670, in contending for a point of this kind Mr. Dale routed the entire court, causing them to adjourn without transacting any business, as the only record of their meeting is as follows: "Mr. Edward Dale, Clerk of this county & in Commission for the peace, and high Sher<sup>f</sup>. of this County conceiving himself sufficiently qualified to sett covered in Court w<sup>ch</sup> some of ye sd Justices would not allow of they did thereupon adjourn till ye second Wednesday in the month next." During his fifteen years on the county bench he dissented from the opinion of the other justices more than any other one of them, and always saw to it that his dissensions were recorded. Another illustration of an affront to their dignity in which Major Dale played a part is as follows: "Att a court for ye County of Lancaster Nov. ye 8<sup>th</sup> Ano Dni 1671 at ye Co<sup>rt</sup> house these

Mr. Will Ball Sen.

Mr. George Wale

Mr. Tho: Hayne

Mr. Robt. Griggs

Mr. Bryan Stott

Mr. Robert Beckinham

Mr. Will Ball, Jun<sup>r</sup>.

Mr. Tho: Marshall

Mr. Dan: Harrison.



"Itt manifestly appearing to y<sup>ls</sup> Co<sup>rt</sup> several of its members being there psonally prte that on Sondag y<sup>e</sup> first of y<sup>ls</sup> instant of Nov: in ye tyme of divine service at ye p'she Church of St. Marys White Chappell in this County one Rich<sup>d</sup> Price did after a rude irreligious and uncivil manner intrude himselfe into y<sup>e</sup> seate purposely designed and made use off by his Ma<sup>ts</sup> Justi<sup>s</sup> of ye peace for this County there beinge then psonally psent inye seate two of ye sd Justic<sup>s</sup> w<sup>th</sup> Mr. Edward Dale high Sherr: of y<sup>ls</sup> County whom ye s<sup>d</sup> Price did rudely force backward upon his seate whilst he endeavored to keep ye s<sup>d</sup> Price out which behaviou<sup>r</sup> of ye s<sup>d</sup> Price tending to ye dishon<sup>r</sup> of God Almighty, ye Contempt of his Ma<sup>tie</sup> Mynister, offence of y<sup>e</sup> Congregation Scandall to religion and evil example of others. All of w<sup>ch</sup> this Court taking into Consideration and fearing they might bee thought ptiall (the Vindicacon of their s<sup>d</sup> membs and Sheriffe considered) have ordered that Mr. Edward Dale doe send a messengere forthwith to ye Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> Govern<sup>r</sup> to crave his hon<sup>rs</sup> speciall warnt to command ye s<sup>d</sup> Price psonally to appear att ye next Gen<sup>ll</sup> Co<sup>rt</sup> at a day Certaine to answer y<sup>e</sup> said Mr Robert Beverley is hereby authorized and desired to precute ye sd Price at y<sup>e</sup> sd Court."

The existing Lancaster records show no deed to Major Edward Dale prior to May 6, 1663, when he had a certificate for 750 acres by assignment from Rich: Perrott; and on the same date five hundred acres from Richard Merryman. March 30th, 1662 John and Margaret Paine sold to Richard Merryman "the plantation whereon Mr. Edw<sup>d</sup> Dale now liveth." Feb. 2, 1664 Maj. Dale had a deed from Edward Lunsford for three hundred and fifty acres of land on the Eastermost branch of Corotoman River; and Dec. 14th. of same year a deed from Wm. Chappan for 700 acres on the same branch, for the two of which he paid eleven thousand pounds of tobacco for five hundred acres; and in May 1681 a like amount to Thomas Chetwood, merchant, for six hundred acres in St. Mary's White Chappel parish to which he removed and where he lived the remainder of his life.

Of this thirty four hundred acres Maj. Dale deeded five hundred to his daughter Katharine Carter in 1674, and six hundred acres

to his daughter Elizabeth Rogers in 1677. In all of his deeds and other papers he was always styled "Edward Dale, Gentleman," a title that in the seventeenth century was defined with legal precision, and its use not permitted to any one who had not the right to it. Major Dale's original will has disappeared from the clerk's office at Lancaster court house, but fortunately his son-in-law, Capt. Thomas Carter, sealed his will in 1700 with a seal that shows the crest of the Dales. Mr. Wm. Armstrong Crozier, a well known New York genealogist and authority on heraldry says this seal shows the crest of the Dales of Northampton and London and gives the reading as following: "On a chapeau gules turned up ermine, a heron argent, beaked, legged and ducally gorged or." The arms are: "Gules on a mount vert. a swan arg. Membered and ducally gorged or." At a visitation of the heralds from the College of Arms in 1613 these arms were confirmed to Wm. Dale, Esq., of Brigstock, Northampton. He was the third son of Robert Dale, Esq., of Wencle in the county of Chester, whose first and second sons were, Robert, Jr., of Wencle, and Roger of Inner Temple, London. Edward Dale of Virginia was probably a son of one of these.

Major Dale was a "cavalier" or adherent of King Charles I., as is plainly shown by his epitaph, the fact that he enjoyed numerous political offices under that rank royalist Sir William Berkeley, and the following story of him that has come down through his descendants: The story relates that upon one occasion a stranger stopped at Major Dale's house one day just about the dinner hour. His horse was sent to the stable and he was invited to join the family at the dinner just then being served. When they were seated at the table the visitor immediately bowed his head and offered a long puritanical prayer, in which he asked rich blessings upon Oliver Cromwell (who was not then dead) and especial maledictions on the head of the pretender—Charles II. This so incensed Major Dale that he ordered the man from his table, sent a servant for his horse and told him to hunt his dinner elsewhere, thus in his loyalty to his King transgressing one of the strongest unwritten laws of the time—the law of hospitality.

A three-quarter length portrait of Edward Dale handed down in the Carter family showed him as a portly brown-eyed gentleman dressed in black velvet coat, dark red waistcoat, cream colored satin breeches and a powdered wig. At the close of the war its owner, the late Col. Thos. Carter of Kentucky removed to Chicago, where the portrait, with other valuable pictures and heirlooms, was lost in the great fire in that city. A copy is now owned by the author.

Dec. 8, 1674 "Edward Dale of the County of Lancaster in Virg<sup>a</sup> gent<sup>l</sup>. as well for and in consideration of a marriage already had and solomonized between Thomas Carter of the same County Merch<sup>t</sup> of the one parte and Katharine his wife, daughter of mee the aforesaid Edward Dale," etc., conveys to Thomas and Katharine Carter a plantation of five hundred acres in Lancaster. His wife, Diana Dale, signing the deed relinquishing her dower. On the same day they conveyed to Thomas Carter and wife a negro boy named Dick, a gray mare and two-year-old colt, six young cows and their calves and half the hogs on the plantation.

March 12, 1677, Edward and Diana Dale deeded to their daughter Elizabeth, "now the wife of Mr. William Rodgers, son of Capt. John Rodgers of the County of Northumberland, a plantation of six hundred acres in Lancaster."

Oct. 7, 1687 Maj. Dale conveyed to "Mr. Thomas Carter and wife, Katharine," in consideration of "love and affection," etc., two negro boys named James and Robin; and after the death of Thomas Carter and his wife, the boy Robin was to go to Dale's grandson, Edward Carter, and the other negro to his other Carter grandchildren.

"In the Name of God Amen, the twenty fourth day of Aug<sup>t</sup>. 1694. I Edward Dale of the County of Lancast<sup>r</sup> in Rapp<sup>k</sup> River in Virg<sup>a</sup> Gente. being of Sound & perfect Memory God be praised doe make and ordaine this my last will & Testament in manner and forme following. Ffirst I commend my Soule into the hands of Almighty God my Creator and Redeemer. My body to the Earth from whence it Came to bee decently interred w<sup>th</sup>out any wine drinking.

"As for such worldly Estate as it pleased God to bless me w<sup>th</sup> I dispose of in manner and forme following.

"Imp<sup>s</sup>. if it shall please God that my wife shall happen to outlive mee I give unto her for her maintenance during her life the whole proffit of my Estate whatsoever it being had to her as an honest woman a Gentlewoman, and a great many years my wife." After the death of his wife his daughter Katharine Carter was to have control and use of all his estate until his Carter grandchildren were all of age, when it was to be divided as follows. Grandsons, Peter and Joseph Carter, to have his home plantation in St. Mary's parish with all plantation tools, etc., and a negro man each when they arrived at the age of twenty-one years. This was about 1711, as in January, 1712, they divided their grandfather Dale's plantation. Granddaughter Elizabeth his best bed and furniture and a trunk. To daughter Elizabeth Rodgers twelve pounds in full of all claims on his estate. The residue of estate to be divided equally between his grandchildren, Elizabeth and Catharine, Peter and Joseph Carter, when they should become of legal age or marry. Daughter, Katharine Carter, and grandson, Edward Carter, to be executors of his will, and granddaughter, Elizabeth Carter, to also be one when she arrived at the age of sixteen.

The inventory of his estate was returned to court March 30, 1695, and amounted to ten thousand and six hundred and seven pounds of tobacco. It included besides the usual household and plantation furniture a parcel of books, three pictures, two silver dram cups without handles and a pair of silver tongs. This inventory does not list his books separately, but two of them have been preserved by his descendants, and in one of them is the following:

"A list of Mr. Edw: Dales Books

16 Ffeb<sup>ry</sup> 1695—Taken by Tho: Carter Sen<sup>r</sup> &

Edward Carter.

V<sup>ir</sup> Laws—1662—folio

Hist: of the World—1677—fol<sup>o</sup> S<sup>r</sup> Walt: Raleigh—5 bookes.

De Juraments 1655—Sanderson 24<sup>m<sup>o</sup></sup>

- Workes: Edmund Spenser—1679 folio.  
 Sermons for All the Sundays of the Year—1673 fo<sup>10</sup>.  
 The Whole Duty of Man—1660.  
 St. Augustines Prayers 1585—Ffolio.  
 Sylva Sylvanum—Ffra: Bacon—1670—Ffol<sup>o</sup>.  
 Chron: Kings of England—Rich<sup>d</sup>. Baker. 1684. fol:  
 The S<sup>ts</sup>. everlasting Rest 1653—duo<sup>dec</sup>.  
 The Book of Oathes 1649.  
 Religio Medico—S<sup>r</sup>. Tho: Browne—1659.  
 Caba Sive Scrina Sacra: mysteriyes of State 1663 fo:  
 Chron: of Yeares—1552—16<sup>mo</sup>.  
 Shakespeares Workes—1632—folio.  
 Iohn Donnes Sermons—1640. fo<sup>10</sup>.  
 Eikon Basilike—1649—32<sup>mo</sup>.  
 An English Exposition: or a Compleat Dictionary 1684.  
 Cottoni Posthuma—S<sup>r</sup> Ro<sup>t</sup>: Cotton—1679.  
 The Compl<sup>t</sup>. Justice  
 The Office of a Compl<sup>t</sup>. Attorney—in Oct<sup>vo</sup>.  
 Mellificium Chirurgiae—Ja: Cooke—1648.  
 Ciceros Orations—1645—fol<sup>o</sup>.  
 Military Disciplin in Quart<sup>o</sup>.  
 Jure Maritino in Quar<sup>to</sup>.  
 Common Prayer Book—in Quarto 1633.  
 Josepus—Workes—1609 fol<sup>o</sup>.  
 Hist: of y<sup>e</sup> Low Countries in folio 2 bookes.  
 The Holy Bibel in Quarto 1649.  
 The Rump: Choysest poems & Songs of y<sup>e</sup> late Times—1662.  
 Gen<sup>l</sup>. Hist: of Ffrance in folio—in 2 bookes 1644.  
 Satyres of Decimus Jun<sup>s</sup>. Juvenalis—in Quarto—1673.  
 The Practice of Physick—Nich: Culpeper—1678.  
 Godfrey de Boulogne: or the Recoverie of Ierusalem—Edw:  
 Ffairfax—1624.

The above list of books containing works on medicine, law, religion, poetry, history, and natural science show that Major Edward Dale was a broad and catholic minded man in his education and reading. The list also shows that he selected the best, as Spenser, Shakespeare, Bacon, Josephus, Cicero, and



Juvenal are classics to-day. His copy of Juvenal and the Posthumous Collection of Sir Robert Cotton are yet in existence. On the inside of the front cover of the Juvenal in a large and fine hand is written—"Sir Wm. Skipwith<sup>nt</sup>. to Major Edw: Dale Sep<sup>t</sup>. 16: 1686:" and below it is, "Edw Dale to Edw Carter."

I have not been able to locate Major Dale's tomb either in the St. Marys White Chappel yard, near which his home was located or in the neighboring private graveyards. His epitaph, either as it appeared on his tomb or as it was expected to appear is recorded in the Carter Prayer Book, and is as follows, the inscription being preceded by a faded drawing of the Dale arms enclosed in a circle, which by its shading indicates that the arms were sunk below the surface of the stone:

(Arms)

Hic Depositum

Spe certe resurgendi in Christo

quicquid habuit Mortale

EDWARDUS DALE, ARMIGER.

Tandem honorum et dierum Obiit

2<sup>o</sup> Feb<sup>y</sup>: Anno Dom: 1695.

He descended from an Ancient Family  
in England & came into y<sup>e</sup> Coll<sup>y</sup>  
of Virg<sup>a</sup> after the Death of his Unhappy  
Master Charles Ffirst.

For above 30 years he enjoyed  
various Employments of Public Trust  
in y<sup>e</sup> Cot<sup>y</sup> of Lancaster w<sup>ch</sup> he  
Discharged w<sup>th</sup> great Fidelity & Satisfac<sup>n</sup>.  
to the Governor & People.

As Neighbor—Father—Husband he Excelled  
and in early yeares Crown<sup>d</sup>  
his other Accomplishments by a

Felicitous Marriage

w<sup>th</sup> Diana y<sup>e</sup> daughter of Sr Henry Skypwith  
of Preswold in y<sup>e</sup> Co<sup>ty</sup> of Leices<sup>ter</sup> Bar<sup>t</sup>  
who is left a little while to Mourn Him.

The above epitaph shows that Edward Dale's wife was Diana Skipwith, daughter of Sir Henry Skipwith of Prestwold, Leicestershire; and the following letter from her brother Sir Grey Skipwith, substantiates it:

"Brother Dale.

Pray do me the favor to acknowledge in court on my behalf two bills of sale for Cattle made to Mary Bayley and this my note shall impower you for the doing of it as full as any letter of attorney.

S<sup>r</sup> I have not else only our love presented to y<sup>r</sup>selfe and my sister.

S<sup>r</sup> I am your lo: brother

GREY SKIPWITH.

Febr: primo 1664."

The above letter is recorded on page 364, Record Book No. 2, Lancaster County, Virginia.

Mr. Austin Skipwith, of Prestwold, Mecklenburg County, Va., writes me that an old copy of Burke says "that to Sir Henry Skipwith of Prestwold, Leicestershire, was born four sons and two daughters, viz: Grey, William, Henry, Thomas, Elizabeth and *Diana*."; but he has no record that will show the date of the marriage of Edward and Diana Dale.

With the above conclusive evidence of the parentage of Diana Dale I will give an account of

#### THE SKIPWITHS.

The Skipwith family is one of the most ancient in England, going back, as it does, to the time of William the Conqueror, and, in fact, through a marriage of one of its members in the sixteenth century, can trace back to the Conqueror himself. The following account of this family is taken in the main from Burke's *Extinct and Dormant Baronetcies*.

This family, originally written Schypwyc, and denominated from a town and lordship so called in the East Riding of York, descends from Robert de Estoteville, Baron of Cottingham in the time of the Conqueror, of whom and his descendants, the feudal lords of Cottingham, Dugdale treats fully, and at length in his baronage.

The first Robert de Estoteville had a son, Robert, Jr., who acquired a great inheritance with his wife, Emburga, daughter and heir of Hugh, son of Baldrick, a great Saxon Thane, and among other lands had the lordship of Schypwyc, or Skipwic. He left three sons: Robert, his heir from whom the Lords of Cottingham; Osmond, who died at Joppa, in Palestine, in one of the Crusades, and was ancestor of the Estotevilles of Gressing Hall; and Patrick of Skipwith, who having by gift from their father, the lordship of Skipwith, his descendants took their name therefrom, in accordance with the custom of the age. He married Beatrice, daughter of Sir Pagun De Langtun, and was succeeded by his son, Jeffrey De Schypwith, who married Marian, daughter of Wm. De Schypwith, was hostage for the Lord Scales in the Barons' War in the ninth year of the reign of King John. His son and heir, Sir William De Skipwith, Lord of Skipwith in the time of King Henry III., married a daughter of Sir John Thorp, and heir of Sir Wm. Thorp, through whom he became possessed of a great estate in Lincolnshire. He was the last of the family to reside at Skipwith in York. Their son, Sir John De Skipwith, living at Thorp, was sometimes styled De Thorp. He had the estate of Beakley from his mother and the estate of Wranby by his wife, Isabella, daughter of Sir Robert De Arches, Knight.

He was succeeded by his son, John De Skipwith, who resided at Beakley, married Margaret, daughter of Herbert de Klinton of Yorkshire, and was succeeded by his son, William de Skipwith, who married Margaret, daughter of Ralph FitzSimon, Lord of Ormsby in County Lincoln and sister and sole heir of Simon Fitz Ralph, whence came that inheritance which was in the possession of Sir Ralph Fitz Simon, Knight, who in several charters was termed "Nobilis" and had obtained the estate and manor by his wife, daughter and heir of Ormsby of Ormsby. From this marriage of Wm. De Skipwith came three sons: John, eldest son, d. s. p., in the tenth year of the reign of Edward III., the same year in which his father died; Sir Ralph (3rd son), from whom descended the Skipwiths of Heburgh in Lincolnshire; and Sir William, 2nd son, who was bred to

the bar and was King's Sergeant in the thirty-third year of the reign of Edward III., three years later Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer, which he held for four years. He married Alice, daughter of Sir Wm. de Hiltoft, and left Sir William, Sir John, Patrick, Stephen, Alice and Margaret.

Sir William, Jr., also bred to the bar, was a justice of the King's bench in the fiftieth year of the reign of Edward III., and renewed his patent in the first year of Richard II. Was senior judge of the court, and his name is handed down with highest honor by historians. He left but one daughter and was succeeded by his brother, Sir John Skipwith, who was High Sheriff of Lincoln in the century, Richard II., and a Knight in Parliament from Lincoln in temp. Henry V. He married Alice, daughter of Sir Frederick Tilney, and left three sons: William, d. s. p., Sir Thomas and Patrick, from whom the Skipwiths of Utterly in Lincolnshire. Sir Thomas Skipwith distinguished himself in the French wars and was knighted in France by King Henry V. He married Margaret, daughter of John, Lord Willoughby de Eresby, and died before the nineteenth year of the reign of Henry VI., and was succeeded by his son, Sir Wm. Skipwith, who owned twelve different estates in the counties of York and Lincoln. Like his father he was knighted in France by Henry VI., and was sheriff of Lincoln in the thirty-seventh year of that King's reign. He then married Agnes, daughter of Sir John Constable, Knight of Burton-Constable, and had John and Alice, and died in the first year of the reign of Henry VII. Sir John Skipwith was made a Knight Banneret for his services against the Cornish rebels, being with the King at the battle of Blackheath. He married Catharine, daughter of Richard Fitz William, Esq., of Woodworth, and had Sir William and four daughters.

Sir William Skipwith, Knight, was sheriff of Lincoln in the eighteenth year of the reign of Henry VIII. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Wm. Tyrwhit, Knight, of Kettleby, and had Sir William, Lionel, John, George and four daughters. This wife died and Sir William then married Alice, daughter and heir of Sir Lionel Dymoke of Scrivelsby, by whom he acquired

a large estate. By this second marriage there was issue but one child, Henry Skipwith, who became the ancestor of the Skipwiths of Prestwold, Leicestershire, and of the Skipwiths and Dales of Virginia. It is through this Dymoke ancestress that the Skipwiths of Prestwold trace back to King Henry III., which will be given later.

Henry Skipwith, Esq., only son of Sir William Skipwith of Ormsby, and his second wife purchased the estate of Prestwold, in Leicestershire. He married Jane, daughter of Francis Hall of Grantham, and died in 1588; was succeeded by his eldest son, Henry Skipwith, who was created the first baronet of Prestwold, December 20, 1622. He married Amy, daughter and co-heir of Sir Thomas Kempe, Knight, by whom he had four sons and two daughters, viz, Sir Henry, d. s. p.; Sir Grey, removed to Virginia during the usurption of Cromwell, etc.; William, Thomas, Elizabeth, and Diana, who married Edward Dale and removed to Virginia.

Sir Henry Skipwith, the first baronet of Prestwold, father of Diana Dale, was a poet and man of letters, and is spoken of by Barton in 1622 as follows: "Sir Henry Skipwith, I cannot pass over in silence, for his so many good parts—his person, his valour, his learning, his judgment and wisdom do challenge more than I can express among the rest, yet I cannot omit to speak of his witty conceits in making fit and acute epigrams, poems, mottoes and devices." Sir Henry was commissioned by King Charles I. to raise troops against the Parliament forces under Cromwell, which like to have cost him his life, and compelled his son, Sir Grey, to seek refuge in Virginia. This is set forth on the tombstone of Sir Wm. Skipwith, now in the churchyard at Blandford, Va. In 1653 Sir Henry Skipwith sold Prestwold to Sir Christopher Packe, Lord Mayor of London in 1655 and an adherent of Cromwell. It is thought that Sir Henry was compelled to sell his estate to Sir Christopher Packe by Cromwell and his party in order to save himself from a worse fate because of his adherence to the royalist party.

Accounts of the Skipwith family in Virginia have appeared in print several times, a most excellent one by Mrs. Sally Nelson



Robins in *The Times-Dispatch* on August 15, 1909, so their history will not be given here.

#### DYMOKE.

Sir William Skipwith, Knight, sheriff of Lincolnshire, in the eighteenth year of the reign of King Henry VIII. married, as his second wife, Alice, daughter and heir of Sir Lionel Dymoke of Scrivelsby and had an only son, Henry Skipwith, Esq., of Preswold, Leicestershire. He died in 1588 and was succeeded by his only son, Henry Skipwith, who was created baronet of Preswold in 1622. His youngest daughter, Diana, was the wife of Maj. Edward Dale, of Lancaster county, Va., and mother of Katharine Dale, wife of Capt. Thomas Carter, Sr.

It is through the Dymoke ancestress that the Skipwiths and Carters derive their "royal lineage" and trace back to King Henry III. Besides his high estate and royal power, Henry III. possessed not a noble characteristic, nevertheless through him comes royal blood that is royal in the persons of Henry II., William "The Conqueror," and other early English, Scotch and French monarchs.

Henry III.'s wife was Eleanor of Provence. Their son, Henry Plantaganet, Earl of Leicester, married Blanche, daughter of Robert, Earl of Artois, and granddaughter of Louis VIII. of France. They had a son, Henry, Earl of Leicester, who married Lady Maud, daughter of Patrick, third Baron de Mowbray. Their son, John de Mowbray, married Elizabeth, the only child of John, Lord Segrave, and had a daughter, Margery de Mowbray, who married John, Baron de Welles, and had a son, Eudo de Welles, who married Lady Maud, daughter of a Baron de Greystock. They had a son, Sir Lionel de Welles, who married Joan, daughter of Sir Robert Waterton, and had a daughter, Margaret de Welles, who married Sir Thomas Dymoke. They were the parents of Sir Lionel Dymoke, who married Joan, daughter of Richard Griffith of Stockford, and had a daughter, Alice, who married Sir William Skipwith of Ormsby; and thus comes the royal blood of the Skipwiths and Carters.

Through Matilda of Flanders, wife of William "The Con-

queror," the Dymoke line of descent extends back through the Counts of Flanders to Baldwin I., Count of Flanders, who married Judith, daughter of Charles II., "The Bald," King and Roman Emperor, who was a grandson of Charlemagne, one of the world's greatest rulers. Through the wife of Henry I. of England, Margaret, daughter of Malcolm III., King of Scotland, and his wife, the Saxon Princess Margaret, called "Saint Margaret," the Dymoke line extends back through the Kings of Scotland and early English Kings to the good King Alfred "The Great." Through the de Mowbrays the Dymokes trace back to Phillip II. of Swabia, German Roman Emperor, and from him through a line of German Emperors back to Charlemagne again, including in the line the greatest among the German Roman Emperors, Frederick I., "Barbarosa," elected Emperor in 1152; Henry III., "Niger"; the two great Ottos and others.

With the above outline as a base, those who may wish to do so, can trace out the various lines and find enough noble and royal ancestors to "fill a book."

Aside from their royal and illustrious ancestry, the history of the Dymoke family is full of interest, as for a thousand years they have held one of the most picturesque and historic of the hereditary offices to be found in England, that of Champion to the King on his coronation. The office of Champion was instituted by William "The Conqueror," who entrusted it to Robert de Marmion, conferring upon him at the same time the Castle of Tamworth and the Manor of Scrivelsby, in Lincolnshire, decreeing that the office should always pertain to the Lord of the Manor of Scrivelsby.

Though in the past hundred years the appearance of the Champion as a part of the coronation ceremonies has become obsolete, in the days of long ago none, perhaps, of all the splendid and picturesque ceremonies held in connection with the coronation pageant of the Kings and Queens of England was more interesting, and certainly none pertook more of chivalry than that of the Champion's challenge.

In ancient times as soon as the King and Queen were crowned they sat down to the royal banquet, spread in Westminster, and

during the course of this the great doors of the Abbey were thrown open and the Champion appeared on a magnificent charger, both clad from head to foot in armor, and at two or three stations in the great hall, he loudly challenged all comers to deny the right and title of the sovereign, and, throwing his gauntlet upon the floor, offered to defend their claims against any one with lance, sword or mace. The King then drank from a golden goblet, which was refilled and presented to the Champion, who drained it and carried the goblet away as a perquisite of his office. Descriptions of several of these ceremonies have been preserved, but I will give here only the first and last. Some of the perquisites of the champion by prescriptive right were:

"One of the King's best coursers, the second best in the royal stable, with saddle, harness and trappings of cloth of gold; one of the King's best suits of armour, with cases of cloth of gold, and all other things belonging to the King's body when he goes into mortal combat." Historians have enumerated the arms provided for Sir Charles Dymoke, Royal Champion at the Coronation of King James II. in 1685, as follows: "A complete suit of white armour, a pair of gauntlets, a sword and hanger, a case of rich pistols, an oval shield with the Champion's arms painted upon it and a gilded lance fringed about the handle; also a field saddle of crimson velvet with gold and silver, a plume of red, white and blue feathers, consisting of eighteen falls and a heron's top. Another plume for the horses head and trumpet banners with the champion's own arms depicted upon them."

The first appearance of the King's Champion in England, of which we have knowledge was at the coronation of William, Duke of Normandy, and his wife, Matilda of Flanders, as King and Queen of England, 1068 A. D., at Winchester. The challenge was delivered upon this occasion by Robert, Lord Marmyrum in the following words: "If any person deny that our most gracious sovereigns, Lord William and his spouse, Matilda, are King and Queen of England, he is a falsehearted traitor and liar, and I, as Champion, do challenge him to single combat."

Robert Marmyrum, Lord of Castle Fontenay in Normandy, and

a descendant of "Rollo the Dane," who was made Duke of Normandy by Charles III. of France, was in Normandy the hereditary Champion of Duke William of Normandy, his kinsman, later "William the Conqueror," and thus the office was carried into England.

The last official appearance was at the coronation of King George IV., July 19, 1821. Since then the coronation banquet has been abolished and with it the public appearance of the Champion. King Edward VII. changed the office from that of hereditary Champion, to hereditary Bearer of the Royal Standard. When this change was made, Frank Dymoke, Esq., of Scrivelsby presented to the King a suit of armor that for centuries has been used at the coronation of English Kings, which is now preserved at Winsor Castle. The banquet scene at the coronation of King George IV. is thus described:

"Westminster, the scene of this magnificent pageant, which was one of the most memorable and splendid coronations ever held there, was a spectacle which beggars description. The intermixture of waving plumes, glittering jewels and beautiful costumes of the assembled multitude, the magnificent coronation robes of the nobles, and in some instances the grotesque, though splendid dresses of those who were to form part of the grand procession, excited wonder and admiration and gave a singularly striking appearance to the scene.

"As soon as the procession, which moved upon the royal blue cloth, spread from the throne in Westminster Hall to the great steps in the Abbey Church, where the coronation was to take place, had left the hall, the scene was immediately changed, when the floor, which only a few moments before had been thronged with by far the greater portion of the nobles of the land in all their pomp and splendor, was now taken possession of by workmen and who transformed the hall as if by magic into a great banquet hall. On each side of the throne, sideboards were erected, which were quickly loaded with massive gold plate, and the great tables down each side of the hall were spread with covers for 334. The royal table had covers for seven and displayed a magnificent service of gold. Just before the return of the



coronation procession to the banquet hall, the 26 great chandeliers and twelve beautiful candelabras on the tables, making upwards of 2,000 candles were lighted.

"Before the first course, which was served in twenty-four gold-covered dishes, carried by many gentlemen pensioners, preceded by a large number of attendants representing all the officers of the household and four sergeants-at-arms, was placed upon the royal table by the clerks of the kitchen, the great doors at the lower end of the hall were thrown open to the sound of trumpets and clarions, and the Duke of Wellington, as Lord High Constable; the Marquis of Anglesea, as Lord High Steward, and Lord Effingham, as the Deputy Earl Marshall, entered upon the floor, mounted upon richly caparisoned horses. The Duke of Wellington was on the right and the Earl Marshall on the left, on beautiful white steeds, and the Marquis of Anglesea in the center on a magnificent dun-colored Arabian. Each was followed by a groom and at the head of each horse walked a page.

"Pausing for a moment under the archway as the trumpet sounded, they proceeded slowly down the aisle between the tables to the foot of the throne, where they remained while the twenty-four golden dishes were being placed upon the table. As the gentlemen pensioners delivered the dishes to the attendants they retired one by one backward between the horses and were followed by the three noblemen, who backed their steeds with great skill down the center of the hall.

"The first course having been removed, the attention of the assemblage was called to the bottom of the hall once more by a loud and continued flourish of trumpets. The great doors were instantly thrown open, and the King's Champion made his appearance under the Gothic archway, mounted on a splendid charger. He was accompanied on the right by the Duke of Wellington, and on the left by Lord Howard, but his polished steel armor, his plumes and the trappings of his steed instantly proclaimed the capacity in which he appeared. He was ushered within the limits of the hall by two trumpeters with the arms of the Champion on their banners, and by the sergeant trumpeter, and by two sergeant-at-arms with maces. An esquire in half



armour was on either side, the one bearing the lance and the other the shield. Each horseman was followed by a groom and at the head of each was a page.

"The first challenge was given at the entrance to the hall, the trumpets having flourished three times. It was read by the herald attending the Champion: 'If any person of what degree soever, high or low, shall deny or gainsay our Sovereign Lord King George IV. of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, son and next heir to our Sovereign Lord King George III., the last King deceased, to be the right heir to the Imperial crown of this United Kingdom, or that he ought not to enjoy the same, here is his champion, who saith that he lieth, and is a false traitor, being ready in person to combat with him, and in the quarrel will adventure his life against him on what day soever he shall be appointed.'" After pausing a few seconds the Champion drew off his gauntlet and threw it upon the floor. As no one appeared to accept the challenge, the herald took up the glove and returned it to the Champion. The cavalcade then advanced half way up the hall, where it again halted, and after the trumpets sounded, the same challenge was given as before.

At the foot of the throne the service was again repeated. Loud shouts of "Long live the King"! followed each restoration of the gauntlet. His Majesty, taking the golden goblet from his cup-bearer drank to the bold challenge, then the Champion received the cup and drank to the King—"Long live His Majesty, King George the Fourth." After draining the cup the Champion gave it to one of the pages, who bore it away as a perquisite of his master."

At the coronation of King George II., when the Champion, Lewis Dymoke, threw down his gauntlet, an unknown man leapt from the crowd and seized it. A rush was made for him by the sergeants-at-arms, but the crowd, largely composed of Jacobite sympathizers, opened a lane for his escape. Many persons professed to recognize in the daring intruder, the young pretender himself.

The last of the Marmions was Sir Philip, a statesman, who

died in the reign of Henry III., leaving but two daughters, the eldest of whom inherited Tamworth Castle in Warwickshire and became the ancestress of the Grevilles, the other inherited Scrivelsby and became the ancestress of the Dymokes. For some time the tenure of the Royal Championship was in doubt, but the Court of Claims decided in accordance with the original grant to Lord Robert de Marmyung, that the office of Champion belonged to the owner of Scrivelsby, and accordingly Sir John Dymoke, the grandson of Sir Philip Marmion, was the Champion at the coronation of Richard II. Sir Robert Dymoke was the Champion to three of England's rulers, Richard III., Henry VII. and Henry VIII. Sir Edward Dymoke was also Champion for three of his sovereigns, Edward VI., and Queens Mary and Elizabeth.

Sir Edward Dymoke's wife was Lady Ann Talbois, whose ancestry was equally as illustrious as his own, she being a lineal descendant of King Edward I. of England by his first wife, Princess Eleanor of Castile, daughter of Ferdinand III. of Castile, by his second wife Johanna daughter of Louis VII. of France, thus giving her a long line of Spanish and French royal ancestry. Lady Ann was descended from two of the children of Edward I. of England, namely, Edward II. and his sister, Joan de Acre, who married Gilbert, "the Red" Earl of Clare, who was the seventh Earl of Hertford and the third Earl of Gloucester. She was descended from fourteen generations of Percy ancestors, the Earls of Northumberland, one of the greatest among the great baronial families of England. A warlike race, brave and loyal, though hot of temper, and ever to the forefront in contests of their time. The Percy was to England what the Douglas was to Scotland. One of these Percy ancestors was the famous Sir Henry Percy, the "Hotspur" of history, of whom it was said that "no other was ever more bold or brave"; when Henry IV. made unjust demands of him for certain prisoners in his charge, Shakespeare thus voices his reply:

"An', if the devil came and roar for them,  
I will not send them; I will after straight  
And tell him so; for I will ease my heart  
Albeit I make a hazard of my head."

Which he did, for he was slain in the battle of Shrewsbury, and Henry IV. ordered that he be decapitated on the field "so that all men might see that he was dead."

The office of the King's Champion was in its very essence one of romance and chivalry, and its influence is shown in some of England's most delightful literature. In *Ivanhoe* there are a number of references to the knightly service of the champion; in *Redgauntlet* the champion appears in person, and in *Marmion* Lord Robert was to some extent the original of the picture drawn, and Tamworth Castle, his home, is frequently mentioned.

Scrivelsby Manor is one of the most unique establishments in England, situated in an extensive park, in one of the most beautiful sections of Lincolnshire. The entrance to the park is through a great old gray stone arch overgrown with ivy, and surmounted by the life-size figure of a lion, standing out in bold relief against the vivid green of the summer foliage or the soft dull gray of a winter sky. The lion is one of the crests of the Dymokes, and their arms show two lions passant upon a field of black, and the motto "Pro Rege Dimico."

This quaint old manor of Scrivelsby has been immortalized by Lord Tennyson in his *Locksley Hall Sixty Years After*, and *Lady Clare de Vere*. Somersby, the childhood home of Tennyson, is but seven miles from Scrivelsby, and it has been said that the "stately park of the latter, with its wide stretching woods and meadows, was frequently the chosen scene of his rambles," and many times must he have passed through the great Lion Gateway:

"Here is Locksley Hall, my grandson,  
here the Lion-guarded gate.

There is one old Hostel left us when  
they swing the Locksley shield.

Till the peasant cow shall butt the Lion  
passant from the field."

There is the life-sized figure of a cow in the park at Scrivelsby.

The Dymokes were also descended from Robert de Vere, Earl of Oxford, and were very proud of their many coats of arms and Norman blood.

In Lady Clare Vere de Vere, the poet says :

"Nor would I brake for your sweet sake,  
A heart that dotes on truer charms,  
A simple maiden in her flower  
Is worth an hundred coats-of-arms.

You sought to prove how I could love,  
And my disdain is your reply.  
The lion, on your old stone gates,  
Is not more cold to you than I.

Many curious ballads have been written on the subject of the Champion, one of which is as follows :

"The Norman Barons Marmyan  
At Norman-Court held high degree;  
Brave Knights and Champions, every one,  
To him who won brave Scrivelsby.

"The Lincoln lands the Conqueror gave,  
That England's glove they should convey,  
To knight renowned among the brave,  
The Baron bold of Fontenaye.

"The royal grant from sire to son,  
Devolved direct in capite,  
Until deceased Phil Marmyon,  
When rose fair Joan of Scrivelsby.

"And ever since when England's kings  
Are diademed—no matter where—  
The Champion Dymoke boldly flings  
His glove, should treason venture there.

"Then bravely cry with Dymoke bold,  
Long may the King triumphant reign,  
And when fair hands the sceptre hold,  
More bravely still—long live the Queen."



LIBRARY OF DR. J. L. MILLER.





In addition to the descendants of Diana Skipwith Dale through her daughters, Cartharine Carter and Elizabeth Rogers, the Dymoke blood is represented in Virginia through the descendants of Col. George Reade, who was the grandson of Sir Thomas Windebanke and wife, Frances Dymoke.

Colonel Reade was Secretary of Virginia, acting Governor in 1638, etc.; from him are descended the Nelsons, Warners, Washingtons, Lewises and other well known Virginia families.

For the Skipwith and Dymoke data presented here, I am, in addition to what I have from various English works on genealogy, indebted to Mrs. Sally Nelson Robins and Mrs. Robert G. Hogan for much of it.



## Descendants of Edward Carter, Eldest Son of Thomas and Catharine Carter

---

Carters, Knights, Bacons, Tuggles, O'Ferralls, Friends, Landis, Stokes, Wingos, Cummins, Gibsons, Whites, Prestons, Dilliards and others of Virginia, North Carolina, Kentucky, Tennessee and other States.

## Descendants of Edward Carter

EDWARD CARTER, eldest son of Captain Thomas and Katharine Dale Carter born April 9, 1671, died in 1743, intestate. Son Thomas administrator. Inventory mentions only furniture for room and a parcel of books. He probably divided his estate before he died and lived with his son. In 1694 he was an executor of his grandfather Dale; appeared in tax list for 1696 when he paid for two persons. June 24, 1703, "Edward Carter of ye p'sh of Christ Church, in ye county of Lancaster, Gent." gave an indemnifying bond of £500 sterling to brothers Thomas, Henry and John guaranteeing title of land left them by their father, "Thomas Carter late of this County Gent., dec'd." March 2, 1716, "Edward Carter of Christ Church psh gent" and wife Elizabeth sold land to John Rhodes. August 10, 1719, a negro boy, son of a free negro woman, was bound to "Mr. Edward Carter" until he was of age, who, in addition to suitable maintenance in his service, was "to cause him to be taught to read and write." In 1721 he witnessed the will of brother Peter, and in 1733 that of brother Henry. No other mention of him in the Lancaster records.

The Carter Prayer Book shows the following:

"Edward Carter of y<sup>e</sup> co<sup>ty</sup> of Lancs<sup>ter</sup> & Eliz<sup>h</sup> Thornton Dau: to Mr. W<sup>m</sup>. Thornton of y<sup>e</sup> Co<sup>ty</sup> of Gloucs<sup>tr</sup> was mar<sup>d</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> June 1697. It being a Thursday."

This was probably Elizabeth Thornton, daughter of William Thornton, Jr., of Petsworth parish, Gloucester, born August 26, 1672.

### THORNTON EXCURSUS.

Wm. Thornton, Jr., born Mar. 27, 1649, died Feb. 15, 1727. was a vestryman of Petsworth, Gloucester County, and owned a good deal of land in that parish. He was married three times, but his Bible while giving the date of his marriages and the names and dates of birth of his fifteen children does not give names of his wives. Elizabeth Thornton Carter being the eldest child, as his first marriage took place Aug. 24, 1671.



Wm. Thornton, Sr., is supposed to have been the emigrant ancestor of this the largest and most prominent family of this name in Virginia. He is supposed to have come from Yorkshire, and appears first in York Co., Va., records May 11, 1646. He settled in Petsworth parish, Gloucester, and was a vestryman in 1677. He had several grants of land in Gloucester and other counties along the Rappahannock, and in his old age removed to Stacord County, where he died after 1708. He had sons, *William*, who remained in Gloucester, and Francis and Rowland, who removed to the Rappahannock lands in Richmond and Essex Counties. They were men of wealth and social prominence, and have many distinguished descendants, who have intermarried with the Pressleys, Fitzhughs, Gregorys, Washingtons, and other well-known families; and have left behind them several fine old homes, which in their day have been noted for elegant culture and lavish hospitality. See *William and Mary Quarterly*, Vols. III., IV., V., and VI.

Edward and Elizabeth Thornton Carter had issue as follows:

Margaret, born June 1, 1698; Katharine and *Thomas* (twins), February 1, 1699/1700—really 1700; Judith, June 22, 1702; all in "Gloucester att M<sup>r</sup>. Wm. Thorntons." Edward, August, 1704; Elizabeth, May 8, 1706; "in Lancaster to this time." There may have been others born subsequently and not recorded in the old Prayer Book.

#### THOMAS CARTER OF LANCASTER.

It is through his eldest son, Thomas Carter, born February 1, 1700, died December 3, 1776, that the descendants of Edward Carter are traced down to the present time. He probably owned his father's home-place on Corotoman River, as his home adjoined those of Dale Carter, his cousin, and of Col. James Gordon, in whose interesting diary, Thomas Carter is mentioned as follows:

1795.

"Jan. 6. I went with Capt. Fouchee to Thomas Carter's to see about his son's board. Rained all day."

"Jan. 9. Received a letter from Col. Conway and one to Nancy upon religion, but in my opinion very little to the purpose. Thomas Carter rec'd one which displeased him very much. Col.

Conway seems so great a bigot that people who are religiously inclined dispise his advice."

"Aug. 10. Went to Col. Conway's in order to make friends with him about the letters he has lately rec'd from Thomas Carter, or in his name—which I performed with much difficulty. The old gentleman was in a great rage at first."

"Oct. 22. Col. Conway has begun to write to Thomas Carter, which surprises us all, after his promise to have done with such writings."

"Nov. 30. Thomas Carter here and several of the neighbors."

1761.

"Aug. 10. I went for some of the neighbors, viz: Dale and Thomas Carter, John Mitchell, etc.," about getting a new minister.

"Dec. 26. Sent for several of the neighbors to dine with us—Col. Taloe, Mr. Dale Carter, Thomas Carter and many of the girls of the neighborhood. All very agreeable."

1762.

"April 29. We went to Mr. Thomas Carter's to Mrs. Whale's funeral, where Mr. Waddel preached an excellent sermon to a large number of people, who seemed well pleased."

NOTE.—Mrs. Whale was probably the mother of Thomas Carter's second wife, who was Anne *Wale*, before her first marriage.

1763.

"Feb. 13. Mr. Waddel proposed ten persons for elders—Col. Selden, Dr. Robertson, Mr. Chichester, Dr. Watson, Mr. Thomas Carter, Mr. Dale Carter, Mr. John Mitchell, Mr. Belvard, Mr. Wright and myself."

"Aug. 14. Told Mr. Criswell that his difference with Mr. W. has made it disagreeable at his boarding longer at our house, so he and his wife went to Thomas Carter's."

NOTE.—Mr. Criswell was the minister of the Episcopal church, and Mr. Waddel was the famous Presbyterian minister of that day.



SOME COLONIAL VIRGINIA CHURCHES  
 where the Carters were communicants, vestrymen, and church wardens.



"Aug. 23. After dinner went with Mr. Chichester to the meeting house to meet Mr. Waddell and Mr. Criswell, who appointed this day to talk over their differences before Mr. Thomas Carter and Col. Selden. After much debate they agreed to be friends."

"Sept. 13. This day our son Nathaniel was baptized by Mr. Wadell. No company but Mr. Chichester and Nancy, Molly Chichester with Mr. Carter and their girls."

In 1745 and '46 Thomas Carter was a member of the vestry of Christ Church as shown by the old vestry book. He seems later to have gone to the Presbyterians as in 1763 his name was one of ten proposed as elders in that church. In 1747 and 1752 his name appears in a poll of freeholders of Lancaster, when he voted for Col. Edwin Conway and Capt. Wm. Tayloe for burgesses.

Thomas Carter was married twice, but the date of the first marriage and the name of his wife have not been preserved. The second marriage took place Jan. 15, 1750, to Mrs. Anne Hunton, *nee* Wale, widow of Thomas Hunton, whom she had married on Nov. 15, 1737, and by whom she had at least one daughter, Anne Hunton, who was mentioned in Thomas Carter's will.

Thomas Carter had issue by his first wife six sons and six daughters:

1. Edward Carter, died in Lancaster in 1781.
2. John Carter, died in Lancaster in 1782.
3. George Carter, died in Halifax about 1785-'86.
4. Thomas Carter, living in Lancaster in 1785.
5. James Carter, probably a cripple, as he was left to the care of his brother Edward for the remainder of his life.
6. Raleigh Carter, youngest son, died in Nottoway between 1815 and 1820.
7. Sarah Carter, married a Mr. McTyre prior to 1776.
8. Alice Carter, married a Mr. Griggs prior to 1776.
9. Judith Carter, married a Mr. Chilton prior to 1776.
10. Mary Carter, married a Mr. Chilton prior to 1776.
11. Lucy Carter, married John Smithers, Nov. 11, 1761, died prior to 1776.



12. Millicent Carter, married Rev. Chas. Cummings Feb. 13, 1766.

Dec. 1, 1776, "Thomas Carter of Christ Church Parish, Lancaster, Gent.," made his will, which was probated on the 19th; he died Dec. 3rd. He disposed of his estate as follows: To son John, negroes Mima and Winny; son Edward to have his lower plantation and negro Frank; son Thomas, all that he had paid on a hundred acres of land, half his wearing apparel and son Thomas Carter's son Edward a negro woman named Sue; son George to have negro woman Siller, and his book called "Becket on the New Testament"; son James to have negro men named Mark and Mingo to maintain him during his natural life—and he was to be under the care of his brother Edward Carter, who was to have the two negroes if James lived fifteen years longer; son Rawleigh to have his upper plantation and a negro woman; daughter Millicent Cummings to have the three negroes he had already given her, which was all he intended for her; daughter Sarah McTire to have an equal share in his residuary estate as he had already given her a negro divided in the estate of her first husband, Robert Henning, Jr.; daughter Alice Griggs to have two negroes, horse "Jewell" and her side saddle; daughter Judith Chilton a negro woman; to daughter Mary Chilton's son Charles Chilton £40, he having already given her son Thomas Chilton a like sum; daughter-in-law (step-daughter) Anne Hunton, a negro girl, a side saddle, the least great Bible, a new table "cloath," second best bed and furniture, the old desk, and a loom and weaving gear; cousin Dale Carter five pounds for a mourning ring. All children except Millicent Cummings to share in the residuary estate. Sons Edward and Raleigh to be executors.

## Descendants of Edward Carter of Lancaster

1. EDWARD CARTER (Thos.<sup>3</sup>, Edw.<sup>2</sup>, Thos.<sup>1</sup>) had license Jan. 4, 1751, to marry Mrs. Catharine Brent, nee Martin, widow of James Brent, whom she married July 27, 1727. She had Brent daughters, Eleanor married Wm. Stamps Nov. 15, 1750, and Catharine, married Chas. Rodgers, Mar. 20, 1762, with consent of her stepfather Edward Carter.

In 1752 and 1753 Edward Carter was one of the "processioners" of the lands in Christ Church parish, and in 1771 served with Colonel James Ball and James Brent as processioners.

The will of Edward Carter, "Gent." of Christ Church parish, Lancaster, dated April 1, 1783, prob. March 18, 1784, wife, Catharine, and son, Edward, executors, divided his estate as follows: Wife, Catharine, to have home plantation, six negroes and a third of other personalty; after her death to son, Edward; daughter, Hannah Hunton, and husband. John Hunton, six negroes; granddaughters, Mary and Catharine Kirke, each a negro; son, Martin, £1,150 of lawful gold and silver money due by bond from Colonel James Gordon, "to purchase my son a plantation." Remainder of negroes and real estate equally to sons, Edward and Martin. His personal estate amounted to £1236.2s.2d. and included in the way of books, a large Bible at £1.10s., two dictionaries, a Latin dictionary and a parcel of old books.

The granddaughters, Mary and Catharine Kirke, were the children of Lucy Carter, who married May 19, 1768, James Kirke, son of James and Mary Carter Kirk; there was also a son, James Kirk, Jr., who was under the guardianship of his grandmother, Catharine Carter, in 1783. Mary Kirk married William Digges, September 11, 1788, and Catharine Kirke married Charles Brent in December, 1791. Mrs Catharine

Carter's will was probated July 21, 1788. She left son, Martin, her riding chair, horse and some other personal property; daughter, Hanna Hunton, a negro; granddaughters, certain personality, and rest of estate to son, Edward. Edward Carter, Jr., may have been the Edward Carter who married Sally White, February 16, 1786. No other data of this branch of the family.

## Descendants of John Carter of Lancaster

2. JOHN CARTER (Thos.<sup>2</sup>, Edward<sup>2</sup>, Thos.<sup>1</sup>) owned a good plantation of about four hundred acres near Corotoman River, in Christ Church parish. In my incomplete genealogy of the Carters, published in the *William and Mary Quarterly*, I gave this John Carter as the son of Daniel (died 1759) and grandson of Captain Thomas, Jr., but the *Carter Mss.*, 1858, shows that I was mistaken and he was a son of Edward Carter. The Carter Mss. says of him: "John was married twice. First to a Miss Spencer, daughter of Edward Spencer, of Richmond county, and lastly to a widow Pollard, who bore him no children. By the first wife he had Spencer, Thomas and Lucy, who married Tapscott Oliver, of Northumberland county, and has grandchildren living there now. Tom went to Culpeper and married a Miss Gaines and had a big family. Spencer I remember very well. He married a Miss Hayney and had sons, Spencer, John, Rawley and Hayney, about my age, and daughters, Lucy and Winny. I was at the infair at his second wedding when he married the widow of George Conway."

### SPENCER EXCURSUS.

There was a very prominent family of Spencer in the Northern Neck, which was connected with the well-known families of Ball, Roane, and other F. F. V.'s of that part of Virginia. This family sprung from Nicholas Spencer of Westmoreland, a member of an ancient Bedfordshire family, and one of the most prominent men of the last half of the 17th century in Virginia. See *Virginia Historical Magazine*, Vols. II. and IV., and *William and Mary Quarterly*, Vols. VI. and XVII.

So far as is known there is nothing that will connect Edward Spencer of Richmond County with Col. Nicholas, except that they lived in the same section of the country, and that Col. Nicholas had descendants of whom we have no data. Little is known of Edward Spencer. In 1718 Stanley Gower of Richmond County mentioned him as his "son-in-law" in his will; but from the wording, and from the custom of that day, it is

thought that Spencer was a *step-son* of Gower and not his son-in-law as we now use the word. The old Farnham register says that Edward, son of Edward and Winifred Spencer was born Nov. 20, 1710. It may give other Spencer data, but I did not know of this Carter-Spencer connection when I examined the old register at the courthouse. The published extracts from the register and the county records show that the Gowers were people of means and intermarried with well-known Richmond County families. It is probable that John Carter's wife was a daughter of Edward Spencer, Jr., as they were married in 1749, when Edward, Jr., was 39 years old, and that was a day of early marriages.

A deed in 1757 shows that John Carter's second wife was Mary, the "widow of Mr. Thomas Pollard." In her will, dated February 10, 1792, she left all her property to her sons and daughters, Thomas and James Pollard, and Mrs. Mary Pollard James, children of her first husband.

March 25, 1783, the personal estate of John Carter, deceased, was appraised and divided between his widow, Mary Carter, and sons, Spencer and Thomas, and daughter, Lucy, wife of Tapscott Oliver. It amounted to £237.6s.6d. and included a good lot of furniture contained in the following rooms: "The hall, chamber, upstairs, the red room, the kitchen and cellar." It mentions a china punch bowl, a Delf punch bowl, a great Bible, two sermon books, a hymn book and a parcel of old books—rather a close mixture of punch and religion. The negroes were: Mima, Winney (these came to John Carter from his father, Thomas Carter, and are named in the latter's will), Mildred, Lucy and Jonathon. John Carter had given each of his three children two negroes four or five years earlier, probably negroes that had come to him in the estate of his first wife.

John Carter and his first wife, Miss Spencer, had issue:

13. Spencer Carter, born 1750, died after 1800.
14. Thomas Carter, born 1752, died in 1813-17.
15. Lucy Carter, born 1754, married circa 1775 Tapscott Oliver, of Northumberland county, and had three children in 1783. The Tapscotts and Olivers were well connected families and people of means; several families of the Tapscotts in Lancaster owned large plantations and from nine to thirty-two servants each.



13. SPENCER CARTER, born in 1750 (Hayden), married circa 1775-76 a Miss Hayney, and in 1782 was living in Westmoreland county, where he appeared in a list of slave owners as possessed of three servants. After the death of his father he purchased the home plantation in Lancaster from the other heirs, and was living there in 1785, the head of a family of seven. According to the *Carter Mss.* he had issue by this marriage sons, Spencer, Jr., John, Raleigh and Haynie, and daughters Lucy and Winifred.

December 29, 1792, Spencer Carter was married to Mrs. Anne Conway, born September 20, 1748, widow of George Conway, and daughter of Travers Downman and his wife, Grace Ball, daughter of Captain George and Grace Waddy Ball, of Wicomico, Northumberland county. Captain George Ball was a son of Captain Wm. Ball, Jr., and grandson of Captain Wm. Ball, the emigrant to Lancaster. See *Hayden's Virginia Genealogies*. She had a daughter, Grace Conway, who married John Carter, son of Henry Carter. Spencer and Anne Downman Carter probably had no issue.

No further record of Spencer Carter's descendants.

14. THOMAS CARTER, born 1754, in Lancaster, died in 1813 in Culpeper, where he married circa 1776-77, Sussannah, daughter of Francis and Dorothy Gaines.

#### GAINES EXCURSUS.

The Gaines family is one of the earliest in Virginia, and prior to the Revolution was scattered in several Tidewater and Piedmont counties, where they were people of means and good connections. The necessary data for a connected sketch of them is not at hand.

There settled in Accomac County, James Gaines in 1620, and Edward Gaines, aged 30, in 1634. Doubtless they were the ancestors of the Virginia Gaines family. In 1658, '61 and '63, Daniel, Robert, Thomas, and James Gaines had large grants of land in Rappahannock County. They may have been brothers and sons of one of the Accomac settlers.

The family of interest here seems to have come from a Gloucester County branch. The Abingdon register gives the following: *Francis* (later of Culpeper), son of Francis and Sarah Gaines, baptized Feb. 9, 1728; Elizabeth, daughter of Francis and Sarah, born May 28, 1731; Mary, born Aug. 19, 1733; Sarah, wife of Mr. Francis Gaines, was buried Oct. ye 13, 1736. John Perrins, son of Mrs. Sarah Gaines, died Mar. 14,

1733. This shows that Mrs. Gaines had married first a Mr. Perrins. After the death of his wife Sarah, Francis Gaines, Sr., married again and removed to King and Queen County, where he died in 1774, leaving wife Betty and the following children: *Francis*, Jr., of Culpeper; Elizabeth; Mary married a Mr. Spencer; Catharine married Chas. Collier; Hannah; Anne; Patty; Thomas; Henry. The latter was a major in the militia, and left sons Harry of "Providence," Wm. F. of "Greenway" (in King William), and Robert of "White House," all of whom have prominent descendants in King and Queen and King William Counties.

Francis Gaines (Jr.) of St. Mark's parish, Culpeper, made his will Sept. 25, 1775, prob. July 15, 1776. Left land and personal estate, including 12 negroes, to amount 1208. 7s. 9d. to wife Dorothy for the rest of her life, after which son James was to have the real estate, and the rest of the property to all children: James, Lucy, Sally, Betty, Dorothy, Anne, and Susannah Gaines. Daughters to each have a horse and saddle after his death. 32 to Isabella, daughter of nephew Henry Gaines. She was probably the daughter of Wm. Henry Gaines who married Isabella Pendleton, sister of the great jurist, Edmund Pendleton. The will of Mrs. Dorothy Gaines, prob. June 19, 1786, divided her personal property between her daughters Susannah Carter, Anne Martin, and Dorothy and Betty Gaines, and granddaughter Elizabeth Carter. Desired that her son-in-law, Thomas Carter, continue in the management of her plantation and negroes until the end of the year.

See Greene's Hist. of Culpeper, Bagby's Hist. of King and Queen, Abingdon Register, and Culpeper records.

Thomas Carter owned 237 acres of land that he probably purchased when he settled in Culpeper, which he sold August 8, 1807, to Wm. Gore. March 30, 1797, he purchased a 402-acre plantation from Jos. Strother for £1500.

An old index volume shows that Thomas Carter's will was recorded in a will book (now missing) for the period of 1813-17. A summing up of his personal estate in June, 1817, shows that it amounted to \$2,687.50, and among other things mentioned a silver watch, a parcel of silver buckles, books, pair of money scales, etc. The will of Mrs. Susannah Carter, prob. June 19, 1820, divided her property between her seven sons: Thomas Spencer, James S., William, Landon, Abner, Robert P. and Joseph. She does not mention her daughter, Elizabeth, who married Abiah Guinn, January 2, 1806.

Thomas Carter is said to have served in the Revolution, and

the records show the service of several Thomas Carters from Virginia, one of whom may have been Thomas, of Culpeper.

Thomas and Susannah Gaines Carter had issue:

16. Thomas Spencer Carter, born circa 1778, removed to Franklin county, Ky.

17. James S. (Stephen?) Carter, born circa 1780, living in Culpeper in 1832.

18. William Carter, born in March, 1782, died in 1837 in Bedford county, Tenn.

19. Elizabeth Carter, born circa 1784, married Abiah Guin, January 2, 1806.

20. Landon Carter, born circa 1786, living in Culpeper in 1817.

21. Abner Carter, born circa 1788, living in Loudoun county in 1832.

22. Robert P. (Pollard?) Carter, born circa 1790, in Culpeper in 1823.

23. Joseph Carter, born in 1792, died in January, 1856, in Oldham county, Ky.

16. THOMAS SPENCER CARTER, married January 3, 1803, Margaret Anne, daughter of Isaac and Susan Green, of Culpeper county. February 7, 1824, Thos. S. and Margaret Anne Carter, of Boone county, Ky., sold to brother, James S. Carter, of Culpeper county, Va., half of the tract of 185 acres in Culpeper left to the said Thomas and James by their father, Thomas Carter. December 3, 1828, Thos. S. Carter, of Franklin county, Ky., appointed his son, Isaac Green Carter, as his attorney to collect all debts owing to him in Virginia. January 13, 1859, James W. Carter and wife, Nancy, and Alfred M. Spicer and wife, Jane, of Franklin county, Ky.—the said Nancy Carter and Jane Spicer being daughters of Thomas S. and Margaret Carter, now both dead, and the said Margaret Carter being a daughter of Isaac and Susan Green, dec'd, late of Culpeper county, Va.—appointed Robert Martin, of Grant county, Ky., their attorney to recover their share of the Green estate in Virginia. Their descendants doubtless are now living in Franklin county, Ky.

17. JAMES S. CARTER, and wife, Susan, sold to D. John Bailes, on September 10, 1821, land left James S. Carter by his father, Thomas Carter. April 16, 1832, James Carter, of Culpeper, purchased from Abner Carter, of Loudon county, a house and lot in the village of Flint Hill, Culpeper county. No other data of James Carter or his descendants.

18. WILLIAM CARTER, born in March, 1782, was married in Culpeper county, Va., September 13, 1813, to Keziah Tannehill, daughter of Martha Tannehill, whose will was probated March 19, 1821, and mentions sons, William and George, and daughters, Nancy, Keziah, wife of Wm. Carter; Elizabeth, wife of Lewis Moore, Mariann, wife of Baker, and a daughter, the wife of Anson Dearing.

Keziath T. Carter was born in September 1792, and she and her husband, Wm. Carter, lost their lives when their residence in Bedford county, Tenn., was burned in 1837.

September 8, 1817, William and Keziah Carter, of Culpeper, sold to Richard Jackson for \$3,500, half of a tract of 256 acres of land left to William Carter by his father, Thomas Carter. October 18, 1826, they made a deed to Susannah Carter for half of a lot in the town of Washington, Culpeper county, and probably about this time removed from the county.

They lived for a year or two in Halifax county, Va., and then removed to Bedford county, Tenn., where they died. The records of this county were also destroyed by fire, so that no data can be found of them.

A grandson of William and Keziah Carter, Mr. Abb Landis, of Nashville, says they had issue eight children, as follows: James, Charles, John, Martha, Susan, Mary, Sarah and *Nancy*, Mr. Landis' mother.

Nancy Carter, born in March 1827, died February 5, 1901; married on June 27, 1843, Absalom L. Landis, born August 31, 1823, died June 6, 1896. They had issue:

(a) Melissa E. Landis, born September 4, 1844, married J. M. Shoffner, July 24, 1862, and lives at Shelbyville, Tenn.

(b) Absalom Melville Landis, born April 3, 1846, died infant.



ABB LANDIS, ESQ.,  
Nashville, Tenn.





(c) Helen Narcissa Landis, born January 1, 1848, died October 25, 1887, married September 21, 1871, T. P. Green, of Shelbyville, Tenn.

(d) Melville A. Landis, born Dec. 12, 1849, married Sept. 21, 1871, Eva Euless.

(e) Solon Lee Landis, born Feb. 26, 1852, married Oct. 23, 1873, Fannie Dunaway and lives at Hanford, Cal.

(f) Abb L. Landis, born Aug. 9, 1856, married Aug. 18, 1880, Mary Alma Ward and lives at Nashville.

(g) Sallie N. Landis, born May 10, 1860, married May 14, 1878, Joseph Biddle and lives at Hanford, Cal.

(h) Leonore Landis, born Nov. 10, 1863, married Nov. 10, 1885, Judge Floyd Estill, of Winchester, Tenn.

(i) John T. Landis, born Aug. 4, 1866, married Dec. 17, 1890, Linnie Boone and lives in Nashville.

(j) Lulan Landis, born Oct. 27, 1868, married in Nov., 1892, Margaret Cullen and lives in Nashville.

I regret that Mr. Landis has not furnished me with more data of his brothers and sisters; and also of his mother's brothers and sisters and their descendants. Of Mr. Landis himself I have the following, taken from an insurance Encyclopedia published at Hartford, Conn.

"Abb Landis, seventh child of Absalom L. and Nancy Carter Landis, was born in Bedford County, Tenn., Aug. 9, 1856. He was graduated from the University of Nashville in 1875, took diplomas in special schools at Vanderbilt in 1876, and finished the law course at Cumberland University in 1879. Practiced law at Shelbyville, Tenn., for three years. He became editor of the *Nashville Daily Banner* in January, 1883. During 1881-82 he was the owner and editor of the *Shelbyville Gazette*, and because of his successful conduct of the *Gazette*, he was elected as editor-in-chief of the *Banner*. Within six months he purchased the controlling interest in the latter paper and assumed personal supervision of its business management, and personally directed its editorial policy. From a losing business he converted the paper into a profitable enterprise, and the vigor of his editorials on city and State affairs soon placed the *Banner* in the lead as

an influential exponent of public sentiment. His criticism of the policy of leasing convicts and his exposures of the abuses incident to that system were the primary cause of its abandonment. His attack upon the system attracted attention throughout the country, and created intense excitement in Tennessee because of the prominent and wealthy citizens who became involved in the controversy, resulting in one of the most hotly contested libel cases of record in Tennessee courts. Arrayed against him was a powerful corporation employing a score of the most prominent attorneys and counsellors of the State, while he relied upon a young lawyer and former schoolmate (now Circuit Judge T. E. Matthew). His fight sealed the doom of the penitentiary lease system in Tennessee, but the cost of the prolonged litigation so involved him that he was compelled to sell his paper. He practiced law with success in Florida during 1886-88, but continued attacks of malaria caused him to seek other fields, and becoming interested in life insurance, he devoted several years to the study of the science of the business. He was successful first as an agency director and then as manager of the literary department of a large life insurance company, and for the past fifteen years has been a consulting actuary and legal adviser in insurance litigation. He has clients in nearly every State in the Union and Canada, and is recognized as authority in his line of work. He is the author of several books, those of a technical character being accepted as standards by the actuarial profession, and those written in popular form having a wide circulation. He returned to Nashville in 1904. His father, Absalom L. Landis, entered the Seventeenth Tennessee as a major and afterward was quartermaster in general charge of the Department of the East for the Confederate Army east of the Mississippi. He surrendered with Lee at Appomattox and returned to his devastated plantation in Bedford County to begin life anew with vigor and determination and succeeded." Abb Lowe Landis, Jr., was married Aug. 18, 1880, to Mary Alma Wood, and they have a son and daughter: Edwin Carter Landis, born June 29, 1884, and Abbie Lucile Landis, born Aug. 1, 1888.

20. LANDON CARTER, born circa 1786, probably received his name from the acquaintance of his father with Landon Carter, of "Sabine Hall," as Landon is not an "inherited" baptismal name in the Thomas Carter family, though it appeared in two or three widely separated branches of the family in the late eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries. Nov. 16, 1815, Landon Carter, of Culpeper, married Polly Lillard. Oct. 10, 1817, they sold to Richard Jackson 129 acres of land left to Landon by his father, Thomas Carter. They also made a deed for land Nov. 3, 1821. No other mention of them occurs in the records, so they probably removed from the county about this time.

21. ABNER CARTER, born circa 1788, married Martha Moore Dec. 19, 1816. Sept. 21, 1818 Jos. Micklin sold to Abner Carter two houses and lots in the town of Washington, and eight acres near there. April 16, 1832, Abner Carter and wife Martha sold to James Carter a house and lot in the village of Flint Hill. No other data of them.

22. ROBERT P. CARTER was a partner of a Joseph W. Carter as a merchant in Culpeper in 1823. April 13, 1821, Robert Carter and wife Catharine sold his share of his father Thomas Carter's estate to Tilman Porter. No other data of Robert and Catharine Carter.

23. JOSEPH CARTER, youngest son of Thomas and Susannah Gaines Carter, born in 1792, died in Oldham County, Ky., Jan. 1, 1856, at the age of 64. Sept. 1, 1814, he married Martha Oglesby. She may have been of the Amherst County Oglesbys, as Joseph Carter is said to have lived in that county for a short time after his marriage, before he removed to that part of Shelby County, Ky., which later became Oldham County. His wife was born in 1793 and died Nov. 7, 1842. He then married a cousin of his first wife, named Jennie Oglesby. Joseph Carter owned a good plantation and servants in Kentucky. He had issue by his first wife: I. Stephen Oglesby Carter, born July 4, 1820, died Jan. 15, 1863. II. Tipton Carter, died in Oldham County, Ky., leaving son Addison, and three daughters. III. Addison

Carter, died unmarried in Oldham County. IV. Meredith Carter, died in Missouri during the war, leaving three daughters.

I. STEPHEN OGLESBY CARTER, farmer in Oldham County, Ky., married Aug. 3, 1843, Susan H. Maddox, born Jan. 27, 1820, died Sept. 25, 1862. They had issue as follows:

(1) Martha Jane Carter, born May 18, 1844, married James W. Beall, Jan. 27, 1863, and died without issue.

(2) Joseph Wilson Carter, born July 26, 1846, married May 13, 1869, Fannie, daughter of Col. Ingram, of Oldham County. They have issue: James S., a farmer in Oldham County; Susie May, Roy S., a physician in Louisville; Ingram B., farmer in Oldham County, and William, d. s. p.

(3) William Thomas Carter, born Jan. 27, 1849, died April 11, 1896. He was a physician in Louisville, where he married Susan Obst, and has a son, Stephen Obst Carter, D. D. S. in Louisville.

(4) James Meredith, born Oct. 5, 1851, married Blance Carr, daughter of Dr. Joseph Lonacre and Emeline Smith Carr, of Clarksburg, W. Va., on June 7, 1882. They had issue, a son, Joseph Carr, who died of tuberculosis before the age of twenty, and Emeline Meredith.

Mrs. Carter's father was one of the most prominent physicians in his section of Virginia before and after the war, and was descended from the Carr, Lonacre, and other well-known families of the Valley of Virginia.

James M. Carter is a minister of the Southern Methodist Church, Western Virginia Conference. The writer is unable to express in a work of this character his affectionate appreciation of the beautiful and charming personality of Mr. and Mrs. Carter, whose intimate friendship he has enjoyed for nearly twenty years.



## Descendants of George Carter, of Lancaster, Caroline and Halifax Counties

3. GEORGE CARTER, Thos.,<sup>3</sup> Edw.,<sup>2</sup> Thos.,<sup>1</sup> of Christ Church Parish, Lancaster, was probably born about 1725-30, and died in 1785-86 in Halifax County, Va. He seems to have possessed the restless spirit of his generation and to have lived in at least two other counties besides that in which he was born. The author of the Carter MSS. in 1858 speaks of him as follows: "George Carter settled in Caroline and had a big family. I think his wife was a Miss Neale, of Westmoreland. He had sons—Charles Edward, John, Richard Alexander, Thompson, Spencer, George and Presley—and daughters—Betsy, Peggy and Sally—and I think other children. I have seen George, Jun., a few times. He died in Fauquier about thirty years ago, and also spent a night once at John's tavern in Caroline. I think the others all moved to the southern counties, or may be out of the State."

Thus we see he lived for a time in Caroline County, but the destruction of the county records limits our knowledge of his residence in this county. July 10, 1766, he had a grant of 185 acres in the county of Halifax, and July 20, 1768, a patent for 354 acres in the same county.

The census reports for the years 1782, 1784 and 1785 show that George Carter was not a resident of Halifax County, but a letter of his widow in 1787 indicates that he had settled in Halifax and died there between the census of 1785 and the date of letter in 1787. The letter to the county clerk about a license for the marriage of Frederick Miller to Mary Carter is as follows: "Sir, as my husband has lately departed from this life and the distance is so far that I could not conveniently come down, should be glad if you would let Frederick Miller have a license to marry my daughter and send my son for a witness.

"Yours, &c.,

"FRANCES CARTER."

The marriage bond shows that the daughter's name was Mary, and the son's, Presley Carter.

There is no will of George Carter recorded in Halifax, or record of division of his estate—"the county records at this time were very poorly kept and quite incomplete"—but Feb. 7, 1805, Thompson Carter, Presley Carter, Levin Carter and Frederick Miller conveyed a hundred acres of land to Spencer Carter, which was bounded on one side by land of Charles E. Carter. As there are no deeds recorded to the above parties for the above mentioned land, it probably came to them by inheritance and was a part of the land originally granted to George Carter.

There were several members of the Giles Carter family living in Halifax at this time, which complicates matters somewhat.

The name Presley indicates that the author of the Carter MSS. was probably correct in his statement that Mrs. George Carter was a Miss Neale, as Presley was a favorite name in that family.

George Carter received from his father a book called "*Becket on the New Testament*," which he evidently left to his son George, Jr., as the latter in his will in 1829 mentions the same book.

George and Frances Neale (?) Carter had issue:

24. Richard Alexander Carter, no other data.
25. John Carter, died in Caroline after 1799.
26. George Carter, died in Fauquier in 1829.
27. Presley Carter, living in 1805.
28. Thompson Carter, living in 1805.
29. Levin Carter, living in 1805.
30. Charles E. Carter, living in 1805.
31. Spencer Carter, died in 1858.
32. Mary Carter, married Frederick Miller in 1787.
33. Margaret Carter.
34. Elizabeth Carter.
35. Sarah Carter.

They probably had other children, but these are all whose names are preserved by the Carter MSS. and the county records. George and Frances Carter were married probably about 1750-

55—his brother John was married in 1749, and brother Edward in 1751, and settled about that time in Caroline County. The old court order books of Caroline show that in Feb., 1755, George Carter was ordered to deliver the estate of John Hubbard, dec'd to the securities; and June 9, 1759, George Carter returned to court on account of the estate of the Hubbard orphans. His name does not appear again in the order books of this county.

25. JOHN CARTER is mentioned by the Carter MSS. as conducting a tavern in Caroline County, and the order book for 1795-98 mentions John Carter's "ordinary bond." He is supposed to have been the father of the following Carters named in the Caroline County Marriage Register: Thompson Carter to Polly Farmer, on Dec. 22, 1814; Spencer Carter to Sarah Fletcher, on Mar. 24, 1815; Charles Carter to Matilda Hans, on Dec. 18, 1818, and George Carter to Anne Shackelford, on Dec. 18, 1818. He may also have been the father of William Carter, who married Polly Carter on Jan. 2, 1813, or of William Carter, who married Nancy Pates on Jan. 9, 1815.

26. GEORGE CARTER, JR., settled in Fauquier County, where his will was probated Oct. 29, 1829. He was married twice, as he mentions children by his second wife, but names neither one. He left real estate and a good personal estate. His inventory mentions ten negroes, a parcel of old books, a dictionary, lot of pamphlets, *Becket Explanatory of the Bible and New Testament* (this book was devised in the will to son Presley), a good lot of household furniture, etc., and amounted to \$1,988.71. He had issue as follows:

William Carter, died unmarried in 1812.

Presley Carter, no other data.

Martin Everett Carter, under age in 1829.

George Carter, Jr., no other data.

Mitty Carter, married a Mr. Norris, prior to 1812.

Sarah Carter, married a Mr. Duvall.

Pamelia Carter, married a Mr. Carver.

Anne Carter, married a Mr. Grayson, prior to 1812.

Elizabeth Carter, unmarried in 1829.

William Carter's will, probated July 27, 1812, mentions 195 acres of land he had purchased from his father, George Carter. He left his estate to his brothers and sisters as follows: Mitty Norris, £250; Elizabeth Carter, £200; Melia Carter, £200; Anne Grayson, £50; George Carter, £50; and residue to brothers Presley and Everett.

27. PRESLEY CARTER removed with his parents to Halifax County. In 1787 he was the security at the marriage of his sister Mary to Frederick Miller. In January, 1789, Presley Carter and Anne Waddell were married in Halifax. In 1791 and 92 he purchased two tracts of land from persons by the name of Waddell; and in July, 1794, Presley Carter, of Pittsylvania County sold to Abner Rodney 199 acres of land in Halifax. Feb. 7, 1805, Thompson Carter, Frederick Miller, Presley Carter and Levin Carter sold to Spencer Carter a hundred acres of land lying on the Halifax side of the Pittsylvania line, and adjoining the land of Chas. E. Carter. This land presumably came to them from their father, George Carter. Presley Carter does not appear again in the records of either county. Presley and Anne Waddell Carter had issue four sons and probably other children. The sons were: Peyton, Paschal, William and Stewart Carter. Mr. Iverson Carter, an aged gentleman, who lives near Danville, Va., is a son of the latter, and writes that his uncles Peyton, Paschal and William settled at Dandridge, Tenn., and that his father, Stewart Carter, removed to Alabama, where he died, and that about 1840 the widow and her children returned to North Carolina. No other data of this branch.

28. THOMPSON CARTER and his brothers, Levin and Charles E. Carter, do not appear in the Halifax records except as parties to the deed to Spencer Carter in 1805. A Thompson Carter, presumably a son of one of these, was married in Feb., 1830, to Nancy W. Young. I have no data of the descendants of either of them.

31. SPENCER CARTER was probably one of the younger children of George and Frances Neale Carter, and was probably named for his first cousin, Spencer Carter, son of John Carter, of Lancaster. He appears first in the Halifax records in 1805, when he purchased a hundred acres of land from his brothers, Presley, Levin and Thompson and as he owned another hundred acres in the same tract, it is presumed that he inherited it, since no deed for same can be found in the records of either Halifax or Pittsylvania—the land lying in both counties. May 1, 1856, Spencer Carter conveyed by deed to his son, Richard Carter, his home place of 200 acres of land lying in the counties of Halifax and Pittsylvania, with the exception of one acre—the burying ground. He had houses on each side of the county line, and Nov. 26, 1830, was living on the Pittsylvania side, when he purchased a hundred acres of land in Halifax from C. I. Evans. His wife seems to have inherited half of a tract of 290 acres in Halifax from her father, James Lucas, as Dec. 1, 1833, Spencer Carter and wife, Matilda, and Richard T. Dismukes and wife, Mary, conveyed to Charles Lucas the tract of 290 acres, which James Lucas had died seized and possessed of.

It is thought that Spencer Carter was married twice, the two wives being sisters. His descendants have perpetuated the name of Valinda Lucas, which they are certain was the name of their ancestress, and the above deed gives the name of Spencer's wife as Matilda Lucas. At any rate, Spencer Carter's father-in-law, James Lucas, served as a private in the Revolution in an infantry regiment commanded by Col. Price. He lived formerly near Ellicott City, Md., but in 1805 was living in Halifax County, Va., when he was a witness to the deed to Spencer Carter.

Spencer Carter died about the year 1858 at the home of his daughter, Mrs. Jane Soyars, in Pittsylvania County. Her home was burned later, and the family Bible and other records destroyed. Spencer Carter had issue by his wife, Verlinda Lucas:

36. Richard Carter, born in 1808, died June 11, 1877.

37. Jane Carter, born Dec. 8, 1809, died Mar. 23, 1888.

38. Alexander Carter, born in 1817, died in 1858.

39. John Carter, no data.



40. James Carter, no data.
41. George Carter, no data.
42. Thomas Carter, no data.
43. Alfred Carter, no data.
44. Mary Carter, married John Anderson, and has a son, Nicholas, living now in Texas.
45. Ruth Holmes Carter, died young.

---

#### HALIFAX CARTERS.

36. RICHARD CARTER was married in Halifax on Oct. 14, 1830, to Elizabeth Sheppard, daughter of John T. Sheppard and his wife, Elizabeth Vass.

Mrs. Carter died Oct. 28, 1863, and he married secondly Mrs. Martha Richardson, nee Bohannon, widow of Thomas Richardson. She was born about 1832 and died March 11, 1907. Richard Carter purchased the old home place from his father, Spencer Carter, in 1856, but had been living on a part of the farm previously. He had issue as follows:

#### FIRST MARRIAGE.

46. John Spencer Carter, born Aug. 15, 1831, died May 1, 1901.
47. Elizabeth Verlinda Carter, born Oct. 15, 1833, living, married Wm. Motley.
48. Emily Jane Carter, born Apr. 6, 1836, married Paul Marshall, of Pittsylvania County, and died without issue.
49. Richard Alexander Carter, born Nov. 11, 1838, died Jan. 29, 1867.
50. Charles Samuel Carter, born Jan. 24, 1844, living.
51. Phillip Vass Carter, born Oct. 15, 1845, living.
52. Mary Anne Carter, born June 20, 1849, married Samuel Milam and had one son, who died young.

#### SECOND MARRIAGE.

53. Edwin S. Carter, born July 22, 1866, living.
54. Richard T. Carter, born Sept. 29, 1869, died Sept. 8, 1884.
55. Nannie E. Carter, born Feb. 10, 1871, living.
56. William H. Carter, born Aug. 20, 1873, living.

46 JOHN SPENCER CARTER, married Jan. 25, 1853, Sarah Judith Walters (born Aug. 29, 1828, died March 20, 1891), daughter of Robert Wister Walters, of Pittsylvania County. John Spencer Carter was a private in the Brooklyn Grays, 23d Va. Reg. C. S. A., and was slightly wounded in Pickett's charge at Gettysburg. Had issue as follows:

57. Sarah Jane Carter, born Dec. 1, 1853.
58. John Samuel Carter, born Feb. 18, 1855.
59. Elizabeth Bates Carter, born May 6, 1856.
60. Charles Wall Carter, born Oct. 25, 1859, died May 21, 1860.
61. Charles Richard Carter, born July 10, 1861.
62. William Henry Carter, born July 7, 1866.
63. Robert Wister Carter, born Jan. 10, 1869, died July 24, 1888, unmarried.

57. SARAH JANE CARTER, married Dec. 15, 1868, William Matthew Dillard, a farmer living near Ringgold, Pittsylvania County. They have issue:

64. George Samuel Dillard, born Dec. 10, 1869, married in 1896, Sallie B. Motley, and has issue: Willie Lee, Bessie Ree, and Annie May Dillard.

65. John Spencer Dillard, born February 25, 1871, died November 15, 1905, unmarried.

66. Sarah Elizabeth Dillard, born September 6, 1872, died March 1, 1907, unmarried.

67. Lucy Anne Dillard, born February 3, 1874, died September, 1894, unmarried.

68. Emma Lee Dillard, born October 27, 1877, married April 30, 1900, James A. Goodson, of Pittsylvania county, and lives near Danville. Has issue—Robert Wesley and Charles Lee Goodson.

69. Jenny Alice Dillard, born July 9, 1879.

70. Charles Edgar Dillard, born October 20, 1880, died May 7, 1881.

71. William Henry Dillard, born July 13, 1882, died February 20, 1901.

72. Joe Younger Dillard, born April 7, 1886, is a merchant at Ringgold.

73. Peter Stanford Dillard, born September 8, 1888, lives near Ringgold, Va.

74. Dora Edna Dillard, born September 3, 1891.

58. JOHN SAMUEL CARTER, married on June 25, 1879, Julia Willie Faris, daughter of Coleman Faris, of Pittsylvania county, and lives near Danville. Has issue:

75. Dora Edna Carter, born March 9, 1880, died infant.

76. John Coleman Carter, born May 17, 1882, married September 9, 1906, Nellie K. Williams, daughter of Charles Williams, of Dry Fork, Va., and has issue: Stanley Wayman, John Spencer and Alice Lee Carter.

77. Gertrude F. Carter, born November 7, 1883, died infant.

78. Rorer Carter, born June 17, 1893.

61. CHARLES RICHARD CARTER, Reno Nevada. Mr. Carter was for a number of years engaged in telegraph and station-master work in Virginia and Alabama. In 1888, after living for a short time in California, he settled in Nevada, where he became interested in a mercantile business and holds a position in the Washoe County Bank. He is treasurer of The Union Building and Loan Association of Reno; treasurer of the Baptist church of that city; treasurer of the Nevada Baptist Convention, and Y. M. C. A.; was vice-president of the Anti-Gambling League, which after two years' hard fighting succeeded in putting licensed gambling out of the State; he has held several offices in his local lodge of I. O. O. F., as well as the Grand Lodge, of which he is now Grand Warden. Mr. Carter has furnished the data of his branch of the family. He was married in San Francisco, Cal., on July 10, 1894, to Jessie Gray Ford (born November 15, 1872), daughter of Charles Ford of Verdi, Nevada, and his wife, Elizabeth Charlotte Gray. They have issue: Robert Ford Carter, born May 21, 1896, Marcia Ray Carter, born May 12, 1900, and Charles Valentine Carter, born Feb. 14, 1907.



CHARLES RICHARD CARTER,  
Reno, Nevada.





62. WILLIAM HENRY CARTER, married Jan. 21, 1890, Sarah M. Stultz (born Dec. 15, 1867), of Henry County, Va., a lineal descendant of a brother of Chief Justice John Marshall. He lives in Danville, and has issue: Dora Lee, born Nov. 29, 1890; Cora Frances, born April 27, 1893; William Edgar, born May 21, 1895, and Nora P., born March 15, 1899.

50. CHARLES SAMUEL CARTER was a member of Co. A, 38th Va. Regt. Armistead's Brigade in the Confederate army. He was married Jan. 14, 1873, to Judith Anne Travis (born Feb. 29, 1852), daughter of Capt. John C. and Mary West Travis, of Caswell county, N. C., and now lives in Salisbury, N. C. They have issue:

79. Mary Edna Carter, born Oct. 27, 1873, died Nov. 14, 1895, unmarried.

80. Bessie Frances Carter, born Feb. 9, 1876, married March 21, 1903, Duke Leon Smith, of N. C., and died Sept. 13, 1911, leaving one child: Julia Frances Smith.

81. Charlie Cabell Carter, born Dec. 9, 1879, died infant.

82. Grace Estelle Carter, born July 3, 1881, died infant.

83. Samuel Carter, born June 6, 1884, now a pharmacist, Salisbury, N. C.

84. William Stamey Carter, born May 14, 1887.

85. Walter Carter, born Aug. 19, 1889, a medical student.

86. Annie Lucile Carter, born April 14, 1893, died infant.

51. PHILLIP VASS CARTER was a member of Co. A, 38th Va. Reg. C. S. After the war he was married to Margaret Woody, of Caswell county, N. C., and had issue:

87. William Vass Carter.

88. Nannie Carter, married Samuel Milam, of Halifax county.

89. Margaret J. Carter, married March 30, 1902, John Lewis Cook, and has issue: Lewis Harman, Essie James, and Swanson Cook.

90. Dora Lue Carter, married March 13, 1903, Robert Pace Abbott, and has issue: Robert Thornton and Noel Hughes Abbott.

56. WILLIAM H. CARTER, married Susan A. . . . ., and had issue: Carson Carter, born April 22, 1901, died infant; Hugh W. Carter, born July 17, 1903; Edgar Carter, born May 19, 1906; Gertrude Carter, born May 30, 1911.

55. NANNIE E. CARTER, married Ernest Strickland and has one child, Claud L. Strickland, born Oct. 24, 1897.

37. JANE CARTER, eldest daughter of Spencer and Verlinda Lucas Carter, married Thomas O. Soyars, of Pittsylvania county, and had issue:

91. Thomas O. Soyars, born in 1851, married May 25, 1874, Maria Tuck, of Halifax, and had issue: John Alexander, Sallie Whitt, Jane C., and B. F. Soyars. All living.

92. John Soyars, born Feb. 23, 1853, married March 5, 1874, Virginia M. Harris, of Ruffin, N. C. They live near Ringgold, Va., and have issue: Edwin Thomas Soyars, born March 14, 1875, married a Miss Giles, and died March 7, 1905, leaving a son, Alvis, and a daughter, Eddie; James Ruffin, born August 30, 1877, died 1895, and William S., born Oct. 12, 1879.

38. ALEXANDER CARTER, one of the younger sons of Spencer and Verlinda L. Carter, was married in 1840 to Martha Lyon (born 1820, died 1895), daughter of William and Eleanor Anderson Lyon, of Pittsylvania county. They had issue:

93. William Spencer Carter, born May 31, 1841, died June 14, 1896.

94. Elizabeth Jane Carter, born July, 1843.

95. John Alexander Carter, born in 1846, died in 1887.

96. James Heritage Carter, born in 1848, died in 1885.

97. Mary Ellen Carter, born in 1857, died in 1883.

93. WILLIAM SPENCER CARTER, enlisted in Co. A, 38th Va. Regt. under Capt. Jos. Cabell, and was wounded three times, once seriously at Gettysburg. Sept. 16, 1863, he was married to Cornelia Guerrant and had issue:

97. James Horace Carter, born April 14, 1867, married (1) Sallie Chandler, April 23, 1890, and had issue: Sue Lee, Numa

Richardson, James H., Jr., and William Spencer; (2) Bessie Borum, Oct. 25, 1904. No issue.

98. Annie Vernon Carter, born April 27, 1869, married April 22, 1888, to Avis Stacey and has issue: Eleanor Lyon, Janie Sue, William Carter, Irene, Guerrant, Linda Vernon, and Alvis Louis.

99. Jennie Eleanor Carter, born August 7, 1874, married Ernest L. Wright, Dec. 13, 1893, of Ruffin, N. C., and has issue: Wm. Brown, Sam King, Ernest Linwood, Joe Guerrant, Mary Carter, and Ivey King.

100. Lucie Daniel Carter, born Oct. 9, 1877, married Edgar Wright, April 6, 1898, and had a daughter, Cornelia Ann.

101. Augusta Cornelia Carter, born Jan. 25, 1880, married Charles Anderson, April 8, 1903, and has issue: Mary Wylds, Charles Wesley and Geo. Augustus.

94. ELIZABETH JANE CARTER, married (1) in 1861, William Calhoun, and (2) in 1869, Joseph Hill. Issue:

102. Eugenia H. Calhoun, born April 3, 1862, married James Jones, Dec. 1, 1880, and has issue: John W., Minnie Anderson, Mary Lee, Annie Elizabeth, Charles Richardson, Nellie Gray, Margaret Eugenia, and James Russell.

103. Pattie Will Calhoun, born 1865, died 1867.

95. JOHN ALEXANDER CARTER, enlisted as a Confederate cavalryman, when but a little past fourteen years of age. He married first in 1867, Nannie Nunally, and (2) in 1880, Sallie Poin Dexter. Issue by first marriage:

104. Mattie Sue Carter, born Feb. 21, 1868, married in 1887 to James Howerton.

105. Wm. Austin Carter, born Aug. 20, 1871, married Lula C. Hotton, Nov. 25, 1897, and has issue: Edna May, Clarence Dandridge, Harold Lee, and Wm. Alvin Carter.

106. Mary Ellen Carter, born June 6, 1875, married Charles Rawlins, Nov. 24, 1895, and has issue: Ernest Linwood, Frank Allen, Martha Dandridge, and Mary Sue.

107. John Dandridge Carter, born Feb. 11, 1880, married Sophia Fitzgerald, Dec. 21, 1903, and has issue: Helen Virginia, and Nancy Nunally.

John Alexander Carter had issue by second marriage two daughters, Nannie and Sallie, who died young.

96. JAMES HERITAGE CARTER, married (1) in 1873, Emma Hagood (no issue); (2) in 1879, Jennie Howerton, and had one child.

97. MARY ELLEN CARTER, married in 1874, Thomas Hagood, and has issue:

108. Deborah Hodges Hagood, born in Aug., 1875, married Wm. P. Holderby and has issue: Mary Virginia, Clayton Sydnor, Minnie, Thomas Moreau, and Frank Penn.

109. William Courts Hagood, born in 1877, died in 1900.

110. John Thomas Hagood, born in 1879, married in 1906, a Miss Clay, and has issue: Oakey, and Julian.

111. Floyd Taylor Hagood, born in 1883, married in 1905, Ada Martin and has issue, Lillian Haygood.



MRS. WILLIAM CARTER,  
née Jane Creshaw,  
Born July 19, 1777. (from old portrait).





## Descendants of Raleigh Carter, of Lancaster and Nottoway Counties

6. RALEIGH CARTER (Thos.<sup>3</sup>, Edw.<sup>2</sup>, Thos.<sup>1</sup>) was probably the youngest of the six sons of Thomas Carter, of Christ Church parish, Lancaster, and his first wife. He was born in Lancaster about 1740 and died in Nottoway prior to 1820, leaving numerous and prominent descendants. He was married two times, first in Lancaster to Sarah Sharpe, a ward of James Ball—marriage bond dated Sept. 5, 1765: (2) to Lucy Anne Crenshaw, daughter of Wm. Crenshaw, of Nottoway county, in 1798-'99.

Between the date of his first marriage and Dec. 7, 1772, Raleigh Carter removed from Lancaster, to what was then Amelia county, as on the latter date "Raleigh Carter, of Amelia county, planter" sold to Burgess Ball, of Lancaster, part of a tract of 468 acres of land left by Elias Edwards to his sisters (half sisters ?), one of whom was the said Sarah Sharpe Carter. In 1776 he inherited from his father a negro servant, "The Upper Plantation," and a share of the residuary estate, in Lancaster. In 1777 he sold his share of his father's home plantation, which came to him in the division of the residuary estate, to his brother Edward Carter.

In 1782 Raleigh Carter was a justice of the Amelia County Court, and doubtless continued as such until Nottoway county was formed. In 1792 he was high sheriff of Nottoway. The census of 1782 shows him to have been the head of a family of eight whites and twenty-one servants. This indicates that he had six children.

The family Bible was burned during the war and likewise most of the early records of Nottoway county, so that it is impossible to get a complete account of Raleigh Carter's children, and the date of his death. An old tax receipt shows that Sept. 4, 1821, Dabney Morris and Lee Jones, executors of Raleigh Carter, dec'd, paid taxes on 1,690 acres of land and 125 slaves in Nottoway county belonging to his estate.

He is said to have had issue six children by the first marriage and three by the last, but the names of four of the first have not been preserved. The others are as follows:

112. Raleigh Carter, Jr., married Susannah Stokes, of Lunenburg county, on June 30, 1805, and died later without issue.

113. William Carter, born May 11, 1771, died Nov. 18, 1817.

114. Charles Carter, born in 1800, died in 1883.

115. Francis Carter, born in 1802, married Jane Lee, said to have been a member of the great Virginia family of that name. They had issue: Bettie, died in infancy; Sidney Lee died in infancy; and Nancy, married her cousin, Charles Wesley Carter.

116. Lucy Carter, said to have married a Mr. Osborne.

113. WILLIAM CARTER, only son of Raleigh Carter and his first wife, who left surviving issue, was married Dec. 17, 1795, to Jane Crenshaw, daughter of Wm. Crenshaw, and sister of the second Mrs. Raleigh Carter.

Wm. Carter owned a fine plantation adjoining that of his brother, Charles Haynie Carter, and about eight miles from Nottoway C. H. He was a captain in the county militia and a man of great social prominence in Nottoway and surrounding counties. He had issue as follows:

117. Sarah Everett Carter, born Oct. 29, 1796.

118. Mary Anne Carter, born Feb. 23, 1798, died July 10, 1862.

119. Jane Carter, born Nov. 24, 1799.

120. Raleigh Carter, born Nov. 17, 1801, died in 1820.

121. William Carter, Jr., born Oct. 14, 1803, died in 1817.

122. Ailcy Carter, born Sept. 21, 1805, died infant.

123. Mildred Haynie Carter, born Feb. 15, 1808.

124. Ailcy Bond Carter, born Dec. 10, 1810.

125. Sharpe Carter, born Oct. 25, 1812.

126. Richard Thomas Carter, born Jan. 12, 1815, died in 1821.

127. Joseph Carter, M. D., born Dec. 4, 1816.

Mrs. Jane Crenshaw Carter, born July 19, 1777, and died Dec. 10, 1851.



COL. JOHN HUGHES KNIGHT (from old portrait).  
MRS. SALLIE EVERETT CARTER KNIGHT (from old portrait).  
"Claremont," Nottoway Co., Va., built 1818 by Col. Knight.





CARTERS OF NOTTAWAY—KNIGHT BRANCH.

117. SARAH EVERETT CARTER, married April 11, 1815, Col. John Hughes Knight, a prominent Nottoway banker and planter, son of Woodson Knight, of Prince Edward county, and his wife Patty Walton, who were married June 18, 1781. She was the daughter of Gen. George Walton, of Prince Edward, and cousin of George Walton, the Georgia Signer of the Declaration of Independence. Woodson Knight was the son of John Knight, Jr., who settled in Lunenburg county in 1766, and married Elizabeth Woodson, of a fine old Goochland family. Col. John Hughes Knight was a member of the Virginia Legislature for a number of years, senior partner of the banking firm of Knight and Oliver, and lived at "Claremont," near Nottoway C. H. Mrs. Charles E. Wingo, Richmond, has portraits of Col. and Mrs. Knight. They had issue:

128. William Carter Knight, born June 18, 1818, died Feb. 2, 1896.

129. Dr. Oscar Mansfield Knight, born Oct. 23, 1823. Living 1912.

130. John Hughes Knight, Jr., born Oct. 25, 1829. Living 1912.

131. George Walton Knight, born March 31, 1836, died May 27, 1857.

132. Mary Pryor Knight, born Feb. 27, 1833, died Sept. 8, 1855.

133. Lucy Knight.

134. Indiana W. Knight, born Feb. 26, 1827, died March 4, 1844.

The last four died of tuberculosis.

128. COL. WILLIAM CARTER KNIGHT, entered old Randolph-Macon College in 1832, remained two sessions and then went to Hampden-Sidney, from which he was graduated in 1835; and then took a course in law and modern languages at the University of Virginia. Was admitted to the bar in Prince Edward county in 1839. Preferring the life of a planter he purchased a place in Nottoway in 1841, where he was soon known as a

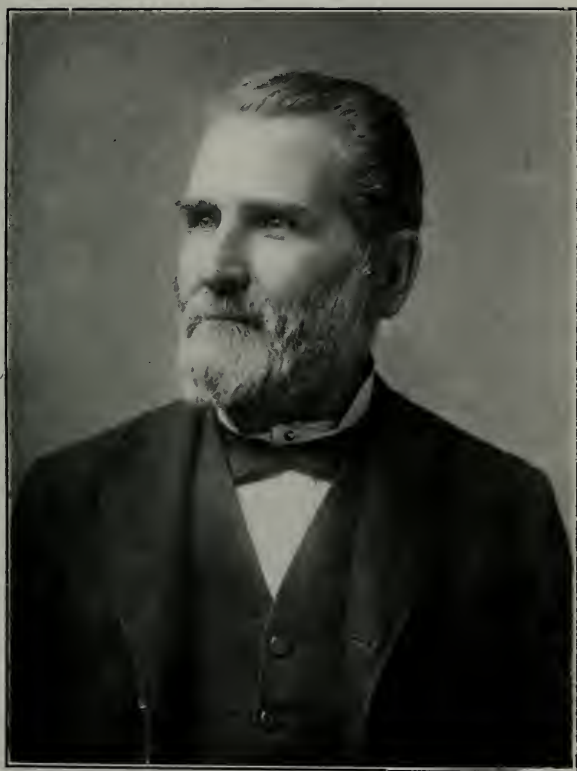
model planter. In 1859 he became the owner of the famous old Randolph estate, "Wilton," below Richmond, the home of the colonial beauty Anne Randolph, known to her friends as "Nancy Wilton." During the war Col. Knight furnished the Confederate government with over half a million dollars worth of supplies from this plantation, and like other creditors of this ill-starred government saw this fortune become worthless when it passed away. After the war he removed to Richmond and engaged in the manufacture of farm implements in partnership with Mr. George Watt, Sr., who had married Col. Knight's cousin, Amanda Swann. Later was president of the Richmond Stove Works. All his life he was a prominent and scientific agriculturist, and one of the organizers of the Virginia Agricultural Society, and was successively its secretary and president. 1883-'89 he was editor of the *Southern Planter and Farmer*, and in 1896 its editor paid the following tribute to Col. Knight:

"In our daily intercourse with him we were often struck with the versatility of his knowledge and his capacity for applying the same to the every-day work of life. He was well versed in the theory and practice of mechanics, and no stronger proof of the vigor of his intellect, even in his old age, can be given than when over seventy years of age he invented and patented a rotary engine. In all relations of life Col. Knight was pre-eminently a gentleman. Gentle in manner, courteous in demeanor, considerate of all. Whilst holding his opinions tenaciously and supporting them, if need be, vigorously, he never allowed himself to be betrayed into language for which afterwards he need feel regret."

June 12, 1839, he married Elizabeth Guerrant Dickinson, who died Sept. 1, 1849, and Nov. 12, 1851, he married Cleverine Thomas, who died Dec. 29, 1911, at the age of eighty-seven.

#### DUPUY EXCURSUS.

Mrs. Elizabeth Carter Knight, daughter of L. D. and Mary Dupuy Dickinson, and granddaughter of James and Mary Purnell Dupuy. Old French genealogies carry the Dupuy family back to a Roman origin; and Moeri in his "Le Grande Dictionnaire les Genealogies Des France," in 1789, gives twelve named generations between Chevalier



COL. WM. CARTER KNIGHT,  
Richmond, Va.

was the granddaughter of Perigune White, the first white child born in Plym-outh, son of Wm. and Susannah White, who came over in the Mayflower. Data furnished by Mrs. C. E. Wingo.

Col. William Carter Knight had issue four children by each marriage, as follows:

- 135. Carter upuy Knight, died infant.
- 136. Robert Dickinson Knight, born in 1844, died in May, 1895.
- 137. Jennie Wickliffe Knight, born June 6, 1846, died June 13, 1908.
- 138. Emmett Carter Knight, born in March, 1848.
- 139. William Oscar Knight, born Sept. 6, 1852.
- 140. Wray Thomas Knight, born Feb. 20, 1854.
- 141. Sarah Everett Knight, born Oct. 15, 1855.
- 142. Creed Thomas Knight, born in 1857.

136. ROBERT D. KNIGHT, was a member of Co. I, Richmond Howitzers, during the war. He married Alice Clay and had issue six children. Lived in Chesterfield county.

137. JENNIE W. KNIGHT, married first, Henry Delaplaine Danford, secretary of the Mutual Assurance Society, of Richmond, and had issue: Bessie, died infant, and John B., an electrical engineer at Birmingham, Ala., married Lucy Cobb, of Montgomery, and has no issue. At the beginning of the war Mr. Danford enlisted as a private in Co. F., 21st Va. Vols. C. S. A., and soon rose to the rank of captain. Mrs. Danford married, second, Hon. Charles Triplett O'Ferrall, a prominent lawyer and judge, colonel in the Confederate army, member of Congress for twelve years, Governor of Virginia, 1894-'98, etc. They had issue: Frank Knight O'Ferrall, of Richmond; Wm. Carter O'Ferrall, of Birmingham; Mabel O'Ferrall; Helen O'Ferrall, married J. Taylor Thompson, a Farmville attorney.

138. EMMETT CARTER KNIGHT, married Josephine Mayo and had three daughters. Was a member of the famous V. M. I. Cadet Corps in the Confederate army, that distinguished itself at New Market and elsewhere during the war.

139. WILLIAM O. KNIGHT, farmer, at "Elmwood," Louisa county. Unmarried.



HOMES OF COL. WM. CARTER KNIGHT BEFORE THE WAR.





140. WRAY T. KNIGHT, retired merchant of Richmond, postmaster under Cleveland and Harrison; married in Jan. 1879, Louise Winn Talbott and has three sons and two daughters—Mrs. M. Y. Manley, Macon, Ga., and Mrs. George Cooper, Monterey, Mexico. Sons' names not furnished me.

141. SARAH E. KNIGHT, married Dec. 18, 1878, Charles Evans Wingo, son of Wm. A. and Sarah Johnson Wingo, of Amelia county. He was a member of Co. I, Richmond Howitzers until severely wounded at the battle of Sharpsburg. After the war he organized the wholesale boot and shoe firm of Wingo, Ellet & Crump; was vice-president of the American National Bank of Richmond, and the Farmers and Merchants Bank of Amelia, and director of the Bank of Commerce and Trusts, Richmond. Member of Virginia Legislature 1907 to 1910. Born July 12, 1843, died March 20, 1911, after a short illness of double pneumonia; he was one of the most prominent and public-spirited citizens of Richmond and was mourned throughout the city. As a mark of respect the Governor ordered the flags on the capitol displayed at half mast. They had issue: Jane; Charles E., Jr., graduate of V. M. I. in 1901, and Cornell in 1903; William Wythe, graduate of V. P. I. in 1905; John Trevillian, graduate of University of Virginia in 1909, now of the law firm of Wellford and Wingo, Richmond.

142. CREED T. KNIGHT, merchant in Chicago, married Jennie Aberdeen, of Canada, and has issue: Creed T., Grace, Cleverine and Jessie.

129. OSCAR MANSFIELD KNIGHT, M. D., of "Claremont," the old Knight home in Nottoway county, was a member of the first class to graduate from the V. M. I., and later received the degree of M. D. from the Medical College of Virginia. Was a captain in the Confederate army. Married Ellen Todd and has one daughter, Sarah Everett Knight, who married a Mr. De Campe, of New Jersey, and has two children.

130. JOHN HUGHES KNIGHT, JR., of "Poplar Hill," near Farmville, was educated at Hampden-Sidney, University of Virginia, and Columbia University. Was graduated in law from the Uni-

versity of Virginia and admitted to the bar in Prince Edward county. Entered Co. K., 3rd Va. Cavalry, as sergeant, and came out as captain at close of the war. Was twice wounded. Oct. 12, 1853, married Cornelia Alice Bland, daughter of John Archer Bland, of Nottoway, and his wife Mary Anne Dickinson.

#### BLAND EXCURSUS.

John Bland and his wife Susan Duclere of Syth Lane, St. Antholin parish, London, had four sons who emigrated to Virginia in the latter half of the seventeenth century—John, Jr., Edward, Adam, and *Theodorick*. This family is one of high respectability, and dates back to a remote period in England.

Theodorick Bland, baptized at St. Antholin's, Jan. 16, 1629, died at Westover, Va., April 23, 1671, is the ancestor of the Virginia Blands. He was a merchant at Luars, Spain, with his brother Edward, when he came to Virginia in 1654. Here he purchased and settled the now famous James River plantation, "Westover," and gave for the use of the county and parish, ten acres of ground on which he had built a courthouse, prison, and church, known as "Westover Church," in the chancel of which he is buried. He was Speaker of the House of Burgesses in 1659-'61; member of the Council in 1665, and Campbell and Mead say that "he was in fortune and understanding inferior to none in the colony." He married Anne, daughter of Col. Richard Bennett of Weyanoke and Kiccotan, who was a member of the House of Burgesses as early as 1629, member of the Council in 1639, and elected Governor by the House in 1652. Died in Virginia in 1675. Mrs. Bland died at Wharton Creek, Md., in 1687. They had issue: Theodorick, Jr., of "Westover," member of the Council, died in 1702; *Richard* of "Jordon's Point," and John. Richard Bland, born at Berkeley in 1665, died at Jordon's Point, April 6, 1720; was a merchant and planter, member of the House of Burgesses in 1700-'02, and '06, etc. He married (1) Mary, daughter of Col. Thomas Swann of "Swann's Point," Surry County, and had issue six children, all of whom, Mr. Slaughter says, died young; (2) Elizabeth, daughter of Col. Wm. Randolph of "Turkey Island," founder of the distinguished Randolph family of Virginia. Mrs. Elizabeth R. Bland died Jan. 22, 1719, leaving five children: Mary, married Henry Lee of "Lee Hall," Westmoreland; Elizabeth married Wm. Beverley of "Blandfield," Essex; *Richard*, Jr., of "Jordon's Point;" Anne married Capt. Robt. Munford; and Theodorick of "Cawsons" and "Kippax," ancestor of John Randolph of Roanoke.

Richard Bland of "Jordon's Point," born in 1710, died at Williamsburg of apoplexy, Oct. 26, 1776, where he was in attendance as a member of the first Legislature of Virginia after the Declaration of Independence. Campbell says of him: "His intellectual calibre was capacious, his education



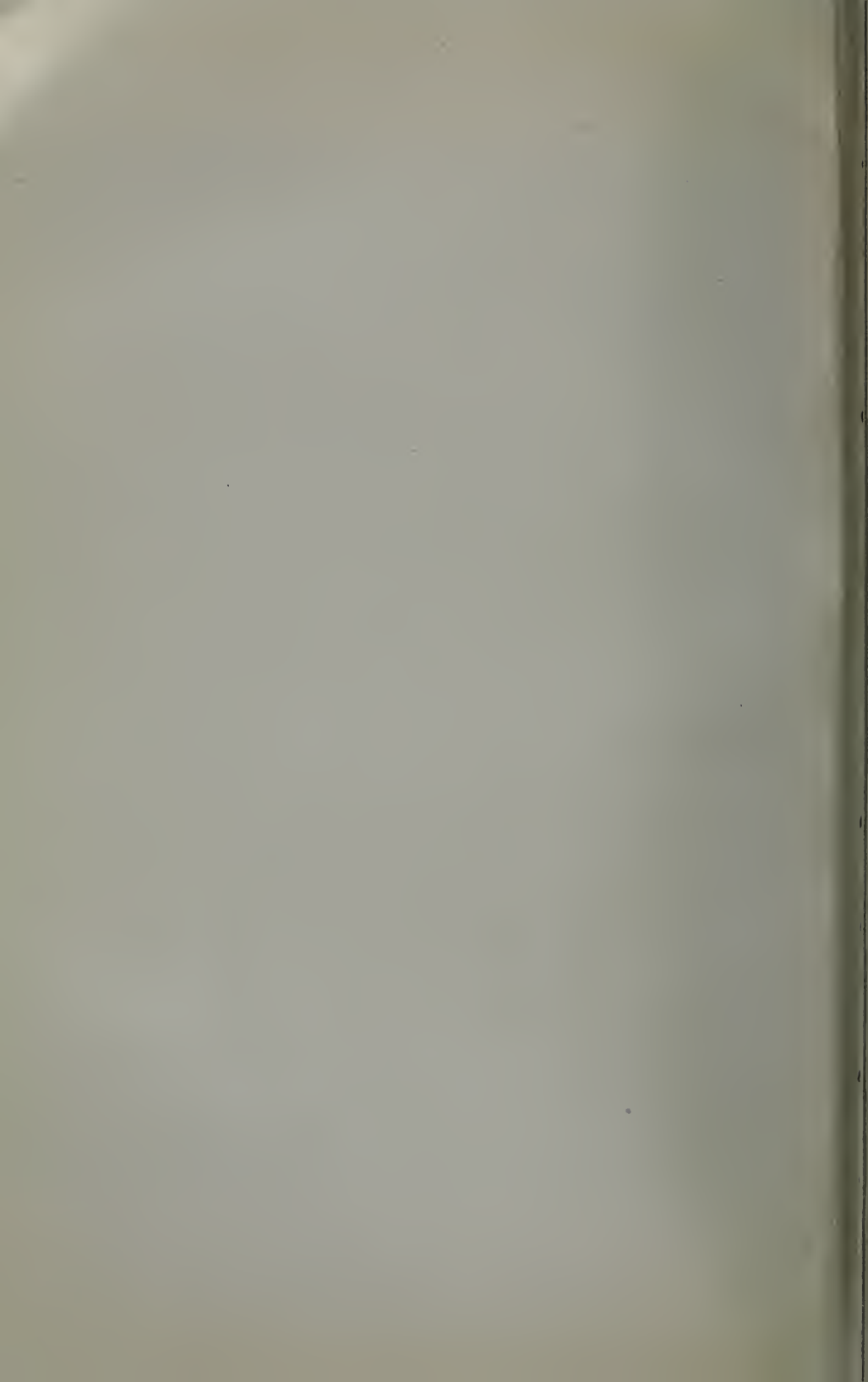
Poplar Hill, Price Edward County, Va.



Capt. John Hughes Knight



MISS ELIZABETH BLAND KNIGHT.  
CAPT. JOHN HUGHES KNIGHT.  
POPLAR HILL, PRICE EDWARD COUNTY, VA.  
COL. JOHN THORNTON KNIGHT.





finished, his habits of application indefatigable. Thoroughly versed in the charters, laws, and history of the colony, he was styled the Virginia Antiquary. He was a political character of the first rank, a profound logician, and a writer perhaps unsurpassed in the colony." He married Anne, daughter of Peter Poythress of "Fleur de Hundred," and had issue twelve children, one of whom, Edward Bland, married Eliza Cocke and had a son John, who married a Miss Jones, who were the parents of John Archer Bland, father of Mrs. Cornelia Bland Knight. See Meade's *Old Families and Old Churches*, and Slaughter's *Hist. of Bristol Parish*.

Capt. and Mrs. John H. Knight had issue:

143. Elizabeth Bland Knight, whose wit and delightful personality, I have been told, make her one of the most charming members of the entire connection.

144. Indiana Knight, married Walter Grey Dunnington, the largest independent tobacco buyer in Virginia, and member of a fine old family of Virginia and Maryland. They have issue: Sallie Everett, married Ashton Clapham, of Loudoun county, a Washington banker, and has two daughters, India Knight and Sarah Dunnington; Lucie Knight; James William; Walter Grey, Jr.; and John. Mr. and Mrs. Dunnington live at "Poplar Hill," Prince Edward county.

145. Lucie Everett Knight, married John Blackwood Strachan, of Lynchburg, son of Dr. J. B. Strachan, of Petersburg, and connected with the Bannisters, Bollings, Meades, and other well known Virginia families.

146. John Thornton Knight, a graduate of West Point, Lt. Col. and D. O. M. G. United States army, Washington, married Edith Young, daughter of Gen. S. B. M. Young, U. S. A., retired. They have issue: Alice Margaret, Sam Young, John T., O'Ferrall and Alexander.

147. Emmett Fitzgerald Knight, merchant in Colorado.

148. McIlvaine Knight, member of the Atlantic Importing Co., New York. Married Ida Fleming, of Farmville, Va.

149. Mattie Knight, died in infancy.

150. Mary Cornelia Knight, died in early life.

151. William Barret Knight, Main Division Engineer, Boston and Albany R. R., married a Miss Johnson, of Litchfield, Mass. No issue.

152. Carter Copeland Knight, dead.

## CARTERS OF NOTTOWAY—BACON BRANCH.

118. MARY ANNE CARTER, married Dec. 19, 1817, Col. Lydall Bacon, born Dec. 26, 1793, died Jan. 23, 1875, son of Drury Allen Bacon and his second wife, Nancy Aris Jackson. At the beginning of the war, Col. Bacon was the second wealthiest planter in Mecklenburg county, owning some fifteen plantations and about a hundred and fifty servants, valued on the Assessor's books at half a million dollars. His home place was called "Ten Oaks."

## BACON EXCURSUS.

The family of Bacon in England is said to date back to the Norman Conquest, and "of this name, Bacon, there have been many persons of great account in former ages." The Virginia family is descended from Capt. Edmund Bacon, born in England circa 1641, died in New Kent County, Va., Jan. 19, 1705. He is said to have been a son of William Bacon, and a cousin of Nathaniel Bacon, "The Rebel," who left no son, as has been frequently claimed, to hand down his name. This William Bacon may have been the William Bacon, gent., who patented land in Northumberland County, Va., and died there about 1660, leaving all his property to wife Margaret.

Edmund Bacon, as "Captain Edmund Bacon," patented land on the Pamunkey, in New Kent, in 1687; was a vestryman of St. Peter's and High Sheriff of New Kent; is said to have married Anne Lydall, supposed to have been the daughter of Capt. George Lydall, who patented land on the Pamunkey in 1654, commanded a fort on the Mattaponi in 1679, etc. Capt. Geo. Lydall was a son of Sir Thomas Lydall and his wife Bridget Woodward, daughter of George and Elizabeth Honeywood Woodward, and therefore maternally a cousin of Nathaniel Bacon, Sr., member of the Council, Acting Governor of Virginia, etc. Capt. Edmund and Anne Lydall Bacon had issue a son John Bacon, vestryman, sheriff, etc., of New Kent, married (1) Sarah Langston, who died Jan. 4, 1709, leaving sons Nathaniel and William; (2) July 4, 1710, Susannah, daughter of John Parkes, and had issue: John, born 1711; Sarah, 1712; *Lydall*, 1717; Edmund, 1722; Anne, 1727; Frances, 1734. Lydall Bacon married in 1740 Mary Allen, and moved from New Kent to Mecklenburg, where his will was probated Oct. 12, 1775. They had issue: Eliabeth, Lucy, Langston, Anne, Susannah, Sarah, Lydall, Mary, Edmund Parke, Richard, and Drury Allen, born Dec. 14, 1765, died Sept. 3, 1843, in Mecklenburg. Drury A. Bacon married second, Dec. 16, 1792, Mrs. Nancy Aris Jackson, daughter of Frederick Nance, and their eldest son Lydall married Mary Anne Carter

in 1817. The Bacon arms are: Arg. on a fesse engrailed between three escutcheons, gules, as many mullets argent pierced sable.

Lydall and Mary A. Carter Bacon, had issue:

153. Nancy Aris M. Bacon, born Oct. 29, 1818, died in June, 1856.

154. William Allen Bacon, born March 25, 1820, died June 25, 1901.

155. Drury Allen Bacon, born July 14, 1821, died Nov. 8, 1876.

156. Mildred Haynie Carter Bacon, born Nov. 20, 1822, died in 1823.

157. James Lawrence Bacon, born Feb. 6, 1824, died Feb. 12, 1856.

158. Robert Carter Bacon, born July 20, 1825, died Feb. 8, 1885.

159. Edmund Cummings Bacon, born Feb. 16, 1827, died April 25, 1860.

160. Lydall Bacon, Jr., born Dec. 27, 1830, died August 15, 1843.

161. Virginia Bacon, born March 20, 1828, died May 5, 1904.

162. Nathaniel Bacon, born April 16, 1833, died August 29, 1843.

163. Richard Parkes Bacon, born Dec. 25, 1834, died Oct. 10, 1875.

164. Mary Jane Bacon, born May 20, 1838, died Sept. 4, 1889.

165. Josephus Carter Bacon, born April 1, 1840, died Feb. 18, 1902.

153. NANCY A. BACON, married in June, 1846, Capt. John R. Spencer, and lived near Clarksville, Va. They had issue: Thomas Cole, lived in Prince Edward; Mary, married a Mr. Branch; Edmund, and James. The last three moved to Texas.

154. WILLIAM A. BACON, married June 7, 1854, Lucy A. Mangum, of Mississippi, and has issue: Mary Elizabeth, married a Mr. Tilly, of Durham, N. C.; Virginia M., married Simon Cozart, of Oxford, N. C.; Kate E., married W. Henry Pettus, a tobaccoconist, Chase City, Va., and had issue: Henry, Page, and

Catharine; Roberta B. married Dr. H. P. Hardee, Stern, N. C.; May married and died in Texas; William, a farmer in N. C.; Frances married R. P. Freeze, Newton, N. C.; Lydall.

158. ROBERT CARTER BACON, married June 8, 1858, Nancy Mathews Fluke, of Monroe county, W. Va., and had issue: Nathaniel Bacon, born May 11, 1864, owner of the "Walnut Hill Stock Farm," Talcott, W. Va.; and Mary Jane Bacon, born Dec. 30, 1867, died Jan. 22, 1896. Robert Carter Bacon was a Confederate quartermaster in West Virginia.

159. EDMUND CUMMINGS BACON, married in 1854, Mrs. Tabitha Tate, of Arkansas, and had issue: James Lawrence. Francis Nathaniel and Virginia.

161. VIRGINIA BACON, married Dec. 19, 1866, W. S. Harris, of Powhatan county, and had a daughter, Annie M., who married H. Bedford Moseley, of Charlotte county, and has a son, Harris Bedford Moseley. Lives at Chase City.

164. MARY JANE BACON, married in Dec., 1860, James Cunningham, and had a son, James, who died unmarried. She married second, in Feb., 1871, Tyree G. Finch, and had eight children, all of whom died young, except Adam Tyree Finch, now a prominent physician of Chase City, Va., who married a Miss Morton, of Clarksville, and has issue: Mary Elizabeth, Margaret, Tyree and Adam, Jr.

165. JOSEPHUS CARTER BACON, and his brother, Drury Allen Bacon, were in Gen. Fitzhugh Lee's Cavalry during the war. October 17, 1881, J. C. Bacon married Lottie H. Lewis, of Greenville, N. C., and has issue: Mary Eloise, Lydall and Lottie Lou, who married Nov. 15, 1910, Hugh Belfield Stewart, Wilson, N. C.

166. THOMAS ALEXANDER BACON, served in the Confederate Army in a company from Lee county. In Jan., 1860, he married Pattie Farrar, of Chase City, and had issue: Drury, Nannie Goode, Virginia and four other children, who died young.

CARTERS OF NOTTOWAY—OLIVER BRANCH.

119. JANE CARTER, married Dec. 18, 1819, John Billips Oliver, a Nottoway planter and banker, member of the firm of Knight and Oliver. He was a son of Richard Oliver, said to have been a soldier in the Revolution, and his wife, Mary Jennings, daughter of William Jennings, who owned ten thousand acres of land about "Jennings Ordinary," Nottoway county. Richard Oliver was a son of James Oliver, who moved to Nottoway from Henrico about 1760. James Oliver patented two thousand acres of land in each of the counties of Nottoway, Halifax and Mecklenburg, and had seven sons in the Revolution, six of whom came out alive.

John B. and Jane Carter Oliver had issue:

167. Charles Haynie Oliver, married a Miss Collier, of Missouri, and had a son, Collier Oliver.

168. Lucy Jane Oliver, married Dr. Richard B. Tuggle, of Prince Edward county. They settled at "Ravenswood," an old Carter place presented to Mrs. Tuggle by her father as a wedding present. Had issue:

169. Susan Lacy Tuggle.

170. Richard Wilfred Tuggle.

171. John B. O. Tuggle.

172. Indiana Everett Tuggle.

173. Camilla Presley Tuggle.

169. SUSAN L. TUGGLE, married April 30, 1861, Charles Frederick Goodwyn, of Greensville county, Va., Commonwealth's Attorney of Dinwiddie, and judge of the Nottoway court for a number of years. They had issue: a. Richard T. Goodwyn, married Sallie Brockenbrough Aylett, daughter of Col. W. R. Aylett; b. Peterson married Emily Lucas, of Texas, and has daughter, Lillian; c. Lucy Oliver Goodwyn, married Landon Jackson and has daughter, Lucy Goodwyn. d. Wirt Goodwyn, married a Miss Chandler, of Vermont, and has four daughters, Vermona, Rosamond, Camilla and Virginia. e. John B. O. Goodwyn, unmarried. f. Mary Powell Goodwyn, married Rev. Christian R. Kuyk, an Episcopal clergyman, and has sons, Charles Frederick



and Dirk Adrian. g. Wilfred Lacy Goodwyn, married Lydia Harris, of Richmond, and has W. L., Jr. h. Susan Lacy Goodwyn, died unmarried. i. Indiana Davies Goodwyn, married Sparrell A. Wood, of Floyd county. j. Bettie Harrison Goodwyn, married John McSparran, of Lancaster county, Pa., and has issue, Sarah Margaret and Lucy Isabell. k. Lanetta Mason Goodwyn, married Gordon Gillete Harris, of Culpeper county.

170. RICHARD W. TUGGLE, a tobacconist at Blackstone, Va., near which he owns a beautiful county home, "The Grove." In Oct., 1867, married Clara M. Vass, daughter of James Cummings Vass, and his wife, Eleanor Hawkins Smith. For a number of years before and after the war Mr. Vass was cashier of the old State Bank at Richmond; his father, James Vass, born in Feres, Scotland, died at Fredericksburg, Va., in 1837. R. W. & C. V. Tuggle have issue: 1. Richard B. Tuggle, tobacconist at Farmville, married Martha Nelson Berkeley, daughter of William R. and Martha Nelson Berkeley. 2. Susie Brooke Tuggle, married Maxwell K. Duncan, a tobacconist, son of John and Sallie Branch Duncan, of Petersburg. 3. Florence Lacy Tuggle, married Harry Stanard Beverley, a Blackstone merchant, son of Robert B. and Virginia Eppes Beverley, and have one child, Clara Vass Beverley. 4. Eleanor Thornton Tuggle, married R. M. O'Ferrall, son of Gov. O'Ferrall, and has a son, McLain O'Ferrall. 5. Lucy L. Tuggle, married Dr. Richard Adams Epes, of Blackstone, and has a daughter, Lucy Jane. 6. Douglass Longstreet Tuggle, tobacconist at Blackstone, married Susie Armstrong, daughter of Edward and Sallie Irby Armstrong, of Mississippi. They have two children, Edward Armstrong and Clara Brooke. 7. John B. Tuggle, representative of the Richmond Paper Co., at Grand Rapids, N. C., married (1) a Miss Moore, and has son, Richard Welford; (2) Lucy Lee Joyner, daughter of Rev. Francis Joyner, of North Carolina, and has a son, Robert Thornton. 8. Maria Vass Tuggle, unmarried. 9. James Wilfred Tuggle, unmarried.

171. JOHN B. O. TUGGLE, planter, Nottoway county, married Lucy, daughter of Henry and Virginia Epes Mason, of Surry county. No issue.



MRS. RICHARD B. TUGGLE,  
née Lucy Jane Oliver.



172. INDIANA EVERETT TUGGLE, married Samuel D. Davies, son of Dr. John B. and Maria Swift Davies, of Petersburg, Va., and great, great grandson of Rev. Samuel Davies, second president of Princeton and one of the founders of the Presbyterian Church in Virginia. Mr. Davies was an attorney and opened and conducted for four years the first law course given at Richmond College. They had no issue.

173. CAMILLA PRESLEY TUGGLE, married Robert Grammer Thornton, son of Richard and Priscilla Grammer Thornton, of Halifax county, and general manager of the Richmond Paper Co. They have no issue.

123. MILDRED HAYNE CARTER, married May 21, 1823, Dr. Jacob S. Swann, of Kentucky, and had several children. Their daughter, Amanda, married George Watt, a prominent Richmond manufacturer. No other data of this family furnished me.

124. AILCY BOND CARTER, married May 21, 1827, Dr. Henry Farmer, of Owensboro, Ky., and had issue: Henry Hugh, born May 28, 1828; Virginia Carter, Born Sept. 14, 1829; William Lodovick, born July 22, 1831; Mary Sharpe, born April 5, 1833. Dr. and Mrs. Farmer died when their children were quite young and they were placed under the guardianship of their uncle, Sharpe Carter, of Nottoway, Va. After their return to Kentucky they were lost sight of by their Virginia connections.

#### CARTERS OF HICKORY HILL.

125. SHARPE CARTER, of "Hickory Hill," part of the old Raleigh Carter plantation in Nottoway, was a graduate of Hampden-Sidney. July 24, 1832, he married Martha Anderson Craig Gregory, born Feb. 10, 1808, died May 5, 1892, daughter of Richard Claiborne and Frances (Craig) Gregory, of Lunenburg county. Frances Craig Gregory was the daughter of the noted Rev. James Craig, who served Hanover Parish, Lunenburg, from 1759 until his death in 1795. He had studied medicine, and so doctored the bodies of his parishoners as well as their souls, and prospered in worldly goods as well as in heavenly riches. Sharpe and Martha Carter has issue:

174. William Richard Carter, born April 22, 1833, died July 8, 1864.

175. Isabelle Carter, born July 29, 1835, died March 27, 1877.

176. Josephine Carter, born Nov. 29, 1837.

177. Sophronia Carter, born Jan. 26, 1841, died Jan. 29, 1843.

174. WM. R. CARTER, was graduated from Hampden-Sidney in 1852 with the highest honors in his class; studied law and was practicing in Richmond at the beginning of the war, when he joined the Nottoway cavalry as a private and was soon made colonel of the Third Virginia Regiment. Early in 1864 was commissioned a brigadier-general, and died July 8, 1864, from a wound received at Trevillian's. He was noted for his quick wit and repartee; an aged cousin recalls an early example of his quickness at retort. While attending an "old field school" near his home, the other pupils one day by hinting and otherwise tried to make him stand back from the fire and give them the best places. Finally one of them said: "You might as well assail a Tartar as to give a hint to Billy Carter," to which Master William instantly replied: "I might as well to quit this school as to take a hint from every fool." He was unmarried.

175. ISABELLA CARTER, married May 26, 1860, Joseph Friend, born April 23, 1819, died Feb. 27, 1910, of "Green Levels," Charlotte county. He was the son of Thomas and Mary Gaines Friend, and grandson of Joseph Friend, who patented and settled the "Green Level" place in 1767. Mr. Friend was a prominent citizen of Charlotte Co., an elder in the Presbyterian church, etc. By his third wife, Isabella Carter, he had issue: 1. Mary Craig, born in 1862, died in 1864. 2. William Sharpe Friend, an insurance and real estate agent at Covington, Va., married Emma Hunt, of Roanoke, and has issue: William Berkeley, Sallie Cary, Shirley Carter, Mary Bruce and Robert Crenshaw. 3. Isabella Carter Friend, married Briscoe Bouldin, of Charlotte county, now of Greensboro, N. C., and has issue: Isabella Carter and Thomas Vanderford. 4. Josephine Catharine Friend, who has a finely cultivated talent for music, and has been musical director of the schools at Greensboro for a number of years. 5. Joseph B.





COL. RICHARD CARTER STOKES,  
Lynchburg, Va.



Friend, Jr., present owner of "Green Levels," married Mary E. Scott, and this old mansion now shelters the fifth generation, in his children, who are: Ruth Elfreth, Carter Watkins and Caroline Scott.

176. JOSEPHINE CARTER, married (1) Captain David Rittenhouse Stokes of "Mt. Holly," Lunenburg county, September 27, 1858. At the beginning of the war he owned a handsome plantation and about a hundred servants. Was captain of the Lunenburg Infantry during the war, and after the war he was the first treasurer of his county and continued in the office until his death, Sept. 30, 1883.

#### STOKES EXCURSUS.

Captain David R. Stokes was the son of John and Susanna Jones Stokes and grandson of Captain Peter Stokes, born Oct. 25, 1758, died in Feb., 1828, and his wife Sarah Smith, sister of James Smith, who represented Lunenburg county in the Virginia Assembly for a number of years. Capt. Peter Stokes was a captain in the Revolution, a wealthy planter and brother of three very distinguished men, viz.: David Stokes, Jr., a lawyer of great ability, colonel in the Revolution, etc.; John Stokes, a captain in the Revolution, United States judge of the Western District of North Carolina and law preceptor of President Andrew Jackson; Munford Stokes, United States Senator from North Carolina and Governor of that State. They were the sons of David Stokes, born Oct. 23, 1707, died Sept. 12, 1794, and his wife, Sarah Mountford, born Feb. 3, 1717, died April 9, 1800, daughter of Col. Thomas Mountford of Old Point Comfort. David Stokes, Sr., was a vestryman, member of the first court of Lunenburg, 1746, etc., and son of John Stokes, who had patents for land on the north side of Nottoway River in 1701 and 1723. The latter was a member of the House of Burgesses in 1629-'30 and died in 1646. He was probably of the Stokes family of Stanhawes, Gloucestershire. See *Virginia Historical Magazine*, Vol. VI.

November 26, 1890, Mrs. Josephine Carter Stokes, married William J. Neblett, of "Brickland," Lunenburg county, son of Dr. Sterling Neblett and nephew of the famous Richmond lawyer, W. J. McFarland, who had the honor of entertaining in his home—now the Westmoreland Club—the late King Edward, when he visited in this country as the Prince of Wales. Col. W. J. Neblett was a lawyer, planter and at one time represented Lunenburg in the Virginia Assembly. Captain and Mrs. Stokes had issue: 1. Terry Stokes, born September 5, 1859, married

Nov. 14, 1883, Annie B., daughter of Maj. Thomas Bond, of Petersburg, and has issue, daughter, Annie Bond Stokes. 2. Martha Craig Stokes, born Feb. '19, 1863, married June 19, 1895, Peyton G. McCabe of Martinsville, Va., a cousin of Col. Gordon McCabe, of Richmond and the Graveleys of Lynchburg. 3. Richard Carter Stokes, born June 14, 1865, manager of the Geo. W. Helme Tobacco Co., Lynchburg, married Lillie A. Lee, daughter of John A. and Maria Crockett Lee, and has a son, R. C. Stokes, Jr., born April 14, 1895. R. C. Stokes, Sr., is a colonel on Gov. Mann's staff. 4. David R. Stokes, born Sept. 6, 1866, died July 3, 1902, unmarried. Was a merchant at South Hill, Va. 5. Irby Stokes, born May 9, 1869, lives at the old Stokes home, "Mt. Holly," unmarried. 6. Isabella Overton Stokes, born April 29, 1871, married Nov. 26, 1904, E. H. Conquest, of Oakhall, Accomac county. 7. Susan Jones Stokes, born Sept. 25, 1877, married Jan. 11, 1899, John A. Suiter, merchant, Garysburg, N. C., and has issue: John A., Jr., Florence Carter and Overton Stokes.

#### LEE EXCURSUS.

John A. Lee, father of Mrs. Richard Carter Stokes, was a son of Beverley Lee and his wife Rebecca, daughter of William and Ara Noel Lee of Bedford County. William Lee served in the Revolution in Capt. Cobb's company of militia from Bedford County, and was in the battle of Guilford C. H.—See Journal and Specie Waste Book in Auditor's office at Richmond, Vols. XV and XVI. Beverley Lee was a son of Capt. John Lee, commissioned Jan. 1, 1777, and served until May, 1778, as captain and paymaster in the First Virginia Regiment.—See records in U. S. Pension office. After the Revolution he founded Leesville, Virginia, where he died Jan. 1, 1819, leaving sons, Henry, Burwell, Stephen, John, and Beverley. Captain Lee is said to have been a member of the great Lee family of Westmoreland, but I have not traced the connection.

127. JOSEPHUS CARTER, M. D., youngest son of William and Jane Crenshaw Carter, was graduated from Hampden-Sidney in 1841 and from a medical college in Philadelphia in 1843, and settled in Lunenburg as a planter and physician. His daughter writes that he saw hard service as an officer in the Confederate Army under General Chalmer, who was under General Forrest. December 19, 1838, Dr. Carter married Martha A. Stokes, daughter of Allen Stokes, and had a daughter, Mattie Carter, born in 1846, who married Oct. 28, 1868, Robert Spencer, son of Colonel Robert Spencer, of "Aspen," Charlotte county. They

have issue: Robert S., Mattie Carter, Joseph Carter, Sallie Bouldin, Thomas E., Mamie V., Isabell F. and William Sharpe Spencer—all unmarried.

After the death of his first wife Dr. Carter removed to Panola county, Mississippi, where he married in 1854 Emma Jones and had issue two children: William Fanning Carter, born 1855, died 1908, planter and clerk of the county court for a number of years; married Lolie Poitevant, of an old French family in New Orleans, and had issue: Joseph, Virginia and William. Katharine Carter, born 1858, married (1) David Craig, (2) a Mr. Patterson.

114. CHARLES HAYNIE CARTER, born in 1800, son of Raleigh Carter, Sr., by his second wife, Lucy Anne Crenshaw, inherited old Raleigh Carter plantation in Nottoway and was quite wealthy. He married (1) his cousin, Mary Carter Coleman, of Roanoke, (2) Mary F. Hatchett, of Lunenburg county, by whom he had issue two sons, Claude Llewellen and Haynie Hatchett, both unmarried, and live in Blackstone. By the first marriage there was issue: 1. Anne B. Carter, married Captain Ellsworth Howsen, a first cousin of General Winfield Scott. 2. Charles Wesley Carter, married his first cousin, Nancy Carter, and had issue: Henry Coleman, Sallie Hardaway, Charles Oliver, William, Mattie and Raleigh. 3. Rebecca Carter, married (1) Armistead Bruce, (2) Edward Stokes. 4. Mildred Carter, married Dr. Robert Hudson, and had a son, Charles Hudson, who married Jane Vaughn and had a daughter, Mildred Bruce Hudson. 5. Asa Oliver Carter, married in 1867 Maria Sue Crafton, of Prince Edward county, and had issue: a. Mildred Haynie Carter, married Charles E. Borum and has issue: Elbert Carter, Charles Haynie, Florence, William Bernard, Asa, Louise, Robert, Jeffres and Walter. b. Mary Coleman Carter, d. s. p. c. Charles William Carter, married Rosa Hubbard and has issue: Shirley, Sharpe, Hill and Catharine. d. Wrenne Carter, d. s. p. e. Catharine Carter, d. s. p. f. Bernard Hufft Carter. g. Clara Vass Carter, d. s. p. h. Sallie Oliver Carter, married Thomas Whitehead, an attorney and stockman of Am-



herst county and has issue: Asa Carter Whitehead and Kate Carter Whitehead. i. Lucy Ellsworth Carter, married Wade H. Mosby, of Lynchburg, and has a son, Ellsworth Carter Mosby. 6. Thomas Carter, married Sallie Gilchrist, of Como, Miss., where he is a professor in a college. They have issue: Mary, married William Swope, Annie, Charles and William, all of Panola county, Miss. 7. Katharine Carter, unmarried, of Blackstone, Va.



MRS. PEYTON McCABE,  
(née Martha C. Stokes).  
South Hill, Va.



## Descendants of Millicent Carter and Rev. Charles Cummings

12. MILLICENT CARTER, daughter of "Thomas Carter, Gent.," of Lancaster county, and his wife, was born in Lancaster, Aug. 9, 1743, and married there on the 13th Feb., 1766, Rev. Charles Cummings, a prominent minister in the Presbyterian church in Colonial Virginia.

Rev. Charles Cummings, son of John and Sarah Polk Cummings, was born in Denegal county, Ireland. Through the influence of his brother, James, who was the captain of a merchant vessel, Charles came to America at the age of eighteen. He entered Carlisle College, Pa., from which he was graduated, and then went to Lancaster county, Va., where he was employed as a tutor, and studied theology with the noted preacher, Rev. James Waddell. "The Carters, Gordons and others in that congregation were in the habit of employing, as teachers, young gentlemen of classical education from the mother conutry. A number of these became ministers in the Presbyterian Church."—Foote. He was licensed to preach by Hanover Presbytery at Tinkling Spring, April 17, 1766. Oct. 15, 1766, Rev. Mr. Cummings received three calls, and accepted the one to Maj. Brown's Meeting House in Augusta, and filled it until June 2, 1772, when he accepted a call from the congregations of Ebbing Spring and Sinking Spring on Holston in Washington county, where he remained until his death in 1812. He and his wife are buried in the Sinking Spring cemetery. Foote says that: "His call from the Holston was signed by one hundred and twenty heads of families, all respectable men, many of whom afterwards became distinguished; a fact as remarkable as true."

The following is extracted from a sketch of Rev. Mr. Cummings by ex-Governor Campbell: "Having accepted the call, he removed with his family, purchased land in the neighborhood of where Abingdon now stands, and settled upon it. His first

meeting house at Sinking Spring was a very large cabin of unhewn logs, from eighty to one hundred feet long, by about forty wide. . . . Mr. Cummings was of middle statue, about five feet ten inches high, well set and formed, possessing great firmness and dignity of character. His voice was strong and had great compass; his articulation was clear and distinct. Without apparent effort he could speak to be heard by ten thousand people. His mind was good without any brilliancy. He understood his system well, spoke always with gravity, and required it from all who sat under the sound of his voice. . . . When he came to Holston he was about forty years of age.

"At this time the Indians were very troublesome, and continued to be for several years; and generally during the summer months, the families for safety were obliged to collect together in forts. The one to which he always carried his family was on the land of Captain Jos. Black and stood on the first knoll on the knob road south of Abingdon. In the month of July, 1776, when his family were in the fort, and he with a servant and wagon and three neighbors were going to his farm, the party were attacked by Indians, a few hundred yards from the meeting house. Creswell, who was driving the wagon, was killed at the first fire of the Indians, and during the skirmish the other two neighbors were wounded. Mr. Cummings and his servant man, Job, both of whom were well armed, drove the Indians from their ambush, and with the aid of some men from the fort, who, hearing the fire, came to their relief, brought in the dead and wounded.

"In his early ministry he became possessed of a valuable library; and appears to have been devoted to his work as a minister of the gospel. . . . He preached for many years and until far advanced in life to one of the largest, most respectable and most intelligent congregations ever assembled in western Virginia.

"Mr. Cummings was a zealous whig, and contributed much to kindle the patriotic fire which blazed forth so brilliantly among the people of the Holston in the war of the Revolution. He was the first named on the list of the Committee of Safety for Fincastle county, and after the formation of Washington



county, 1776, he was chairman of the Committee of Safety of that county, and took an active part in all its measures. Mr. Cummings died in March, 1812, in about the eightieth year of his age, leaving many and most respectable descendants. He was a sincere and exemplary Christian, and a John Knox in his energy and zeal in support of his own church. He never lost sight of his object and always marched directly up to it with a full front. He performed a great deal of missionary labor through an extensive district of country, beyond his own large field. The fruits still remain. . . . In the expedition against the Cherokees in 1776, Mr. Cummings accompanied the forces from Hols-ton, and preached at the different stations now included in the State of Tennessee; and in this way was the first minister of the gospel in that State."

Summers' Southwest Virginia says that Mr. Cummings is accredited with the honor of having drafted the Fincastle resolutions which were adopted Jan. 20, 1775; and that he assisted in drafting the petition from the Hanover Presbytery to the General Assembly of Virginia asking for the separation of the Church and State, in October, 1776.

Rev. Charles and Millicent Carter Cummings had issue:

178. John Cummings, born August 24, 1767. Never married.
  179. Thomas Cummings, born Oct. 1, 1768. Was educated for the ministry, but died young, unmarried.
  180. Sarah Cummings, born March 15, 1770.
  181. Mary Cummings, born Dec. 15, 1771.
  182. James Cummings, born Nov. 9, 1773, died Aug. 1, 1840.
  183. Charles Cummings, born May 10, 1776. Never married.
  184. Millicent Cummings, born Jan. 27, 1778.
  185. Nancy Cummings, born Nov. 30, 1779, died in childhood.
  186. Robert Cummings, born May 16, 1781.
  187. Elizabeth Cummings, born April 16, 1783, died in infancy.
  188. George Cummings, born May 14, 1784, died in infancy.
  189. William Cummings, born Oct. 7, 1788. Never married.
- As the descendants of Milly Carter Cummings have intermarried fourteen times with the distinguished families of Campbell

and Preston. I will give brief sketches of these noted families of the Old Dominion before proceeding further.

#### CAMPBELL EXCURSUS.

The printed accounts of this family are all based upon that prepared in 1851 by Gov. David Campbell of Virginia. John Campbell and five or six grown sons and several daughters emigrated to Lancaster County, Pa., from Ireland in 1726, and a few years later removed to that part of Orange County, Va., which in 1738 became Augusta County. One of these sons, David Campbell, married in Augusta, Mary Hamilton and had seven sons and six daughters, all of whom removed to the head waters of the Holston in 1765-'71, where David Campbell owned a tract of land called the "Royal Oak." One of David Campbell's sons was the distinguished statesman and patriot, Col. Arthur Campbell; another, David, Jr., was the first Federal Judge, and one of the judges of the Supreme Court of Tennessee. Daughters of the 1st and 6th sons married sons of Milly Carter Cummings.

John Campbell, eldest son of David, born in 1741, received a good English education. In 1765 he accompanied Dr. Walker in his exploration and purchased the "Royal Oak" tract of land. He was a lieutenant in Wm. Campbell's company, which arrived at Point Pleasant too late for the battle fought on Oct. 10, 1774. In July, 1776, he was second in command at the battle of Long Island Flats of Holston, which resulted in a signal victory over the Indians. In October of same year he commanded a company under Col. Christian against the Cherokees, and up until 1781 saw almost continuous military service. In 1778 John Campbell was appointed clerk of the courts of Washington County and held the office until 1824. His most distinguished son was David, who was governor of Virginia 1837-'41. His wife was Elizabeth McDonald, and their daughter, Mary Campbell, married James Cummings, son of Rev. Charles and Milly C. Cummings.

Robert Campbell, 6th son of David, born in 1752, was a volunteer in the expedition of 1774, and a member of his brother John's company at Long Island Flats in 1776. He served against the Cherokees, and in 1780 was an ensign under Col. Wm. Campbell at King's Mountain. For more than thirty years he was a justice of the Washington County Court. In his old age he removed to the vicinity of Knoxville, Tenn., where he died in 1831. He was also a member of the Virginia Legislature for four years. He married Rebecca McDonald, sister of his brother John's wife, and daughter of Edward McDonald of Botetourt County, who was killed by Indians. Their daughter, Mary Campbell, married Robert Cummings, 5th son of Rev. Charles Cummings.

PRESTON EXCURSUS.

"Vieing with the Randolphs, Lees, Harrisons, Bollings, Lewises, Byrds, Berkeleys, Campbells, Russells, and many other notable makers of American history in Virginia, none are more remarkably connected with that history than the family of Preston."

The emigrant, John Preston (a native of County Derry, Ireland), his wife, Elizabeth Patton (a native of County Donegal, Ireland), their children, William, Lettice and Ann, came to Augusta County, Va., about 1740 with Mrs. Preston's brother, Col. James Patton, Alexander Breckinridge, and many others; and in May, 1746, he proved their importation "at his own charge" in order to obtain the fifty acres of land allowed for each emigrant. Mrs. Preston qualified as executrix of her husband's estate Feb. 6, 1747. In 1843 Mrs. Letitia Floyd, wife of the first Governor Floyd, and a granddaughter of John Preston, wrote an account of the Preston family. Mrs. Floyd says: "Col. James Patton had four sisters, two of whom married 'men of quality' in the old country. The youngest sister, Elizabeth, while crossing the river Shannon in a boat, had as a fellow passenger a young man of striking appearance, who proved to be a ship carpenter named John Preston. This casual interview led to an acquaintance and a runaway marriage. The young lady thus placed herself 'out of the pale of her family.'" "While living in Augusta, remote from the seaboard, John Preston employed himself as a cabinet-maker, constructing household furniture for himself and neighbors."

"John Preston appears to have been a quiet man, and without the bustling energy which characterized other pioneer settlers; but the traits which he and his wife, Elizabeth, transmitted to their posterity is a noble testimony that the pair possessed more than common merit."

William Preston, the only son of John and Elizabeth Patton Preston, was born in the town of Newton, Ireland, Nov. 25, 1729; and received most of his education from Rev. John Craig in Augusta County. He was deputy sheriff of that county, clerk of the vestry, member of the House of Burgesses in 1766-'68-'69 from Augusta; first justice of the Botetourt County Court, county surveyor, colonel of militia, etc. Between 1750 and 1780 he was prominent as a captain of rangers in the Indian wars, and held an important command in Southwest Virginia during the Revolution. "His official papers show that he was a man of more than ordinary culture." He was married in 1761 to Susannah, daughter of Francis and Elizabeth Waddy Smith of Hanover County. Col. Preston died June 29, 1783, at his home called "Greenfield," leaving five sons and six daughters. One of his sons was a governor of Virginia, a daughter married a governor of Virginia and was the mother of another governor of the State. Another son as a member of the Virginia Senate, the U. S. Congress, a

Brig.-Gen. in War 1812, married a daughter of Gen. Wm. Campbell and niece of Patrick Henry, etc. Another son was a major in War 1812, member of Virginia Legislature, married a daughter of Edmund Randolph, Att'y Gen. of the U. S. in Washington's Cabinet, governor of Virginia, etc. Among his grandsons and grandsons-in-law may be mentioned—Wm. C. Preston, U. S. Senator from South Carolina, one of the foremost orators and statesmen of his day; John S. Preston, member of the S. C. Legislature, Brig.-Gen. in the Confederate Army; Wm. Preston, member of Congress from Ky., U. S. Minister to Spain, Maj.-Gen. C. S. A., etc; Wm. B. Preston, Secretary of the Navy under President Taylor, and member of the Confederate Congress; Gen. Albert Sidney Johnson; Gen. Wade Hampton; James McDowell, member of Congress and governor of Virginia; John B. Floyd, Secretary of War, and governor of Virginia; Senator Thomas Hart Benton of Missouri; Thomas F. Marshall, Alex. K. Marshall, and Edward C. Marshall, members of Congress from Kentucky and California; Thomas L. Crittenden, Secretary of State of Kentucky; and a number of others prominent as officers in the Confederate Army, members of their State Legislatures, etc.

Through his daughters, John Preston, the emigrant was the grandfather of John Breckinridge, U. S. Senator from Kentucky, and U. S. Attorney General under President Jefferson; James Breckinridge, member of Congress from Virginia; John Brown, U. S. Senator from Kentucky, etc.; and James Brown, first Secretary of State of Kentucky, many years U. S. Senator from Louisiana, and U. S. Minister to France; and a number of distinguished professional men and beautiful women.

180. SARAH CUMMINGS, born in 1770, married John Balfour, of Scotland, and had a son, Charles, who married a Miss King, and daughter, Millicent, who married James Vance. No data of descendants.

181. MARY CUMMINGS, born in 1771, married Michael Swingle. No data of descendants.

182. JAMES CUMMINGS, born in 1773, married Mary, daughter of Captain John and Elizabeth McDonald Campbell, of Washington county. They lived at the old Cummings home near Abingdon. He was a justice of the Washington county court in 1803 and sheriff in 1827. Issue:

190. John Cummings, married Katharine Lynch.

191. Elizabeth Cummings, married Robt. R. Preston.



192. Charles Cummings, married Eliza Gibson.
193. David Cummings, married Eliza White.
194. James Cummings, Jr., died in infancy.
195. Arthur Campbell Cummings, married Elizabeth Preston.
196. Robert Cummings, d. s. p.

191. ELIZABETH CUMMINGS and Robert R. Preston had issue: I. Mary, married Joseph Campbell and had issue: Mary, Garrett and Robt. R., who married Mary Byrd Trigg, of Abingdon; II. Anne; III. Walter; IV. John; V. James, died infant; VI. Arthur, died infant; VII. Campbell, died infant; VIII. Amelia, married Robt. A. Preston and had issue: Sandy, married Elizabeth Gordon, Elizabeth, married Robt. F. Preston, Margaret, Thomas, married Florence Blair; Mary and Robert; IX. Thomas Wilson, married Mary Shelby and had Issue: Nelly Cummings, Shelby, Margaret, Elizabeth and Miriam; X. Elizabeth, married a Mr. Leyburn.

192. CHARLES CUMMINGS, married Eliza, daughter of David Gibson, of Romney, W. Va., and had issue: Campbell who married Sallie White and has a daughter, Bessie; and David, who married Lucy Clark. Chas. Cummings was admitted to the bar of Washington county in 1837.

193. DAVID CUMMINGS, married Eliza, daughter of Colonel James L. White, of "Fruit Hill," Abingdon, Va., and his wife, Margaret Preston, daughter of Colonel John Preston of "Walnut Grove." They had issue: I. James Cummings, married (1) Elizabeth Preston, and (2) Mrs. Frances Clark, nee Summers, and has issue Frances and Mary Campbell. II. Robert Cummings, married Susan Keller and has a son Arthur. III. David Cummings, Jr., born June 23, 1861. He served as deputy clerk of Washington county, 1882-1887; clerk, 1887-1897; commissioned judge of the Washington county court, Feb. 1, 1897, and recently was elected State Senator. David C. Cummings, Sr., was deputy clerk of the courts of Washington county, 1869-1871.

195. ARTHUR CAMPBELL CUMMINGS was born at old Cummings home about three miles west of Abingdon, Oct. 1, 1822.



In 1841 he was appointed a cadet at the V. M. I., from which institution he was graduated in 1844. He studied law and was admitted to the bar of Washington county in 1846. Upon the breaking out of the Mexican War he raised and was elected captain of two volunteer companies under the call for volunteers by the United States government, but neither was called into service. In March, 1847, President Polk commissioned him a captain of Company K, 11th United States Infantry. He reached Vera Cruz July 1, 1847, and was attached with his company to the command of Major Lally, whose troops were the first to begin the march on the City of Mexico. Captain Cummings was dangerously wounded in an engagement at Paso Ovejas, near the National bridge leading to the City of Mexico, and was made brevet major for gallant conduct. He was discharged at Fort Hamilton, N. Y., Sept. 1, 1848. Was appointed division inspector of the Fifth Division October 22, 1849, and colonel of the Fifth Regiment Artillery (militia) in 1858. Upon his return home he resumed the practice of law. In May, 1861, he was commissioned colonel of Virginia Volunteers and ordered to report to General T. J. Jackson at Harper's Ferry, who assigned him to the command of the 2d Regiment. He afterwards organized the 33rd Regiment and was assigned to its command, which became a part of the famous Stonewall Brigade. He commanded this regiment at the first battle of Manassas. Col. Cummings was elected to the Virginia Legislature in 1863, 1869 and 1871. In 1854 he was married to Elizabeth Preston, daughter of John M. Preston, of Seven Mile Ford, and had two children—John C. and Nellie, both of whom died unmarried.

184. MILLICENT CARTER CUMMINGS, was married Dec. 10, 1801, to John Gibson, born Jan. 1, 1775, at Winchester, Va., and died at his home near Abingdon Aug. 26, 1863. He was a justice of Washington county court in 1810 and represented the county in the Virginia Assembly in 1837. In the war of 1812 he held the rank of captain. They had issue:

197. Sarah Hopkins Gibson, married Fairman H. Preston in 1825 and had a daughter, Anne Amelia Preston, who married

David Cummings, son of Robert and Mary Campbell Cummings and had issue: Sarah, Mary and Carter.

198. Millicent Gibson, never married.

199. Jane Gibson, born in 1814, married Rev. James McChain and had issue: James and Amelia, neither of whom married.

200. Louisa Gibson. No data.

201. Charles Gibson, married Elizabeth Campbell.

202. David Gibson. No data.

203. Andrew Gibson, married Sarah Thurman and had issue: Mary, married Benj. Gildersleeve, and has issue: Virginia, married E. P. Taylor; Mary, not married; Bessie, married Rev. T. S. Russell; Nellie, married Leon Kirby; Benjamin; Grace, not married; and Basil.

204. James King Gibson, born Feb. 18, 1812. In 1834-1835 he was deputy sheriff of Washington county; was a merchant at Abingdon 1835-1840; post-master at Abingdon (a distributing office) 1838-1849, and in 1849 was appointed teller in the Abingdon branch of the Exchange Bank of Virginia, which position he held until the close of the war. In 1869 he was elected a member of the 41st United States Congress and served until March, 1871. He died March 30, 1879. He was married three times: (1) Anne Campbell; (2) Mary Jane Gibson, daughter of David and Eliza Armstrong Gibson, of Romney, W. Va. She was born in 1826 and married in 1847; (3) Eliza Vance, who bore him one son, Charles C. Gibson, who married Eugenia Preston. He had no issue by the first wife. By the second marriage there were three daughters:

Amelia Carter Gibson, born in 1848, died in 1864.

Anne Markee Gibson, born in 1851, died in 1855.

Eliza Armstrong Gibson, born in 1849, married in February, 1872, Thomas Wilson White, son of W. Y. C. White and his wife, Margaret Jane Greenway, of Abingdon, and brother of Hon. James L. White, one of the most prominent lawyers in Southwest Virginia, whose wife was a daughter of Gov. Wyndham Robertson. Thomas Wilson White was born in 1846, and while a student at the Virginia Military Institute entered the Confederate army in the famous cadet corps from that institu-

tion, and was wounded in the battle of New Market, when seventeen years of age. This wound lamed him for the remainder of his life. Thomas W. and Eliza Gibson White had issue:

a. Margaret, born in 1873, married in 1894 Arthur Ponsonby Wilmer, son of Frederick Bradford and Louisa Wilmer, of England. They lived in Richmond, Va., where Mr. Wilmer is the English consul. They have issue: Thomas Wilson, Louise Gwendolen, Eliza Frances and Frederick Ponsonby.

b. James Gibson White, born in 1875, died in infancy.

c. Mary Gibson White, born in 1877, married in 1902 James Clark Carpenter, son of W. A. and Ozella Carpenter. They have issue: Wm. Alexander and James Clark.

d. Sarah Givin White, born in 1880, married in 1909 Marvine Gorham, son of George and Ella Marvine Gorham, and has a daughter, Elizabeth Gibson.

e. Thomas Wilson White, Jr., M. D., of Roda, Va. He was married in 1909 to Lucy, daughter of J. G. and Lucy Skelton.

f. Eliza Wilson white, unmarried.

g. Gilbert Greenway White, unmarried.

186. ROBERT CUMMINGS, born May 16, 1781, married Mary, daughter of Colonel Robert and Rebecca McDonald Campbell. See Campbell Excursus.

Robert Cummings was commissioned a justice of the Washington county court Aug. 10, 1811, and was a member of the Virginia Assembly in 1826-1830. In 1834 he removed with his family to East Tennessee, where he purchased a farm on Clinch River known as "Eagle Bend." Robert and Mary Cummings had issue:

Eliza, married James Strother.

Sarah, died young.

Campbell, married Sallie Pickett.

David, married Anne Amelia Preston and had issue: Sally, Mary and Carter.

John, married a Mrs. Logan.

Charles, never married

James, never married

Descendants of Captain Thomas Carter, Jr.,  
Second Son of Captain Thomas and  
Catharine Carter

---

Carters, Hopkins, Hawleys, Worths, Browns, Davis, Stewarts,  
Whites, Jelfs, Lancasters, Popes' Linthicums Allens, Rices,  
and many others, of Virginia, North Carolina, Tennessee,  
Alabama, Kentucky, Texas, Indiana, and other states.

## Descendants of Captain Thomas Carter, Jr.

Thomas Carter, Jr., second son of Capt. Thomas and Katharine Dale Carter, born "on the 4th day of June 1672 betwn 3 & 4 aclock in y<sup>e</sup> Morn<sup>g</sup> and was Baptz<sup>d</sup> att y<sup>e</sup> new Church Aug<sup>t</sup> 5th. Capt: John Lee—M<sup>r</sup> Th: Hayne ye Lady Ann Skipworth & Eliz<sup>th</sup> Dale god par<sup>ts</sup>.", inherited after his mother's death "Barford," the Carter home on Corotoman River, where he died the last of September, 1733. He appears first in the Lancaster records in 1686 when "Tho: Carter Jun<sup>r</sup>" was a witness to a power of Attorney given by Wm. Robinson, of Belfast, Ireland, then in Virginia, to "my trusty and well beloved friend Mr. Thomas Carter of Corotoman in the County of Lancaster and Colony of Virginia." In 1696 he paid taxes on four persons; July 12, 1699, was appointed attorney for James Corneline; in 1700 probated his father's will and is mentioned in the probate as the *second son*. Dec. 12, 1705, he took the oath as a Justice of Lancaster court and served continuously from that date until May 14, 1729, nearly a quarter of a century, on the county bench. Serving with such men as Col. Robert Carter, Capt. William Ball, Richard Chichester, Henry Fleet, Thomas Lee and John Turberville. April 7, 1711, he was commissioned by Governor Spotswood a captain in the Lancaster militia; his original commission has been preserved by the family. Besides being a planter he was also a merchant, and for a number of years was connected with "King" Carter of Corotoman in the mercantile business. "King" Carter spoke of him in his will in very high terms, as follows: "Whereas Capt. Thomas Carter hath gone through a series of Business for me several years together in selling divers cargoes of Goods and upon other accounts, of whose honesty and integrity I have always had a very good opinion. It is my will that such accounts of my affairs as he can make up, be received as satisfactory from him by my Ex'tors, and he be to no trouble at law upon my account." He also directs that all his "selling goods" coming in by that shipping be de-





CAPT. THOMAS CARTER, JR.  
(Born 1672, died 1733).



SAID TO BE OLD CAPT. THOMAS CARTER HOUSE—"BARFORD."





livered to Capt. Thomas Carter to be disposed of by him with the goods already under his care. After appointing his three older sons his executors he continued, "And I do request, constitute, and appoint & make my Hon'ble & good friends & relations Mann Page, Esq., of Gloucester Co., Maj. Benj. Harrison of Charles City County, Maj. George Eskridge & Capt. George Turberville of Westmoreland County, Mr. Richard Lee of Northumberland County, & Capt. Thomas Carter of Lancaster Co., to be assistant to my executors & to be consulted and advised with upon all occasions." After dividing certain parts of his wearing apparel, as was the custom of those days, among his three older sons, he directs "& my other clothes I would have some given to my good friends Capt. Thomas Carter & Mr. John Turberville."

Besides the land inherited from his father, Capt. Thomas Carter, Jr., had grants between the years 1700 and 1722 for 1023 acres in various Northern Neck counties, and in 1712 a grant for 2,400 acres in Stafford. This latter grant, however, he seems to have disposed of before his death, but as the Stafford records for this period are gone, no record of it can be found. Sep. 12, 1706, he purchased lot No. 88 in *Queenstown*, Lancaster county. It was the second lot from Anne Street and lay between Duke and Fairfax Streets. Aug. 6, 1720, "Thomas Carter, Gent." had a deed from "John Cook Butcher" for twenty acres of land adjoining land of Edward and Henry Carter in Christ Church parish. If the old Christ Church Vestry Book could be found for that period in which Capt. Thomas Carter lived in Lancaster, I am sure it would show that he was a vestryman of that parish, for few men of his station at that time but were members of the vestry, and his two brothers who were living in the period covered by the vestry book now in existence were both vestrymen, as well as his son Dale, and his grandson Daniel.

Among the papers of the late Col. Thomas Carter, of near Williamsburg, Ky., was found a faded photograph of an old portrait, and on the back was written, "Portrait of Thomas Carter, 2nd., Lancaster, Va." No mention is made in the inventory of personal estate of Capt. Thomas Carter, Jr., of a portrait of him-

self, but he probably had presented it to one of his sons prior to his death.

"Tho: Carter Jun<sup>r</sup> & Arabella William<sup>son</sup> was Mar<sup>d</sup> ye 22<sup>d</sup> Aug<sup>t</sup>. 1695." (Prayer Book). His wife probably was a daughter of William Williamson, son of James Williamson, of Rappahannock county, and a niece of Margaret Williamson, who married Capt. William Ball, Jr., prior to 1673. The descendants of Capt. Thomas Carter, Jr., and Capt. Wm. Ball, Jr., have handed down the baptismal names of Jesse, Jeduthan, Williamson, Margaret and Arabella, which doubtless all came originally from the Williamsons. As Rev. Mr. Hayden in his genealogy of the Ball family does not mention the use of the name of Arabella by that family, I will give here an example of it I found recently in a genealogy of the Ball and Hogg families, published in The State Gazette, Point Pleasant, West Va. "Julia Ann Hogg (1 Peter, 2 Peter) married Aug. 21, 1828, Thomas Ball, son of James Ball and Lucy Hardin his wife of Virginia (early emigrants to Mason County) Rev. Wm. George officiating. To this union were born: (1) Lewis Ball, unmarried. (2) Robert Ball, married Mary Ann Somerville. (3) Mary Matilda Ball, married Samuel Somerville. (4) Frances Ball, married James Somerville. (5) Patsy Ball, married James Rice. (6) Lavenia Ball, married Green Somerville. (7) *Arabella Ball*, married Jackson Shirley. (8) Maria Ball, married James Rayburn, etc., etc."

#### WILLIAMSON AND UNDERWOOD EXCURSUS.

In the seventeenth century there were several Williamson families in Virginia of more or less prominence in the counties of Henrico, Surry, Isle of Wight, York, and Rappahannock, of whom isolated notes have appeared from time to time in various historical and genealogical publications. The family of particular interest here, and one of the more prominent ones seems to have become extinct in the male line with the death of Henry Williamson of Essex County in 1699.

A writer in the *Virginia Historical Magazine*, Vol. VI., saays that "The first Williamsons in Virginia settled in Surry, opposite Jamestown, naming the estate 'Cobham Hall' after Cobham Hall, Kent, England, the seat of the English Williamsons, and thence they spread over Virginia and North Carolina." Probably from this family came Dr. Robert Williamson, who was Burgess in 1663 from the adjoining county of Isle of Wight,

where he had grants for 3,850 acres of land in 1666; and also Mr. James Williamson (who doubtless was a brother of Dr. Robert), a Justice of the Isle of Wight court in 1646, *et seq.* This Mr. James Williamson was the ancestor of the family of interest here. He married Anne Underwood, sister of Col. Wm. Underwood, who died in Rappahannock County in 1662, and daughter of Mrs. Margaret Underwood, who married (2) Capt. John Upton, a Justice of Isle of Wight in 1627, '31, '32; Burgess in 1630, '32, '33, '39, '45 and '47; and "Mint Master General" of Virginia in 1645; died in 1652. In 1657, Mrs. Margaret Underwood Upton took a third husband in the person of Mr. Thomas Lucas, Sr., of Rappahannock, a Justice of that county in 1657, Burgess in 1658, died in 1673. Marriage contract dated in April, 1657.

Capt. John Upton in his will, prob. Isle of Wight County, Dec. 16, 1652, left his land on the north side of Rappahannock River to his step-daughters Elizabeth, Sarah, and Margaret Underwood, and Anne Underwood, now the wife of Mr. James Williamson. Also gave them 1,500 acres in Isle of Wight County, and likewise 850 acres if his son John Upton died before he reached the age of twenty-one years. About this time the Williamsons, Underwoods, and their mother, Mrs. Upton, removed to the Rappahannock land, lying in that part of Lancaster County, that in Dec., 1656, became Rappahannock County, and in 1692 Richmond County. In addition to this land, James Williamson had patents as follows: May 22, 1650, 1,150 acres; May 9, 1651, 720 acres; and May 22, 1651, 1,800 acres, on the last of which he settled, as is shown by a deed in Essex County made Dec. 1, 1697 by Wm. and Anne Tomlin for 700 acres of land on the north side of the Rappahannock, "where Mr. James Williamson formerly lived, and which was a part of a tract of 1800 acres granted to him on May 22, 1651.

In Jan., 1652, Mr. James Williamson was a Justice of the Lancaster court, and probably continued as such until his death in 1656; and in 1654 he paid taxes on seven persons. A statement in the Lancaster court records, Dec. 8, 1656, shows that "Mr. James Williamson late of this county, died intestate and administration was granted in behalf of the orphans to Mr. William Underwood, who was uncle to said orphans on the Mother's side." The record fails to name the orphans, but deeds in old Rappahannock records show that three of them were William, Margaret, and Mary, and I think it very probable that Henry Williamson of Rappahannock, who died in 1699, was another son of James Williamson, and shall treat him as such in this account. Rappahannock being cut off from Lancaster in Dec., 1656, James Williamson's Inventory of personal estate was recorded in that county. It amounted to £330 besides 38,530 pounds of tobacco, and included "a small parcell of bookes" at fifteen

shillings. He was in addition to being a planter a merchant, as is shown in a case in Baradall's Reports, which recites that "Wm. Ball, Jr., was a grandson and a heir of the mortgagor, James Williamson, Merchant, residing in Virginia, who mortgaged an estate in England by deeds dated 19th & 20th Nov., 1655."

James Williamson was a friend of John Hammond, the author of the celebrated tract "Leah & Rachel"—an account of Virginia and Maryland about 1650, and which the author dedicated to him. In 1662 William Underwood gave to his nieces Margaret and Mary Williamson a tract of 882 acres patented by him in 1658. Of the children of James and Anne Williamson I have the following: Margaret married prior to March, 1671, Capt. Wm. Ball, Jr., of Lancaster; Mary married prior to March, 1673, John Rosier, Gent., of Westmoreland; and William died prior to 1673, leaving daughters Margaret and Arabella, of whom later; and Henry died in 1699, leaving daughters Elizabeth, Katharine, and Frances.

Mar. 7, 1671, William Moseley delivered to Mr. Wm. Ball, Jr., Mr. James Williamson's patent for 1,800 acres of land dated 22 May, 1651, and the Underwood patent to Margaret and Mary Williamson for 882 acres, dated March 11, 1662. March 20, 1673, Capt. Wm. Ball, Gent., and Margaret his wife, a daughter and co-heir of Mr. James Williamson, and Anthony Bridges of Westmoreland, attorney for John Rosier, Gent., of Westmoreland, and Mary his wife, daughter and co-heir of James Williamson, sold to Charles Dacres, Clerke (Minister) of Westmoreland, 450 acres, part of a patent for 1,800 acres granted to Mr. James Williamson, dec'd, etc. They guaranteed title against themselves and the heirs of William Williamson, also dec'd.

The Ball family has an original deed from Archdale and Elizabeth Combe, of Rappahannock County, dated Nov. 2, 1675, releasing her dower in a tract of 882 acres of land given by her former husband, Maj. Wm. Underwood to his nieces, Margaret and Mary Williamson. This deed bears a seal showing the following crest: "A pelican feeding her young," encircled by the motto, "*Sic bis quos diligo.*" Rev. Mr. Hayden says that works on heraldry give this as the crest of the Norris family of Scotland. Mrs. Elizabeth Underwood Combe, may have been a Norris, and thus had the seal, or it may have belonged to some bystander. There was a Norris family in Lancaster. For descendants of Margaret Williamson Ball see "Virginia Genealogies," by Rev. Horace Hayden. There is no printed account of the Rosiers, but the Westmoreland records doubtless would give wills and deeds of this family. John Rosier, husband of Mary Williamson, was a son of John Rosier, minister, of Northampton County, who married Elizabeth daughter of John Hillier of Maryland, and died leaving a son John, Jr. His widow, Elizabeth, afterward married Anthony Bridges, clerk of Westmoreland County.



William Williamson, son of James and Ann Underwood Williamson, had a grant of 200 acres of land in Rappahannock County, March 18, 1663, and Feb. 27, 1667, "William Williamson of the county of Rapp<sup>a</sup> Planter" leased it to John Webb, who was to build a house, plant an orchard, etc. In March, 1673, he is spoken of as dead. And at a court held in Rappahannock County, June 4, 1684, "Mr. Henry Williamson exhibited an account as Guardian of Marg<sup>t</sup> & Arabella Williamson orphan Daughters of Mr. Wm. Williamson dec'd which was Exam<sup>d</sup> and made oathe to by him & Ordered recorded & vouchers filed." This Arabella Williamson I take to be the one who married Thomas Carter, Jr., in 1692. Her mother may have been a Miss White of Rappahannock County, as Arabella was a baptismal name in that family.

Henry Williamson was a justice of Rappahannock in 1680, *et seq.*, and in 1692 was Presiding Justice. At the April court, 1684, Mr. Henry Williamson was paid for the services of a man and horse impressed for five days in bringing down corn and lumber belonging to the Rapp<sup>a</sup> Indians from their fort to the River side. At the same court "Mr. Henry Williamson Did this day in open Court produce fiftysix Ells of Linen Cloath three quarters wide And Made Oath that the same was of his own Growth and Manufacture where upon this Court Ordered that Certificates thereof be Returned to the Next hone<sup>l</sup>able Assembly."

Henry Williamson was married twice. First to a daughter of Richard Loes, who was a Justice of the Lancaster court, 1652-'56, and of the first court of Rappahannock in Dec., 1656, and captain of militia. In his will, prob. July 7, 1675, he left all his land on Rappahannock and personal estate to son-in-law, Henry Williamson. Henry Williamson married second, Catharine Weekes, daughter of Abraham Weekes, vestryman of Lancaster in 1657, Justice in 1666, and later Justice of Middlesex court. In 1688 Abraham and Milicent Weekes of Middlesex, conveyed to Mr. Henry Williamson of Rappahannock County, and his wife Catharine, their daughter, a tract of land, the other half of which they had deeded to their son Francis Weekes.

March 30, 1699, "Henry Williamson of ye County of Essex in ye Colony of virginia Gent<sup>l</sup>." made his will, prob. Sept. 11, same year. He gave to each of his three daughters—Elizabeth, Katharine and Frances, ten negroes and several hundred acres of land, besides other property. The probate shows that Elizabeth Williamson had married Thomas Meriwether between the making and filing of the will.

In Rappahannock County contemporaneous with James Williamson and his children, there was another family of Williamson, who evidently were of a different social class, judging by the fact that without exception all of them from the middle of the 17th century to the 19th, made their marks in signing their wills and deeds. The first of these was



Thomas Williamson, who with Evan Davis had a grant for 900 acres in 1663. He seems to have come from York County. In 1669 Thomas X Williamson, Sr., deeded land belonging to wife Katharine's former husband, Richard Hubbell; and in 1671 he deeded land to children of son Thomas Williamson. The Essex records show the following wills of this family: James X Williamson, 1717; Joana X Williamson, deed as exec. of father, John Williamson, dec'd, 1716; John X Williamson, 1742; Wm. X Williamson, 1742; Edward X Williamson, 1748; Thos. X Williamson, 1765; Wm. X Williamson, 1775; Alice X Williamson, 1800; Thomas X Williamson, 1802; Wm. X Williamson, 1804; and across the river in Richmond County, Jonah X Williamson, deed, in 1707.

Of the sisters and brother of Anne Underwood Williamson: Elizabeth Underwood married (1) Capt. Francis Slaughter of Rappahannock County, a merchant, justice of Rappahannock in 1656; and died in that year leaving a son Francis, Jr. (2) Col. John Catlett in 1657. He was presiding justice of Rappahannock in 1665, and was killed by the Indians while defending a frontier fort near Port Royall in 1670. Col. Catlett was very wealthy. They had issue,—John, William, Thomas, Margaret, Sarah, and Elizabeth. Like her mother, Elizabeth Underwood took unto herself a third husband in the person of Rev. Amory Butler, by whom she had no issue. Margaret Underwood married about 1655-'56 Humphrey Booth, a merchant who came to Lancaster from London in 1653. He was a justice of the first court of Rappahannock in Dec., 1656, etc. They had issue, Grace and Catharine, one of whom married Robert Brooke, and a son Humphrey Booth, Jr. Sarah Underwood married a Mr. Pierce, probably Maj. Wm. Pierce of Westmoreland, who had a wife Sarah in 1668. He was a justice of that county in 1668, and died in 1702. William Underwood, only brother of Anne Williamson, was a merchant and planter in Rappahannock County, Burgess from that county in 1652, a justice of the first court in 1656, justice of Lancaster in 1652 before Rappahannock was formed, etc., etc. Died in 1662, leaving a son William, Jr.

April 24, 1728, "Thomas Carter of the County of Lancaster Gent." made his will, probated Oct. 10, 1733. He left all estate to wife Arabella during her widowhood, after which it was to be divided among his eight sons as follows: Thomas to have the home place ("Barford," the old home of the first Thomas); Peter to have the half of the King George plantation next the river—250 acres; Edward the other half; Dale to have negroes Harry and Winny, and he failing heirs to go to son Thomas Carter's son Jesse; Joseph to have negro Robin; Daniel to have negro Nanny; Charles negroes Sarah and Mary, and he failing

heirs to go to son Thomas Carter's son Thomas; James to have the "great bed and furniture above stairs" (Nov. 13, 1728, his father deeded him a negro man); Peter to have best bed and furniture below stairs; Edward another bed and furniture upstairs. Thomas to have the great Bible. All children to share alike in the remainder of his land and personal property. Peter to have the management of son Charles until he arrives at the age of twenty years, which was prior to the death of his father in 1733. Wife Arabella to be executrix, but in case of her death or remarriage then son Peter to be executor. The original will shows a fine signature and the mark of a large seal, but the wax has crumbled away. The inventory of personal estate amounted to £415. and besides the usual furniture of a planter of that class, included twelve negroes, twenty and a half ounces of silver plate, portrait of Edward Dale, and picture called Hale's New Year's Gift. He had in the book line, a large old Bible, another large Bible worth three shillings more than the first, a Common Prayer Book, History of the Bible, a small History of the Bible, The Whole Duty of Man, a Serman Book, Practice of Piety, Nelson's Justice of the Peace, and twelve other old books, and another small Bible, making a total of twenty-two volumes. He had a seal worth six shillings, which doubtless bore the family arms, and probably was the seal used by his son Joseph in 1739, as that one bore the crest and the initials "T. C."

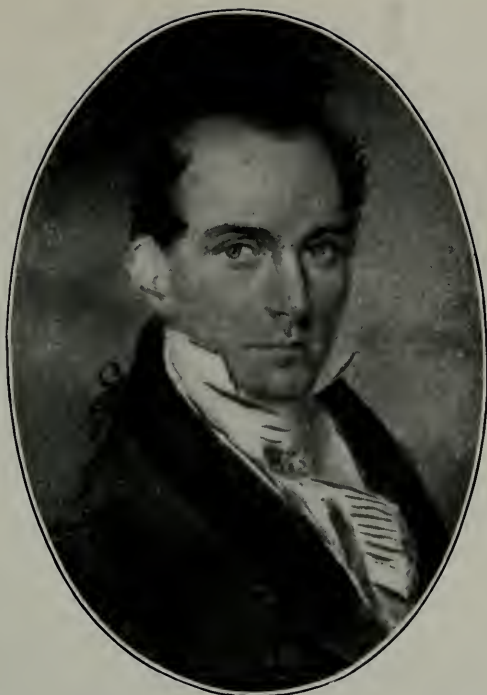
The family record of Thomas and Arabella Carter was evidently kept in one of the Bibles, as the Carter Prayer Book gives no record of births, etc., of their children. The will shows that they had eight sons as follows:

- |                               |                           |
|-------------------------------|---------------------------|
| 1. Thomas, III., died in 1735 | 5. James, died in 1747.   |
| 2. Joseph, died in 1751.      | 6. Peter, died in 1789.   |
| 3. Daniel, died in 1759.      | 7. Dale, died in 1776.    |
| 4. Edward, died in 1760.      | 8. Charles, died in 1766. |

Mrs. Arabella Williamson Carter did not marry again, and after the death of her son, Thomas, in 1735, and his wife in 1737, she took care of his two sons, Jesse and Thomas, both of whom in after years settled in Pittsylvania county and were the ancestors of that branch of the family.

## Descendants of Thomas Carter III., of Lancaster

Thomas Carter, eldest son of Capt. Thomas and Arabella Carter, born about 1696, lived and died at or near the old home on Corotoman River. He was married about 1720-1725 to Joana Miller, said to have been of a Maryland family, though there was a Miller family at that time in Lancaster, but the Lancaster marriage bonds do not contain his name. This Thomas Carter's descendants have perpetuated the Williamson-Ball names of Jesse, Juduthan, Rawleigh and Williamson more than any other branch of Arabella Williamson Carter's descendants. Sept. 28, 1730, he was granted 200 acres of land in that part of Goochland county that in 1748 became Cumberland county, and four years later another grant for 400 acres. Thomas Carter, of Christ Church parish, Lancaster made his will April 17, 1735, probated July 9, 1735. He left all his estate to wife, Joan, and after her death to his two sons, Jesse and Thomas Carter. He asked that no appraisement of his personal estate be made, but an inventory shows that he left a good lot of household goods, books, a gold ring, four negroes and seven sets of *brick moulds*, which shows that bricks were made in that part of Virginia. Joan Carter did not long survive her husband as on May 3, 1737, Mr. Thomas James was appointed guardian of Jesse and Thomas Carter, orphans of Thomas and Joan Carter. Jesse Carter was of age prior to March 10, 1748, as on that date the court made a final settlement with him for his share of the estates of his father, Thomas Carter, and his grandfather, Capt. Thomas Carter, Jr. Thomas Carter IV. was not of age until Nov. 27, 1755, but Feb. 21, 1752, the court decided in his favor a suit against his guardian, Mr. Thomas James, for his share of his father's and grandfather's estate. He then chose his brother Jesse as his guardian, and Aug. 17, 1753, Jesse Carter, as guardian of his brother, Thomas, returned to court an account for the services of two negroes belonging to Thomas.



JOHN PAYNE CARTER, ESQ., of North Carolina.  
Miniature about 1820.



"OAKLAND," PITTSYLVANIA COUNTY, VA.  
Original seat of Jesse Carter, 1782.





Thomas and Joan Carter had two sons named Thomas, as often happened in colonial days. The elder of these, born before his grandfather made his will, April 24, 1728, died about 1733-1734, and when another son was born Nov. 27, 1734, he was also christened Thomas.

9. Jesse Carter, born circa 1724-1725, died in Pittsylvania in Nov., 1811.

10. Thomas Carter, born Nov. 27, 1734, died in Pittsylvania, July 15, 1817.

#### CARTERS OF "OAKLAND," PITTSYLVANIA.

9. JESSE CARTER, appeared in the Lancaster records next after the settlement of his father's estate as, "Jesse Carter of the Parish of Christ Church, Lancaster, Schoolmaster" when on Dec. 8, 1749, he sold to Col. James Gordon 125 acres of land on Corotoman River that had descended to him from his grandfather, Capt. Thomas Carter. At this time he was unmarried, but in the next year he is said to have married Susan Satterwhite, or Satherwaite, of whose parentage no record has been located. That is a name that is found but occasionally in Virginia records, and Mr. Crozier in his *Index to Southern Pedigrees* of more than twenty thousand family histories and genealogical notes failed to find one of this family. By this marriage he had a son, Jesse, and daughters, Margaret and Frances. This wife died and Jesse Carter was married to Mary Chattin, prior to Dec. 6, 1760, when she joined him in a deed to William Griggs for their home place on Corotoman River when they were about to remove to Cumberland county. Mary Chattin was probably a daughter of Joseph Chattin, of Lancaster, who was one of the processioners of the land in the parish in 1743. She was probably connected with the Chewning family as *Chattin* Chewning was a processioner in 1747. A search of the Lancaster records for wills of Chattin and Satterwhite might throw some light on the parentage of Jesse Carter's two wives. As said before, Jesse Carter removed his family from Lancaster about 1760-1761 to his part of his father's land in Cumberland county, where they lived until 1781, when they removed to Pittsylvania, where



he was living in 1782 as the head of a family of ten whites and seventeen colored servants. In 1785 he purchased thirteen hundred acres of land lying on both sides of Bannister River, Pittsylvania, built a fine house, called the place "Oakland" and settled down for the rest of his life. This old place is now owned by his great grandson, Jesse Lawson Carter, and is situated about four miles from Chatham, the county seat. Jesse Carter of Oakland, made his will Dec. 11, 1805, probated Dec. 11, 1811. He left a fine estate in land, negroes, etc., to wife, Mary Chattin Carter, and his eight children, four of whom only shared in the residuary estate, as he had provided them their share of his property before he died. Jesse Carter had issue as follows:

11. Jesse Carter, died in 1815 in Caswell county, N. C.
12. Frances Carter, married James Hopkins of Pittsylvania.
13. Margaret, married Samuel Thompson of Pittsylvania.
14. Sarah, married Jeduthan Carter, of "Mt. View," Pittsylvania.
15. Thomas Chattin Carter, died 1820 in Pittsylvania.
16. Joseph Carter, of "Oakland," died in 1838.
17. Mary Carter, was the second wife of James Hopkins.
18. John Carter, of "Sandy River," Pittsylvania.

11. JESSE CARTER, JR., born in Lancaster county, died in Caswell county, N. C., in 1815, leaving a large estate in land, negroes and other property to his third wife and eight children. He was a soldier in the Revolution and his name appears in a list printed by Virginia in 1835 of non-commissioned officers and men of the Virginia Line during the Revolution, whose names appeared on the army register, but who had not received their bounty land. After the war he married Anne Payne, or Paine of Pittsylvania county, supposed to belong to the family of Payne of Goochland county, of which Mrs. Dolly Madison was a member, and which had a branch in Pittsylvania county. She bore him two daughters and two sons and died. He then married her sister, Elizabeth Payne, who bore him a son and daughter. After her death he was married in Caswell county, N. C., to which he had moved, to Sarah Brown on Dec. 17, 1809, who with a son and daughter survived him. In Caswell county, which adjoins Pitts-

sylvania county, Va., Jesse Carter, Jr., acquired a large estate in land and negroes and was said to be at the time of his death one of the wealthiest men in North Carolina. Is said to have left his son, Dr. Jesse Carter III., about a hundred thousand dollars in gold.

#### PAYNE AND BROWN EXCURSUS.

As I have not succeeded in getting from any of the descendants data from the Pittsylvania records that would show the parentage of Anne and Elizabeth Payne Carter, I am unable to give an account of their family; but I am reasonably sure that they were members of the Payne family of Pittsylvania, Goochland and Lancaster, which since their settlement in Virginia, has been a prominent family, taking an active part in the political life of their counties, frequently holding the various county offices, and marrying into the best families of Virginia, such as the Balls, Chichesters, Woodsons, Lees, Merrymans, Madisons, etc. Exceedingly interesting data of this family has appeared in the *Virginia Historical Magazine*, Vols. V., VI., VII., and the *William and Mary Quarterly*, Vols. II. and VI.

Sarah Brown Carter was the daughter of John Edmunds Brown and his wife Anne Bedford of Halifax County, who before the Revolution removed from Halifax to South Carolina. During the Revolution he was driven out of South Carolina by the Tories, and on his way back to Virginia decided to settle in Caswell County, N. C., where he purchased a large plantation.

Besides Sallie Brown Carter, he had issue, Nancy, who married Edmund Harper of Halifax; and sons Jethro, Bedford, and William, one of whom is said to have been the grandfather of John C. Brown, Maj.-Gen. C. S. A., and Governor of Tennessee. Jethro Brown married, May 28, 1788, Lucy Williamson, and had issue: James Williamson Brown, who married Mary A. Carter, daughter of Jesse Carter by his first wife, Anne Payne; Bedford Brown, U. S. Senator from North Carolina for a number of years, and father of the well-known physician, Dr. Bedford Brown of Alexandria, Va.; John Edmunds Brown who married his first cousin, Elizabeth, daughter of Jesse Carter by his third wife, Sarah Brown; Jefferson, William, Martha, and Elizabeth.

Jesse Carter's will, dated Sept. 30, 1815, probated in January, 1816, in Caswell county, N. C., ordered his house and lot in Petersburg, Va., sold; mentions negroes brought by his last wife Sallie Brown; gives \$500.00 to his nephew Jesse Thompson;

Directs that all debts due him from Peyton Morton (the Paynes and Mortons had intermarried), Ralph Hubbard (likewise the Paynes and Hubards), and David Thomas, Sr. be cancelled, and that Peyton Morton be permitted to live the rest of his life on the Carter Plantation where he was then living. Rest of estate to wife Sallie Brown Carter and his eight children. Son John Payne Carter and son-in-law Romulus M. Saunders and friends John H. Brown, and John P. Harrison to be his executors. He left issue as follows:

- 1st Mar. 19. Rebecca Carter, married in 1812, Hon. Romulus M. Saunders, U. S. Minister to Spain.
- 20. Mary A. Carter, married in 1818, James William-son Brown.
- 21. John Payne Carter, an attorney, died in Alabama in 1830.
- 22. Archibald Gracie Carter, an attorney, died in North Carolina.
- 2nd Mar. 23. Susan Satterwhite Carter, married Robt. Gallo-way, of North Carolina.
- 24. Dr. Jesse Carter, died in Mobile, Ala.
- 3rd Mar. 25. Elizabeth Brown Carter, married in 1827, Col. John E. Brown.
- 26. William Brown Carter, an attorney, in North Carolina.

19. REBECCA PINE CARTER, married Nov. 1, 1812, Romulus Mitchell Saunders, second son of William Saunders, Jr., and his first wife a Miss Mitchell. Wm. Saunders, Jr., was an officer in the 6th N. C. Regt. in the Rev. and one of the charter members of the Society of Cincinnati. He was also a member of the first "Provincial Congress" at Halifax, N. C. In 1794 he removed to Tennessee, where he died in 1803. Romulus M. Saunders was educated at the University of N. C., and was a prominent lawyer in that state. Was a member of the N. C. House of Commons 1815 to 1820 and was Speaker of the House for two years. Member of Congress from N. C. in 1821 to 1827, and 1841-1845.



HON. ROBERT BRADLEY HAWLEY,  
Galveston, Texas.



Attorney General of N. C. 1828, and Judge of the Supreme Court in 1835. In 1833 was President of the Commission to settle the U. S. Claims against France; and was Minister to Spain 1846-1850. Romulus and Rebecca Carter Saunders had issue: James, Franklin; Anne Pine; Rebecca; and Camillus; all of whom died unmarried except Camillus Saunders, who married Harriet Taylor, of Newport, R. I., and died without issue.

20. MARY ANNE CARTER, married July 30, 1818, James Williamson Brown, of Caswell county. He was born Feb. 18, 1789, at Yanceyville, N. C., and died in Dec., 1866, in Washington, where he was a clerk in the Treasury Department. He was educated at Chapel Hill, N. C., in 1802-'5, Wm. & Mary, Va., 1807-'9, and after leaving college traveled extensively in Europe. He suffered financial reverses and spent the last twenty-five years of his life in the Treasury Department at Washington. J. W. and Mary Carter Brown had issue as follows:

27. John Payne Brown, settled in Des Moines and left descendants there.
28. Lelia Brown, married a Judge Talbot of Shreveport, La., a wealthy planter and attorney. They had a son, Pinkney Talbot, died in the Confederate army; and a daughter, Mary, married a Mr. Cagle.
29. Susan Carter Brown, born Feb. 18, 1825.
30. Lafayette Brown, died of tuberculosis at St. Paul, Minn., in 1864. In 1860 he was Lt. Commander of the U. S. sloop Powhatan on the west coast of Africa hunting violators of the slave trade laws. He married Julia Carusi, daughter of an Italian musician of note, sister of Eugene and Nathaniel Carusi, Attorneys at Law, Washington, D. C.
31. Mary A. Brown, youngest daughter, died of tuberculosis at age of 20.

29. SUSAN CARTER BROWN, born Feb. 18, 1825, Caswell Co., N. C., died Sept. 27, 1867, Memphis, Tenn. While visiting her uncle, Dr. Pinkney Bethel, at Memphis, she met and married Joseph Henry Hawley, September 27, 1843. Joseph Henry Haw-



ley, born at Louisville, Ky., Nov. 7, 1820, died at his home three miles from Memphis, August 4, 1857. He was a son of Hezekiah Hawley, and his first wife Mrs. Malinda McConnell, daughter of Richard Finley, an early settler of Kentucky. Hezekiah Hawley (born at Bridgewater, Conn., Feb. 18, 1782, died at Memphis, March 1, 1859), an attorney at law, settled in Kentucky soon after 1800, where he practiced law and was on the bench at Louisville for a number of years. He owned and built the famous mansion and race course seven miles out of the city known as "Wood-lawn."

#### HAWLEY EXCURSUS.

The Hawley family has been fully written up by Mr. Elias Hawley in a large tome, "The Hawley Record." The English ancestry of this family is expounded back to 1006 A. D., with illustrations and coats-of-arms. The first to come to America was Mr. Joseph Hawley, who resided at Stratford, Connecticut, as early as 1629. He was the first town recorder of that place as well as magistrate. He owned several thousand acres of land in and around Stratford, and was returned to the General Assembly as a Deputy twenty-nine times between the years 1658-1687. His wife was Katharine Birdseye. Their eldest son, Samuel Hawley, was also a large land owner and farmer, and succeeded his father as a member of the General Assembly, being returned twenty-three times. He was a first settler of the town of Derby. He was twice married, his first wife, Mary, being a granddaughter of Governor Welles; and the second wife, Patience (widow of Lieut. John Hubbell), was a daughter of Isaac Nicholls, and granddaughter of Sergeant Francis Nicholls, through whom this family claims descent from King Robert Bruce. (See "Sergeant Francis Nicholls," by Walter Nicholls).

Stephen Hawley, son of Samuel and Patience, settled at New Milford, Conn., where he owned a thousand acres of land and a fulling mill. He also has to his credit many civic services. His wife, Mary DeForest, was a descendant of the famous Huguenot, Jesse DeForest, who brought over the first Walloon emigrants to New York City; and also of Capt. Benj. Blagge. (See N. Y. Archives, Riker's History of New Harlem, and Baird's Huguenot Emigration to America.) Stephen and Mary Hawley had a son Hezekiah, who married Sarah, daughter of Daniel Phelps, and traces back to William Phelps, who came over in the "Mary & John" in 1630, and settled at Dorchester, Mass. This William Phelps was a member of the Massachusetts Assembly, was governor for a year of the new Colony of Connecticut, with a commission from the government of Massachusetts,



SUE MURRAY HAWLEY,  
Wife of Maj. John Calvin Oakes, U. S. Eng.



and was a founder and first settler of the town of Windsor, Conn. See Judge Oliver Phelps' "History of the Phelps Family." Daniel Phelps was also a descendant of Edward Griswold, an original settler and principal promoter of the town of Clinton, Conn., originally called Kenilworth, after his birthplace in England; a member of the General Court of Connecticut, etc. Also of Daniel Horsford, and William Thrall, both first settlers of Connecticut.

Hezekiah and Sarah Phelps Hawley had a son Joseph Chrysostom, who was a soldier during the Revolutionary War, and was in the battles of Flat Bush, White Plains, Germantown, and Monmouth, and spent the winter at Valley Forge. His wife was Amy Bradley, daughter of Griffin and Mabel Bradley of New Haven, descendants of first settlers of that place. They had three sons and six daughters, the third son being Hezekiah Hawley, who removed to Kentucky. Copies of wills, marriage records, war records and other records of this family are possessed by Mrs. Short Willis of Washington, D. C., and are on file among the archives of the General Society D. A. R.

Joseph Henry and Susan Carter Brown Hawley, of Memphis, had issue:

(1) Robert Bradley Hawley, studied law under Judge Bowman of Louisiana, and later settled in Galveston, Texas, but did not practice there; instead he opened a commission house and became largely interested in sugar plantations in Louisiana and Cuba. He was twice a member of Congress from Texas and refused a third term. Dec. 11, 1878, he married Mary Drake Rice, and to them was born one child,—Susan Murry Hawley, on Oct. 22, 1879. May 2, 1902, she married Maj. John Calvin Oakes of the U. S. Engineers stationed at Galveston. Mrs. Oakes was one of the most beautiful women of Galveston, and her untimely death in August, 1908, was a great shock to her wide circle of friends. She left two sons, Hawley and John Calvin, Jr.

(2) Lucie Malinda Hawley, born Jan. 4, 1854, married Mr. Green Williams, a wealthy capitalist of Memphis, and has one son, Marion Williams.

(3) Frank Lafayette, born Nov. 1, 1857, died unmarried, in San Antonio Jan. 27, 1884.

(4) Joseph Henry Hawley, Jr., born in Memphis April 20, 1846. Appointed a cadet at the Naval Academy by President Johnson, but in the fall of 1867 resigned at the earnest request of his mother

when she was dying. Later engaged in business in Louisville, and about 1875 removed to St. Louis, where he was in newspaper work. In 1880 he was Chief Clerk of the Missouri House of Representatives, and as a mark of esteem and appreciation that body presented him with a handsome gold watch. Still later removed to Galveston where he is a member of the firm of Currie & Hawley, engaged in the export trade with Mexico. Mr. Hawley has a most interesting and charming personality and a wide circle of friends and acquaintances. He is in great demand as an after dinner speaker, not only in his own city, but is often called upon to represent Galveston's various industries, etc., at distinguished gatherings in all parts of the U. S. and Mexico. Feb. 22, 1870, Joseph H. Hawley was married in Christ Church, Louisville, by Rev. Dr. Craik, to Sarah Anne Brown, daughter of Chastaine William Scott Brown, of Louisville, and his wife Rebecca Mary Debb. He was a son of William and Nancy Scott Brown, who removed to Kentucky early in the nineteenth century from Culpeper Co., Va.

Joseph H. and Sarah B. Hawley had issue a daughter and son,—Mary Carter and John Henry.

Mary Carter Hawley, born at La Grange, Ky., Dec. 23, 1871, like her cousin, Sue Murry Hawley, was one of the belles of Galveston, and on the 28th of March, 1894, became the bride of Short A. Willis, son of Richard Short and Narcissa Worsham Willis, of Galveston. Mr. Willis is a graduate of Princeton, and now a retired banker and merchant, living in Washington, where he built a beautiful home in the Spanish style of architecture on Nineteenth street. He is a member of the Princeton Club of New York, and the Metropolitan and Chevy Chase Clubs, Washington. Mrs. Willis is Librarian General of the D. A. R., member of the Colonial Dames of Connecticut, Connecticut Historical Society, Connecticut Red Cross Society, Daughters of Founders and Patriots Club of Washington, Washington Women's Club, Washington Society of Fine Arts, Washington Colonial Dame Club, National Geographical Society, American Historical Association, the Stonewall Jackson Chapter U. D. C. at Washington, etc. Mr. and Mrs. Willis had





JOSEPH HENRY HAWLEY, ESQ.,  
Galveston, Texas.



three children, Olive Elizabeth, Richard Short, and Henry Hawley.

John Henry Hawley, born Oct. 21, 1873, at La Grange, Ky., is a cotton broker at Galveston. March 5, 1898, he married Sarah Ball Davis, daughter of Waters S. and Sarah Allen Davis, of Galveston. They have two children, John Henry, Jr., and Sarah Anne.

21. JOHN PAYNE CARTER, eldest son of Jesse Carter, of Caswell, N. C., born in 1797, died at the age of thirty-three, Jan. 4, 1830, at the home of his cousin, Judge A. F. Hopkins, Huntsville, Alabama, after a long and painful illness. He was graduated in 1815 from Princeton with the degree of A. B., and was a member of the famous old Cleosophic Society of that college. After leaving Princeton he studied law at the Law School of Judge Archibald DeBow Murphy, at "The Hermitage," Alamance County, N. C., and later married the Judge's only daughter, after which they removed to the Carter plantation, "The Oaks," formerly in Caswell County, but then in Davie County. He was associated with his father-in-law, Judge Murphy, in some scheme for the improvement of the interior of the country, by which they lost heavily. After this John Payne Carter removed to Huntsville, Alabama, and entered into the practice of law with his cousin, Judge Arthur F. Hopkins. He had not removed his family from North Carolina when he died in 1830. The members of the bar assembled and passed resolutions of respect to his memory, which they directed to be published and spread upon the minutes of the next session of the Circuit Court. They resolved that "in testimony of their regret for the death of their esteemed brother, John P. Carter, Esq., and as evidence of their respect for his integrity of character, urbanity of manner, and profound legal attainments (they) will wear crape on the left arm for thirty days." Nov. 1, 1895, Judge Robt. P. Dick, United States judge of the Western District of North Carolina, writing to Judge A. M. Aiken, Danville, Va., a grandson of John P. Carter, about his grandfather and great grandfather, said in part as follows: "The letters called up vivid recollections of conversations I had forty or fifty years ago with my father—

which fully correspond with Judge Turner's estimate of your great grandfather (Judge Murphy) and Judge Ruffin. My father had a very high estimate of the intellect and genius of Judge Murphy as the most highly gifted man he had ever known. That his intellectual resources were marvelous—ready for any company and equal to any occasion—genius of the highest order. My father often told me of a speech made by Judge Murphy at Randolph Court, and said for manner, style and intellectual force it had never been excelled in forensic eloquence in any age. It electrified the audience into breathless silence and admiration. My father's conversations filled my memory with pleasant reminiscences of your grandfather, John Paine Carter, and grandmother, Cornelia Murphey. I have heard him say that when married they were the handsomest bridegroom and bride in the State. He told me that your grandfather was a courtly gentleman and quite an orator at the bar, and highly gifted with conversational accomplishments and social qualities. I remember your grandmother and the two little girls and boy in her home."

Judge Aiken owns a very handsome miniature of his grandfather, John Paine Carter,—see illustration. The beautiful miniature of his wife, Cornelia Murphey Carter, was stolen by one of Sherman's soldiers, from her granddaughter, Miss Cornelia M. Worth, of Wilmington, now Mrs. George Reade French. Mrs. French writes as follows of this incident: "I have a miniature of my grandfather, John Paine Carter; it belonged to my mother, while the miniature of his wife was in possession of Judge Aiken's mother until a few months before the close of the Civil War, when I was on a visit to my aunt and there saw it for the first time. I was so impressed with its beauty, that I begged her to allow me to bring it home with me that the other members of the family might see how lovely their grandmother was. It was painted on ivory, and was in a gold case made into a large oblong locket, with gold beading around it and a little ring to suspend it by on a chain. We were refugeeing near the town of Fayetteville, N. C., on the line of Sherman's march, and I had the exquisite torture of seeing it



MRS. JOSEPH H. HAWLEY (née Sarah A. Brown), Galveston, Texas.

MRS. SHORT A. WILLIS (née Mary Carter Hawley), Washington.

MR. JOHN HENRY HAWLEY, Galveston, Texas.

RICHARD AND HENRY WILLIS,

OLIVE ELIZABETH WILLIS.





taken away by a very rough soldier. I implored him to take the case and leave us the picture, but he said it would grace his northern home and he wanted it. My grandfather's was in a black case and did not appeal to him, this is why we have it now. The beautiful one of grandmama is, I expect, in the Atlantic Ocean, for the "Bummers" (Sherman's) took their stolen plunder gathered all the way from Columbia to Fayetteville, and shipped it by the steamer *Mary Lyon* to New York, and she foundered off the Jersey coast or Cape Hatteras. I have always hoped that miniature that awful soldier got was among the articles shipped. I was so deadly afraid of those terrible men I could not put up the fight for the picture I would now. I can recall now how my heart died within me when I saw the box in his hands containing all of mother's and cousin's jewelry. This cousin was visiting us at the time and had a large collection of fine and valuable jewels which had been sent her by her father, Peter Umstead Murphey, son of Judge Murphey, a captain in the United States Navy before the war, but who had resigned and entered the Confederate Navy. The box in which we concealed the jewelry and miniatures was a small, beautiful tea chest made from a root of olive wood from the Mount of Olives, in Jerusalem, and had been given to Uncle Umstead by an old merchant in the town of Jerusalem, who was very fond of him, he having spent some time there when he was a midshipman on a cruise in the Mediterranean. Had the soldier known a rare thing he would have kept the chest also, but we found it in the yard toward evening, and carefully hid it from the thousands who overrun our home for three long days. I have the chest now with its silver plate marked 'Gethsemane.'"

On Thursday, January 4, 1821, John Paine Carter and Cornelia Anne Murphey (born April 20, 1806) were married at "The Hermitage." She was the eldest daughter of Judge Archibald DeBow Murphey and his wife, Jane Armistead Scott. They had issue three children:

32 Jane Rebecca Carter, born Nov. 5, 1821; died Aug. 22, 1882.

33. Archibald Murphey Carter, born July 23, 1824; died Oct., 1888.

34. Mary Elizabeth Jesse Carter, born Oct. 1, 1827; died Dec. 31, 1896.

32. JANE R. CARTER, married on Feb. 17, 1846, at "Eagle Falls," Rockingham county, N. C., Benjamin Wilson Aiken, an attorney at law of Madison, N. C. He was born May 19, 1821, at his family home, "Somerset," Cumberland county, Va., and died June 15, 1851. Their son, Judge Aiken, of Danville, has a fine portrait of his father, and another descendant who lives out of touch with a photographer has the companion portrait of Jane Rebecca Carter. They had issue: (1). Martha H. Aiken, born Dec. 12, 1846, married Oct. 15, 1867, Chas. P. Mallett, of Fayetteville, N. C., and had issue: Margaret Wright Mallett, married R. L. Holmes, a Wilmington, N. C., merchant; Jane Carter Mallett, married Harry Overman, a lawyer of Salisbury, N. C., and brother of Senator Overman of North Carolina; Wilson Aiken Mallett married and lives at Fayetteville; and Marion Alexander Mallett, unmarried. (2). Judge Archibald Murphey Aiken, an attorney, who has been on the bench for the past twenty years, at Danville, Va. He was born Aug. 9, 1848, and married on Dec. 14, 1881, to Mary Ella Yates, of Danville. They have one son, Archibald, Jr., who was graduated from the University of Virginia in 1910. (3). Benjamin Wilson Aiken, Jr., born July 18, 1850, died in Houston, Texas, March 30, 1899, unmarried.

33. ARCHIBALD MURPHEY CARTER, only son of John and Cornelia Carter, was a shoe merchant. He married Virginia Esombert, of Wilmington, N. C., by whom he had three children: (1). Augustus Esombert, who died in 1910, like his mother and father, of tuberculosis. (2). Cornelia Worth, married a Mr. Hundley and died leaving a son, Thomas Hundley, now in the United States Army or Navy—lost sight of; and daughters, Olive and Mattie. (3). Martha.

34. MARY ELIZABETH JESSIE CARTER, youngest daughter of John Paine Carter, married June 26, 1845, Barzilla Gardner Worth, in Ashboro, Randolph county, N. C. They lived for a couple of years in New Salem, N. C., where Mr. Worth was a



A. M. AIKEN, JR.



JUDGE A. M. AIKEN, Danville, Va.





merchant, then four or five years in Ashboro, where he was in the same business, and finally settled in the fall of 1853 in Wilmington, where for more than half a century Mr. Worth was one of the leading merchants, ship owners, manufacturers, etc., of that city. He died Nov. 19, 1910, in the eighty-ninth year of his age. The papers of his home city were filled with glowing tributes to his life and memory, too long to reproduce here. From that of Mr. James Sprunt, I take the following brief extracts: "The words are recalled (a glowing tribute to Henry Clay), upon the demise on yesterday of one of his devoted contemporaries, our venerable and beloved fellow citizen, B. G. Worth, at the ripe age of eighty-eight and a half years, whose honored career, a living epistle, known and read of all men, has been for more than half a century a benediction upon the people of Wilmington; for this man, like Enoch of old, walked with God and was not, for God took him to Himself.

"Pre-eminent as a ship owner in the maritime affairs of our port in antebellum times, when nearly a hundred vessels lined our busy wharves or waited at anchor in our streams, he lived through peace and war, through pestilence and famine, to peace again, always abounding in the work which had been given him to do, and which he did so well that his labor has not been in vain.

"He was the last survivor of more than fifty old time merchants of Wilmington of 1856, eminent among whom were the intrepid spirits who had builded the Wilmington and Weldon railroad. 'A galaxy of moral excellence the most perfect, of intellectual ability the most eminent, of fidelity the most unwavering,' in the annals of the Cape Fear.

"Closely identified with our civil and religious development, since the date mentioned until his death, his patriotic spirit, his guiding hand, his consecrated devotion, have been manifest in the public life."

#### WORTH EXCURSUS.

The following is taken from the "Biographical History of North Carolina," by Capt. S. A. Ashe, Vol. III.:

"Mr. Barzillai Gardner Worth was born June 26, 1822, at Center, in Guilford County, twelve miles from Greensboro, N. C. His ancestors were

all of English extraction, and were Friends, being followers of Fox. William Worth, the first of the name to come to America, fled from England in 1662 to escape religious persecution, and landing in Massachusetts, he settled on the Island of Nantucket, where in 1665 he married Sarah Macy, whose father, Thomas Macy had come to Massachusetts in 1640. Wm. Worth was the first justice of the peace of Nantucket, being commissioned by Governor Andrea, and in 1675 he was clerk of the court, and three years later was recorder and assistant justice of the colony, and in 1680 served as a clerk of the Admiralty. He attained a great age and died in 1723. Barzillai Worth's grandfather, Capt. Daniel Worth, at first followed the sea, and was captain of a Nantucket Whaling ship, and made five long voyages from his island home. When thirty years of age, however, in 1769, he emigrated to North Carolina and purchased land near the Friends' settlement, in the vicinity of Guilford Court House, and there reared his family, dying in 1830. One of his sons, Dr. David Worth, married Eunice Gardner, and purchased a plantation at Center, a neighborhood which took its name from the Friends' Meeting House nearby. He was born in 1776, and died in 1844. He had a family of twelve children, of whom Governor Jonathon Worth was the third and oldest to reach maturity, and Barzillai the youngest." Dr. David Worth was a member of the North Carolina Legislature in 1820, '22, and '23; and his son, Dr. John Milton Worth, a member of the State Senate in 1842, while his third son, Jonathon Worth, was Governor of the State.

B. G. and Mary E. Carter Worth had issue:

(1). David Jonathon Worth, born March 9, 1846, died April 23, 1846.

(2). Archibald Carter Worth, born Aug. 29, 1847.

(3). Cornelia Murphey Worth, born Feb. 10, 1849.

(4). William Elliott Worth, born Dec. 21, 1850.

(5). Mary Jane Worth, born Sept. 13, 1852.

(6). Eunice Virginia Worth, born Aug. 26, 1854.

(7). Joseph Barzilla Worth, born Oct. 16, 1856.

(8). Julia Ada Worth, born Sept. 22, 1864.

(2). ARCHIBALD CARTER WORTH, is a graduate of Princeton, and now a commission merchant at 434 Greenwich Street, New York City. Dec. 9, 1869, he married Elizabeth Anderson, of Fayetteville, N. C., and has issue: Wm. Anderson Worth, cashier of Appomattox Trust Co., Petersburg, Va., married Lutie Bernard; Barzillai Gardner Worth, a graduate of Stephens In-



Mr. B. G. Worth.



Mrs. Mary E. Carter Worth.



For 40 years the  
Home of Mr. & Mrs. B. G. Worth  
Wilmington, N. C.



stitute, Hoboken, and is now an electrical engineer in New York; Dr. Archibald Carter Worth, a homeopathic physician, of Albany, N. Y.; Frederick Clarkson Worth, a mechanical engineer, Cresskill, New Jersey; George French; and John Browning Worth, both now students at college. They had daughters: Elizabeth, wife of Walter Stillman Tennefly, N. J.; Jessie Nemans; Margaret Wright, and Eunice.

(3). CORNELIA MURPHEY WORTH, married Nov. 28, 1872, George Reade French, of the firm of George R. French & Sons, wholesale and retail shoe merchants of Wilmington. They have no issue.

(4). WILLIAM ELLIOTT WORTH, is a manufacturer of ice and cotton seed oil at Wilmington. He married Nettie Shey, of Brooklyn, and has no issue.

(5). MARY JANE WORTH, married W. J. Woodward, a business man of Fayetteville, N. C. (now dead). They had issue: Charles Worth; Marion; Eugene; Isabella C., wife of Arthur F. Bowen, of Raleigh; Mary Clara, wife of John Hazlehurst, of Wilmington; Cornelia; Eunice; Elizabeth, and Emma. The sons are in business in Wilmington.

(6). EUNICE VIRGINIA WORTH, married Jacob Weller, a manufacturer of canned goods at Cincinnati. They have issue: Mary Ida, wife of Starr Walter; Barzillai Worth, married Della Sowls; Arthur Douglass Weller.

(7). JOSEPH B. WORTH (deceased), was an ice manufacturer at Petersburg, Va. He married Grace Brink and had issue: Jos. B., Jr., Wm. Hoffer, and Masie B., wife of John James Jones, of Craddock & Jones, tobacconists of Petersburg.

(8). JULIA ADA WORTH, married Wm. Graham Hessivy and had one daughter, Gladys Murphey Hessivy, of Wilmington.

22. ARCHIBALD GRACIE CARTER, second son of Jesse Carter, of Caswell, by his first wife, Anne Payne, was an attorney and planter. He has a grandson, Mr. W. F. Carter, a lawyer living



at Mt. Airy, N. C., but I have not succeeded in getting an account of his grandfather's family.

23. SUSAN SATERWHITE CARTER, eldest child of Jesse Carter, by his second wife, Elizabeth Payne, married Robert Galloway, a very wealthy tobacco planter of "Eagle Falls," near Rockingham City, N. C. No other data of her or her descendants.

24. DR. JESSE CARTER, the second child and only son of Jesse Carter, of Caswell, by his second wife, Elizabeth Payne, born in July, 1807 in Caswell, N. C., died in Dec., 1884, in Mobile, Alabama. He took a bachelor's degree from Chapel Hill N. C., and then went to Philadelphia for a medical course, where he was graduated with distinction in 1830, after which he was resident physician at the Philadelphia Alms House for some time. In 1833 he was appointed by the governor as physician at Fort Morgan, Alabama, and settled in Mobile for the practice of his profession. In 1835 he was married to Mary Louise Kennedy, daughter of Dr. Wm. E. Kennedy, a prominent early physician of Mobile, and connected with the fine old French families of Bienville, D'Olives and Bodin, who held large grants of land in Alabama from the French crown, a part of which is now owned by the children of Dr. Carter. Dr. Jesse and Mary L. Carter had issue: I. William Arthur, born in 1836, of whom later; II. Susan V. died a few years ago unmarried; III. Cecil, born July 17, 1842, died June 8, 1903, unmarried. At the beginning of the Civil War he remarked that it had been said that this was a rich man's war and a poor man's fight, and that so far as he was concerned he would disprove it, so served throughout the war as a private in the Mobile cadets of the 3rd Alabama Regiment, Confederate States America, refusing promotion several times. After the war he lived most of the time on his beautiful plantation near Mobile. IV. Mary E., still living in Mobile. V. Jesse Carter, living in New York City, unmarried. VI. Florence, living in Mobile, unmarried. VII. Braxton Emerson, born in 1846, died May 9, 1909, in Mobile, unmarried. A few years ago Col. J. H. Hawley, of Galveston, Texas, paid a visit to his cousin, the Misses Carter of Mobile, and wrote a glowing account of his delightful visit with these lovely old ladies



DR. JESSE CARTER,  
Mobile, Alabama.



and of their charming personality, that I regret I have not at hand to reproduce here.

I. WILLIAM ARTHUR CARTER, D. D., is a Presbyterian minister and brilliant classical scholar, living at Columbia, S. C. At the beginning of the war he was a private in the Woodruff Rifles of the 31st Alabama Regiment and later became a chaplain. March 21, 1864, he was married to Agnes Law Quigley, by whom he had three sons and two daughters: (1). William Alonzo Carter, born Jan. 12, 1865, a lawyer, and now on the bench at Tampa, Florida. He married in 1890 Sarah Randolph and has issue: John Arthur Shirley and Wm. A., Jr. (2). Jesse Adger, born Feb. 12, 1866, d. s. p. (3). Curtis Braxton Carter, born Oct. 15, 1867, at Columbia, S. C. He is now a specialist in diseases of the eye, ear and throat at 105 West Seventy-first street, New York City. He married Elizabeth Swazy Miller, and has one daughter, Betty Miller Carter. (4). Mary Agnes Carter, born May 12, 1870, died July 1, 1891. (5). Edith Lee Carter, born July 18, 1874, married Charles Marion Woolfork and has issue Carter and Charles Marion, Jr.

25. ELIZABETH BROWN CARTER, eldest child of Jesse Carter by his third wife, Sallie Brown, married in 1827 her cousin, Dr. John Edmonds Brown, a leading physician at Yanceyville, N. C. He was a member of the North Carolina Legislature for two sessions. They had issue: I. Col. John E., Jr., a colonel in the Confederate Army, and after the war an eminent attorney at Charlotte, N. C. He married Miss Laura Morrison, a sister of the second wife of General Stonewall Jackson, who survives him. No issue. II. William Carter Brown, M. D., of Mocksville, N. C. His wife was Anne Carter. No further data. III. Maj. Thomas Jethro Brown, a major in the Confederate Army, and after the war an attorney at Winston-Salem, N. C. His wife was Delphine Hall, of Mobile. IV. Sallie Carter Brown, married Emerson Hall of Mobile, and lived on the old Brown plantation, "Ingleside," Lincoln county, N. C. They have six children. No further data. V. Jessie Carter Brown, married J. M. McAllister, a capitalist, of St. Paul, Minn. No issue.

26. WILLIAM BROWN CARTER, youngest son of Jesse Carter, of Caswell, born July 15, 1814, died March 4, 1886. He was a graduate of the University of North Carolina and took a law course at the University of Virginia, but preferred the life of a planter on his plantations at Madison, Hiberna and at Mt. Pleasant, Rockingham county, N. C., to the practice of law. Dec. 12, 1838, he was married to Eliza Galloway at "Spring Garden," the old Galloway home in Rockingham county. They had issue: I. Mary Galloway Carter, born Aug. 16, 1840, died Dec. 4, 1909. II. Sarah Brown Carter, born Feb. 8, 1842. III. Robert Galloway Carter, born March 16, 1844, died July 20, 1844. IV. William Brown Carter, born Sept. 8, 1845, living now at Winston-Salem, N. C. He was a Confederate soldier; and Dec. 12, 1872, married Danetta Hall, of Mobile. They have issue: Delphine Hall; Betty Galloway, married a Mr. Woodruff; Etta Hall; Mary Galloway, and Willie Euphrazine Carter. V. Jesse Carter, born Jan. 29, 1848, married Etta Vogln, of Salem, and has issue: William, Emma, Jesse and Robert. VI. Eliza Galloway Carter, born Sept. 5, 1850, married Dr. B. W. Montane, a Presbyterian minister, and has issue: Mary Galloway, William Carter and Alice. VIII. Thomas Franklin Carter, born April 25, 1853, died March 13, 1804. Married Agnes Hunt, of Milton, N. C.

#### CARTERS OF "OAKLAND"—HOPKINS BRANCH.

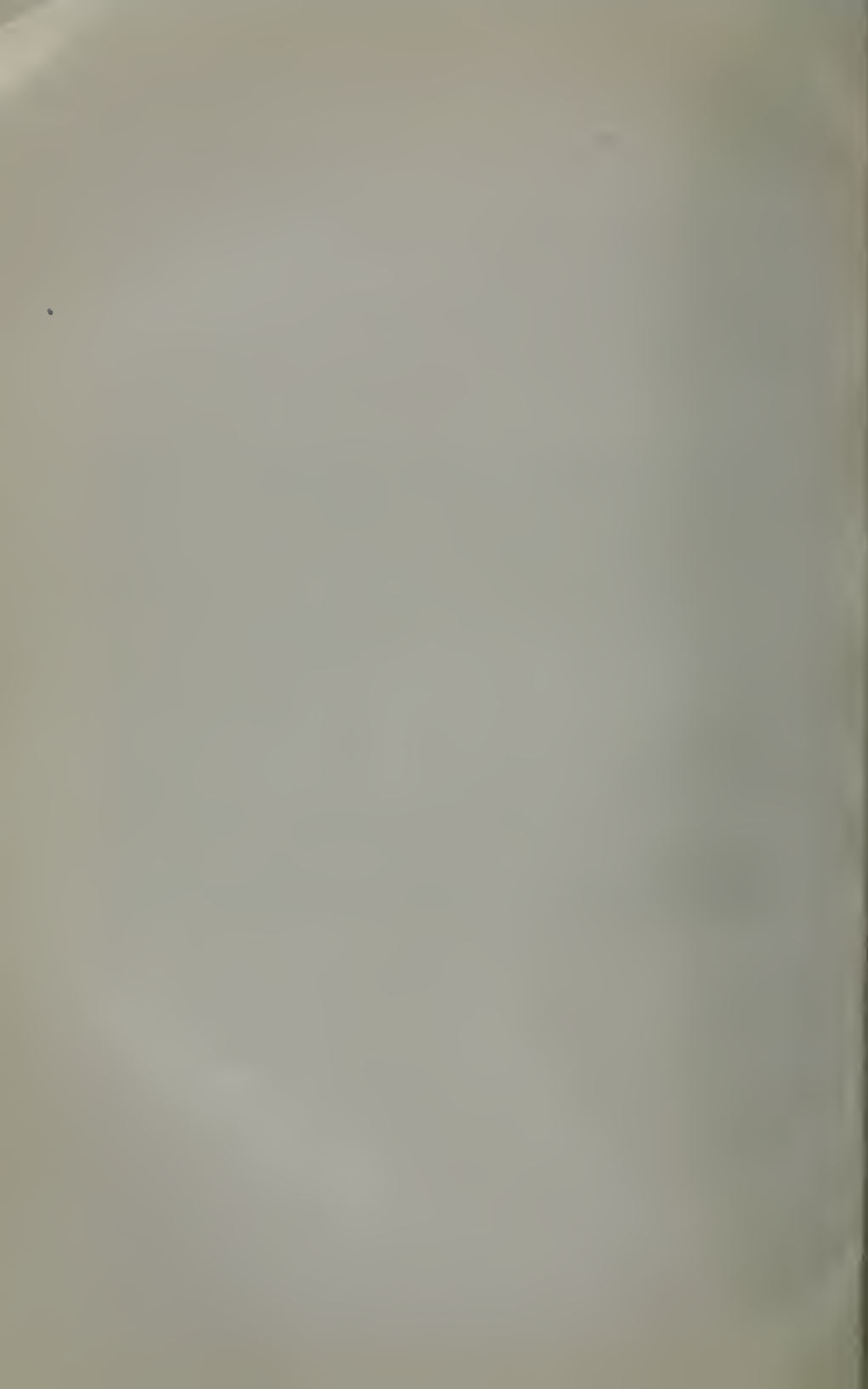
12. FRANCES CARTER, daughter of Jesse Carter, of "Oakland," it is said by his first wife, married October 23, 1793, James Hopkins of Pittsylvania county, Va. He was a son of Arthur Hopkins, Jr., and his wife, a Miss Jefferson, said to have been a cousin of President Jefferson, and supposed to have been a daughter of Field Jefferson, of Lunenburg county, Va., but the Jefferson records of this county have not been searched to verify this. Arthur Hopkins, Jr., was a son of Dr. Arthur and Elizabeth Pettus Hopkins, of Goochland.





HOME OF DR. JESSE CARTER,  
Mobile, Alabama—1830.





## HOPKINS EXCURSUS.

From Brown's "The Cabells & Their Kin," and Woods' "History of Albemarle County," we get the following facts regarding the Hopkins family.

Dr. Arthur Hopkins, a highly educated physician, with a degree from Edinburgh, was born in New Kent County, Va., about 1690, and married in the same county about 1715 Elizabeth Pettus, a granddaughter of "Col. Thomas Pettus, who settled in Virginia in 1640, who descended from Sir John Pettus, one of the founders of Virginia." In 1731, "Arthur Hopkins of St. Paul's Parish, Hanover County, Virginia, physician," purchased a tract of land in Goochland County, and soon after removed to that county. In 1737 he was commissioned a Justice of the county court, and in 1739-'41 High Sheriff; he was a vestryman of St. James parish, and in 1752 commissioned by Governor Dinwiddie, Colonel of the County Militia—original commission is now owned by Dr. Arthur Hopkins Rice of Mississippi. Dr. Hopkins purchased other land in Goochland, and between 1734 and 1766 he had grants for more than four thousand acres of land in Albemarle County, in which county his will, dated May 31, 1765, was probated March 12, 1767. He was survived by wife, Elizabeth, and sons and daughters: Samuel, John, Arthur, William, Dr. James, Lucy, wife of George Robinson of Pittsylvania; Mary, wife of Col. Joseph Cabell, and Isabella, unmarried. Interesting accounts of these sons and daughters and their descendants, many of whom are among the most distinguished persons of this country, will be found in the two books mentioned.

James and Frances Carter Hopkins had issue, one son, after the birth of whom the mother died:

35. Arthur Francis Hopkins, born Oct. 18, 1794, in Pittsylvania county, Va., died in the spring of 1865, at Mobile, Ala.

In a year or two after the death of his first wife, James Hopkins married her sister, Polly Carter, daughter of Jesse and Mary Chattin Carter, of Oakland. They had issue several children of whom but two grew to maturity:

36. Robert Carter Hopkins, d. s. p.

37. Reuben Hopkins, who was the heir of his uncle and Aunt Jeduthan and Sarah Carter, of "Mt. View," Pittsylvania. For a number of years he was cashier of a bank in Danville, Va., but after his second marriage he sold his plantation and servants and removed to a western non-slave-holding State, where he was unfortunate in his investments. His first wife was a native of

Pittsylvania, and is said to have had a daughter who now has descendants in Danville. His second wife was a northern lady who was teaching in Virginia, and by this marriage there was a son, Holmes, and daughters, Emma, Elizabeth, now a teacher in the public schools of Baltimore, and Cornelia, who married a Mr. Barnes, and is now a widow. The three sisters now live in Baltimore on Linden Avenue.

35. ARTHUR FRANCIS HOPKINS, was graduated at an early age from Chapel Hill, N. C., and then read law with the distinguished lawyer, William Leigh, of Virginia. April 6, 1815, Arthur Francis Hopkins was married to Pamela Thorpe Moseley, of Bedford county, Va. She was born near the foot of the Peaks of Otter, Feb. 8, 1800, and was the daughter of Arthur Moseley and his wife, Pamela Thorpe, who was the widow Crump when married to Mr. Moseley. Arthur Moseley had sons Dr. Bennett Williamson Moseley, of Lynchburg, and Jack Moseley, who married and removed to a plantation in Alabama or Mississippi. Judging by the name Arthur and the spelling of the surname, the Bedford Moseleys were a branch of the Moseley family that settled originally in Norfolk county, and is one of the most ancient and honorable in Virginia. The Tidewater Moseleys have a collection of very fine old family portraits, silver, etc. No genealogy of this family has appeared.

Between 1816 and 1818 Mr. and Mrs. Hopkins removed from Virginia to northern Alabama, where they purchased a plantation near Moulton, in which town Mr. Hopkins opened his law office. He practiced here about two years and then removed to Huntsville, where he remained until 1843, and then removed to the larger city of St. Louis, Mo., but the water and climate disagreeing with him and his family so much, he returned to Alabama and settled in Mobile for the rest of his life. He was a member of the *first* Constitutional Convention of Alabama, and was the *first* chief justice of the Alabama Supreme Court. A very fine portrait of him hangs in the Supreme Court room at Montgomery, and his descendants own several other portraits and miniatures painted at different ages. Besides his law practice he was largely interested in cotton plantations and other enter-



JUDGE A. F. HOPKINS, (from a miniature).  
First judge of Supreme Court of Alabama.



JUDGE ARTHUR FRANCIS HOPKINS, (miniature).  
MRS. PAMELIA MOSELEY HOPKINS, (miniature).



prises in Alabama and Mississippi, and was president of the Mobile & Ohio R. R. It was said of Judge and Mrs. Hopkins: "He was equal and true to every duty in life, brainy and chivalrous, and an elder in the Presbyterian Church. She was tall and beautiful, a loving wife, devoted mother, firm friend, charming hostess, kind mistress, and a sweet Christian." They had issued thirteen children:

38. Arthur Moseley Hopkins, born July 14, 1816, died March 21, 1866, in Manchester, England.

39. A son, born Sept. 28, 1817, and died same year.

40. Corinne Frances, born Nov. 5, 1818, died in 1820.

41. Maria Malinda, born Oct. 26, 1820, died in 1880.

42. James, born April 27, 1823, died in 1824.

43. Elizabeth Pamela, born Jan. 26, 1825, died in 1834.

44. Louisa, born Nov. 26, 1825, died in 1853.

45. Cornelia Carter, born Nov. 14, 1828, died in 1904.

46. Augusta, born Jan. 13, 1831, died in 1906.

47. Mary Moseley, born Jan. 10, 1834, died in 1864.

48. Virginia, born Jan. 27, 1836, died in 1839.

49. Catharine Erskine, born July 18, 1838.

50. William Leigh, born March 9, 1841, died in 1873.

Oct. 4, 1852, Mrs. Pamela Moseley Hopkins died on their plantation in Hinds county, Miss., and a year later her remains were removed to Mobile.

Nov. 7, 1854, Judge Hopkins married Mrs. Juliet A. Gordon, widow of a Captain Gordon of the United States Army, and daughter of Hiram Lindsey Opie, of Jefferson county, Va. He was a direct descendant of Rev. David Lindsey, and his grandson, Capt. Thomas Opie, who were buried in the same grave in Northumberland county, Va. Mrs. Juliet Hopkins was known as the "Florence Nightingale of the South." At the beginning of the war she sold all her property in New York, Virginia and Alabama, amounting to about two hundred thousand dollars, and gave the proceeds to the Confederate government for the hospital service, and enlisted as a nurse herself. She was appointed chief matron of the Hospital Corps and had special charge of the Alabama Division. Her family still have many letters to her



from General Lee, some of them in cypher, notifying her of the movement of his army and advising her as to when and where her services might be needed. She was wounded twice—once when caring for a wounded Federal soldier on the battlefield, and again while helping to amputate the leg of a Confederate soldier in a field hospital near Richmond, she was shot in the hip, which made her lame for the rest of her life. Her portrait appears on the twenty-five cent note of the Alabama issue of Confederate currency; and after the war, ex-Governor Oates tried to get a bill through the legislature to place a portrait of her at the State's expense in the capital at Montgomery. Mrs. Hopkins died in Washington at the home of her uncle, Gen. Romayn Ayers, and was buried in Arlington cemetery with military honors. Judge Hopkins had no children by his second marriage.

38. ARTHUR MOSELEY HOPKINS, eldest child of Judge Hopkins, was a highly educated gentleman, and a very handsome man, as shown by his miniature reproduced herewith. Having plenty of means he was engaged in no particular business. About the close of the war he went to England and died there near Manchester, in March, 1866. July 19, 1837, he was married to Eliza P. Bibb, daughter of Hon. Thomas Bibb, second Governor of Alabama, and neice of the first Governor, Hon. Wm. W. Bibb.

#### BIBB EXCURSUS.

The data given here of the Bibb family is taken from the *Virginia Historical Magazine* for April, 1910, Miss Hardy's "Colonial Families of the Southern States," and the *Times-Dispatch* Genealogical Columns for September 20, 1908, and October 23, 1910.

The first of the Bibbs in Virginia seems to have been Benjamin Bibb, who had sons *William*, James and Thomas. William Bibb had a son *John* Bibb of Hanover County, born in 1703 (Bible Records), who married *Susanna* Bigger, and besides several daughters had three sons—*William*, Richard, and Thomas. John Bibb had the following grants of land in that part of Amelia which later became Prince Edward County: Sept. 12, 1738, 800 acres; July 10, 1745, 1,200 acres; Augt. 10, 1759, 159 acres. William and Richard Bibb settled on their father's land on the South Fork of Buffalo River, Prince Edward County, and in 1782 the land books of that



MRS. AUGUSTA HOPKINS RICE,  
CAPT. JOHN W. RICE (Mexican War).  
(Cameos cut in 1851 by Saulini, Florence, Italy).



ARTHUR MOSELEY HOPKINS,  
Mobile, Ala.  
ELIZA P. B. HOPKINS, daughter of Governor Thomas Bibb.  
(Miniatures about 1838).



county show that Richard Bibb owned 600 acres of land, and William Bibb 1,602 acres.

Richard Bibb was a major in the Revolution, and after the war a member of the Virginia Legislature. In 1799 he removed to Logan County, Ky., where he purchased large tracts of land. Later he manumitted his slaves, about fifty in number, and colonized them in Liberia. Richard Bibb married Lucy Booker, and their eldest son was Chief Justice of the Kentucky Supreme Court, U. S. Senator, Secretary of the Treasury under President Tyler, etc.

William Bibb, spoken of as "Capt. Wm. Bibb," was probably an officer in the Revolution. In 1775 he was a member of the Committee of Safety, and a few years later High Sheriff of Prince Edward County. After the Revolution he removed to Elbert County, Georgia. In 1779 Capt. William Bibb married Sallie Wyatt (born in 1762), daughter of Col. Joseph and Dorothy Peyton Wyatt of New Kent County. They had issue: Wm. Wyatt Bibb, born Oct. 1, 1780, died July 9, 1820,—graduated from the University of Pennsylvania in 1801; served in both Houses of the Georgia Legislature; member of Congress, 1807-'13; U. S. Senate, 1816; first Governor of Alabama, 1817-'19, etc. *Thomas Bibb*, born in Prince Edward Co., Va., in 1784, died in Alabama, Dec. 24, 1840,—was first president of the Senate of Alabama, and in 1820 succeeded his brother as governor of that State. He married *Pamelia Thompson*, and had issue: *Thomas, Jr.*, born 1813, died 1861; and *Eliza P.*, who married in 1837 *Arthur Mosely Hopkins*, eldest son of the first judge of the Supreme Court of Alabama.

*Arthur Moseley Hopkins* and his wife, *Eliza Bibb*, had issue thirteen children: (1). *Maria Isabella*, born September 7, 1838, died 20 days later. (2). *Arthur Francis*, born August 9, 1840, died May 11, 1844. (3). *John Walker*, born July 22, 1842, died Sept. 27, 1891. (4). *Thomas Bibb*, Sept. 11, 1844, died Nov. 27, 1904. (5). *Arthur Moseley*, born Feb. 17, 1846, died April 6, 1854. (6). *Bessie Moseley*, born June 1, 1849, died Jan. 13, 1882. (7). *Sallie Barnett*, born Sept. 7, 1850, died Dec. 13, 1877. (8). *Frances Carter*, born Nov. 8, 1851, died Jan. 30, 1867. (9). and (10). *Twins, James B. and William*, born May 4, 1854. *William* died Oct. 30, same year. (11). *Porter*, born Aug. 12, 1855, died June 9, 1861. (12). *Frank Webb*, born Oct. 23, 1857, living at Birmingham, Ala. (13). *Robert Thompson*, born Sept. 19, 1860, living at Nashville.

(3). *John Walker Hopkins*, was a lieutenant in the 7th Alabama Regiment, Confederate States of America, and after the war

was a merchant in northern Alabama until he removed to Nashville in 1878, where he was a cotton broker. April 17, 1866, he was married to Anne Cox and had issue: John Walker, Jr., born Aug. 29, 1867, died June 30, 1887; Lizzie May, born May 15, 1870, died in Nashville April 24, 1900. She married Duncan Harding, of Nashville, and has a son, Philip Hopkins Harding; Arthur Moseley born May 19, 1873, married in 1894 Frances Bang and has John Walker, Arthur M., Jr., Wm. Frances and Anna Mary; Ellie Cale, born Aug. 19, 1876, died Sept. 3, 1899—married Frederick Prescott, of Boston; left no issue; Charles Thomas, born Oct. 14, 1870, died March 4, 1883; Anne Margaret, born Oct. 15, 1883; Thornton, born June 15, 1887.

(4). Thomas Bibb Hopkins, was in Frank Curtey's Confederate Cavalry, and after the war was a merchant in northern Alabama until 1893, when he went to Nashville. He was married on Oct. 15, 1872, to Virginia, daughter of Dr. Algernon Sidney Harris. She died in Sept., 1907. They had issue: Frances Carter Hopkins, born Dec., 1873, married Dec. 1, 1896, Vernon Leake and had Jennie and Vernon, Jr. Lived and died at Guthrie, Ky. And Tom Harris Hopkins, born Nov. 1, 1875, died in 1890.

(9). James B. Hopkins, a hardware merchant at Birmingham, Ala. June 26, 1879, he was married to Madeline, daughter of Dr. Wm. Tell Saunders. She died Jan. 28, 1894. They had issue: Annie Elise, born April 7, 1880, married May 31, 1905, Henry J. Certain, a Huntsville, Alabama merchant; Bessie Moseley, born June 1, 1882, married Dec. 22, 1901, Charles Small; and Gertrude, born Oct. 12, 1884, died in 1910. James B. Hopkins was married the second time on April 20, 1898, to Molly A. Baker.

(12). Frank Webb Hopkins, a real estate agent and coal and timber broker of Birmingham, was married on Nov. 21, 1882, to Mary O. Harris, daughter of Thomas Harris. They have issue: Tom Harris, born Sept. 30, 1883, married in Nov. 1907, a daughter of John B. Floyd; Sallie, born Nov. 10, 1884, died 1885; Lucile, born and died in 1886; Arthur Francis, born Sept. 18, 1887; Dora, born 1888, died 1894; Jennie, born Jan. 12, 1891; Dudley, born June 27, 1894; Leroy, born Aug. 18, 1895; Mary





ROBERT THOMPSON HOPKINS.



HOME OF JUDGE A. F. HOPKINS,  
Mobile, Alabama.





Phillips, born Dec. 23, 1896; Charles Drennan, born April 14, 1899; Frank Webb, Jr., born April 14, 1899 (twins); Cornelia Lowe, born July 12, 1901.

(13). Robert Thompson Hopkins, cashier of the Phillips, Buttorf Mfg. Co., Nashville, married Oct. 17, 1888, Ada Love Martin, daughter of Charles E. Martin of Nashville. She died Feb. 24, 1906, and Feb. 12, 1908, he married Jennie Maitland French, daughter of Col. Napoleon B. French, of Virginia. He had issue by first marriage: Martin Armstrong, born Oct. 23, 1889; Robert Thompson, Jr., born Dec. 24, 1890; Sallie Maddin, born May 10, 1892; Irene, born Feb. 21, 1894, died March 31, 1895; Ada Love, born Jan. 31, 1898; Douglas, born Aug. 26, 1900, died July 7, 1901; Leslie Lyon, born Aug. 6, 1902.

41. MARIA MALINDA HOPKINS (born 1820), spent four or five years in Europe, mostly in France and Germany, at school and traveling. She married John J. Walker, a prominent lawyer of Mobile, Ala. He was a captain in the Creek War, and a major of General Bragg's staff in the Civil War. They had no children.

44. LOUISA HOPKINS (born 1825), married George P. Blevins, a lawyer of Selma, Ala. They had issue: (1). Arthur, died infant. (2). Joseph, died infant. (3). Louisa, or "Queenie," born 1851, was finely educated in this country and the last two years of school, in Paris, France. She married in 1869 Robert C. Crawford, a cotton merchant of Mobile, and had issue: Maria Walker, Kate Anderson, both of whom died in infancy; James, born in 1875, now a merchant at El Paso, Texas, where he married in 1903 Mary Mahoney; Maud Louise. (4). Llewellyn, born in 1853, is a lawyer and lives in Texas. He spent three years in France and two in Germany finishing his education. In 1877 he married Minnie ———, and has issue: George Phillips, John Walker, Arthur Hopkins, Elizabeth and Robert Blevins.

45. CORNELIA CARTER HOPKINS (born 1828), spent several years in Europe, and then married Henry A. Lowe, an English cotton merchant of Mobile, who was born in Liverpool. He lived and died in Mobile, but held his allegiance to the English crown. They had issue: Maria Walker Lowe, died infant, and Henry

A. Lowe, Jr., a Mobile hardware merchant. He was educated in Paris and Versailles, France. In 1886 he married Annie Hughes and died in 1896, without surviving issue.

46. AUGUSTA HOPKINS (born 1831), married in 1851 John W. Rice, a lawyer, born in Chester District, South Carolina, and died in Mobile in 1857. He was a captain in the 13th Infantry, United States Army, in the Mexican War. They spent a year abroad on their bridal tour, and while in Florence had beautiful cameo miniatures of themselves cut by Saulini, which are reproduced in this work. Besides the European countries, they visited Egypt, and expected to go on to Palestine, but Mrs. Rice preferring the overland route—like the Israelites—they missed the once a month boat by the water way. One night in the desert with its Bedouin camps, peculiar moonlight and countless millions of fleas, was sufficient, so they fled back to the flesh pots of Egypt, and later on to Europe. After the death of her husband she spent five years in France and Germany for the education of her son and daughter. They had issue: (1). Arthur Hopkins Rice, born in Aug., 1852. He is a physician and lives at Starkeville, Miss. In 1880 married Fannie M. Smith, and has issue: Augusta Hopkins, born 1881; Arthur Hopkins, Jr., born 1885; Nannie Herndon, born 1886; Joseph Smith, born 1888; Cornelia Lowe, born 1891; John Washington, born 1895, and Harriet McFarland, born 1897. (2). Nannie Herndon Rice, born in July, 1854, married in 1875, John Simpson Walker, a civil engineer, Nashville, Tenn. For a number of years he has been connected with the United States government improvements on the Cumberland River. They have issue one son, Richard Wilder Walker, "a six foot Viking," a first lieutenant in the United States Army in the Phillipines, but now (1911) on sick leave in the United States. During the Spanish-American War, while he was a sergeant in the 37th Infantry, he distinguished himself at Muntinglupa by going alone in a leaky boat with three Filipino prisoners as oarsmen, twelve miles to bring reinforcements and ammunition to his entrapped command. The whole distance he bailed water with one hand and held a cocked pistol on his oars-



LIEUTENANT RICHARD WILDER WALKER, U. S. A.



men with the other. He was fired on twice from shore, but not struck. Once when one of the men became obstreperous he clubbed him into submission with his pistol rather than alarm the country by shooting. He got reinforcements to Maj. F. B. Cheatham and his command when they had but a couple of rounds of ammunition left. In 1904 he married Alice Greenway Patton, and has one daughter, Elizabeth Patton Walker.

47. MARY MOSELEY HOPKINS (born 1834), married William Barnewall, born in New York of Irish parents. He proved his right to the title of Lord Thimberton of Ireland, but preferred to live in America. He was a major on the staff of General Hardee in the Civil War. They had a daughter, Maria Walker, who died in infancy.

49. CATHARINE ERSKINE HOPKINS (born 1838), married Starke H. Oliver, a Mobile merchant, and a colonel in Gen. Pat Claiborne's Division, Confederate States Army. They had issue: 1. John Walker, born 1865, married Etta Hooks in 1897, and has issue: John W., Jr., Henry Lowe, Etta and Catharine. (2). Samuel W., born 1867, has two sons. (3). Arthur Hopkins, born 1869. (4). Henry, born 1873. (5). Percy, born 1875, married Margaret Walker in 1903 and has one daughter, Margaret. (6). Catharine Hopkins, born 1877, married in 1901, Arthur A. Hall, and has one son, Oliver Hopkins. (7). Cecil, born 1880, has three sons. (8). Starke H., Jr., eldest son, born 1862—(omitted at the proper place).

#### CARTERS OF "OAKLAND"—OTHER BRANCHES.

13. MARGARET CARTER (Jesse 9), was married in 1787 to Samuel Thompson, of Pittsylvania. They had issue: Jesse, mentioned in the will of his uncle, Jesse Carter, of Caswell, N. C. Samuel, Jr., married Margaret, daughter of Moses and Lucy Parke Hutchings, and had issue Moses, Elizabeth and Margaret. Samuel and Margaret Carter Thompson may have had other children, but I have no data of same.



14. SARAH CARTER (9 Jesse), married her father's first cousin, Jeduthan Carter, of "Mt. View," Pittsylvania. They had no children, and this beautiful place, with several negroes and other property, was bequeathed to their nephew, Reuben Hopkins.

15. THOMAS CHATTAN CARTER (9 Jesse), married his first cousin, Elizabeth Carter, daughter of Thomas and Winifred Carter, of "Green Rock." His will probated in Pittsylvania Jan. 15, 1821, left a good estate to the following children: Sarah; Winifred H., married in 1830 Obediah Fountaine; Mary Miller; Miller Carter, who had wife, Elizabeth, and daughter, Elizabeth, in 1821, and later removed to the west; Jesse; and Thomas.

16. JOSEPH CARTER (9 Jesse), inherited from his father "Oakland" and eight hundred and fifty acres of the home plantation on Bannister River, half a dozen negroes and other property. His will was probated Sept. 13, 1838. He married Nancy Robinson, and had two children: I. Jesse; II. Mary. I. Jesse Carter married Lucy Neale, and had issue: (1). Celeste, born in 1834, died 1856. (2). Nellie. (3). Mary, married first a Mr. Pen-nick, and second, Rev. Mr. Petty, and had a daughter, Mamie. (4). Robert Carter, who inherited "Oakland."

(1). Celeste Carter, married about 1850 Dr. John M. Hutchings; died April 5, 1887. Son of John and Anne B. Williams Hutchings and grandson of Moses and Lucy Parke Hutchings. Dr. John and Celeste Carter Hutchings had two sons:

a. Chesley, who married a Miss Wiley, and had Philip, Lena and Chesley, Jr.

b. John R., born May 14, 1854, head of the firm of John R. Hutchings & Co., tobaccoists, Danville, Va. May 5, 1880, he was married in Danville to Sue R. Doe, daughter of Thomas B. and Sarah Ross Doe, and niece of Sam Rose Doe and niece of Judge Charles Doe, of the United States Supreme Court. They have two daughters, Lucy A. and Sue D. Hutchings. Dr. John Hutchings was a surgeon in the Virginia Infantry, C. S. A.

(4). Robert Carter, of "Oakland," married a Miss Townes and had five sons: a. Jesse, married a Miss Townes and had Jesse Lawson, present owner of "Oakland," who married Mary



MR. AND MRS. JAMES CARTER, AND SON, JAMES S. CARTER, Chatham, Va.  
 "Greenrock." 1784. Built by Thomas Carter, great grandfather of James Carter.



Diam, of Maryland; Robert, married a Miss Williams, and George, married a Miss Carter. b. Robert, who also married a Miss Townes, and had sons James, Benjamin and Stephen. c. Reuben. d. Thomas, and e. William.

II. Mary Carter, married on Dec. 2, 1824, Robert Hutchings, son of Moses and Lucy, a wealthy planter of Pittsylvania county, and owned what was probably the *first* piano in the county. They had one daughter, Anne Laura, who married her first cousin, Wm. Hutchings, and removed to Georgia, and had two children, John and Anne Laura, married a Mr. Camp.

18. JOHN CARTER (9. Jesse), of "Sandy River," Pittsylvania, married a Miss Riger and had issue: I. Jesse of "Sandy River," a wealthy bachelor. II. Mary. III. Sarah. IV. John, had sons Thomas and Christopher. V. Frances, married Nathaniel Royall and had three children: (1). Bettie, who married Thomas Carter, of "Swansonville," and had Emma, May, married Wm. Cousins, and Ada. (2). Sally, married a Mr. Swanson. (3). Jesse Royall, married a Miss Graves.

#### CARTER, OF "GREENROCK," PITTSYLVANIA.

THOMAS CARTER (Thos.3, Thos. 2, Thos. 1), born at "Barford," Lancaster county, Nov. 27, 1734, died at "Greenrock," Pittsylvania, July 15, 1817.

In 1760 he sold his land in Lancaster and removed with his brother, Jesse, to the land they had inherited from their father, in Cumberland county. Here Thomas Carter married, July 10, 1764, Winifred Hobson, eldest daughter of Adcock and Joana Lawson Hobson. She was born July 15, 1745, in Northumberland county, and died Dec. 3, 1831, in Pittsylvania.

#### HOBSON AND LAWSON EXCURSUS.

Adcock Hobson is supposed to have been a grandson of Thomas Hobson, who was clerk of Northumberland for the long period of fifty-two years—1664 to 1716. July 30, 1741, Adcock Hobson married in Richmond County, Joana, eldest daughter of John and Mary Lawson, born March 17, 1721, and had issue: John, born Oct. 31, 1742; *Winifred*, born July 15, 1745; Thomas, born Jan. 11, 1746; William, b. Sept. 7, 1748; Caleb, born

July 15, 1751—all born in Northumberland; and Lawson, Lucy, Edward and Elizabeth, born in Richmond and Cumberland counties. Joana Lawson Hobson's mother, Mary Lawson, died July 16, 1740, and her father's will was prob. in Richmond County, Feb. 2, 1761. They had issue: Christopher Lawson, whose will, prob. in Sept., 1772, names wife Sarah, and children John, Betty Digges, Epaphroditus, Joana, Katy and Lucy; Elizabeth, born Feb. 17, 1719, wife of a Mr. Barber in 1758; *Joana*, wife of Adcock Hobson, and Catharine, wife of Isaac White, twins, born March 17, 1721; Lucy, born March 3, 1732, married George Booker after 1758.

The parentage of John Lawson of Richmond County, but the names of his children and grandchildren show positively that he was a member of the Lawson family of Lancaster County, which is descended from Rowland Lawson, the elder of three brothers—Rowland, Richard, and Epaphroditus—who came to Virginia prior to 1637, when Epaphroditus Lawson had a grant of 1,400 acres of land for their transportation. Between 1649-1656 they had large grants of land in Lancaster and Gloucester counties. Richard settled in Gloucester, and died prior to 1662. He was probably the ancestor of the Middlesex Lawsons. Epaphroditus and Rowland settled in Lancaster; the former died in Lancaster in 1652, and seems to have left but one child, a daughter, who married Robert Davis. Rowland Lawson was a justice of the Lancaster court, 1652-1656. His will, probated May 8, 1661, names wife Letitia (named in the head rights in 1637) and children: Rowland, Jr., a justice of Lancaster, 1684, died in 1706, leaving sons Rowland 3rd. (died 1717), Henry and John; Elizabeth; Henry; and John, who died prior to 1703, leaving sons John, Jr., and Epaphroditus, and daughter Elizabeth. Rowland Lawson II.'s will in 1706 bears a seal showing a chevron between three martlets. Burke gives the arms of the Lawsons of Brough Hall, Yorkshire, and of Cramington, Northumberland, as—Arg. a chevron, between three martlets sable. See Mr. W. G. Stanard's interesting notes of the Lawsons in *Virginia Historical Magazine*, Vol. IV.

After their marriage Thomas and Winifred Hobson Carter lived in Cumberland county until 1783, when he purchased 467 acres of land in Pittsylvania known as "Green Rock." Here he built a log house, and in 1787 a frame house, which was considered very fine at that time, part of which is yet standing. In 1797-1798 and 1802 Thomas Carter, Sr., had grants for 1,193 acres of land in Pittsylvania. In the census of 1782 there were ten white members of his family and seven servants.

His great, great granddaughter, Mrs. N. E. Clement, Chatham, Va., has given me great assistance in collecting data of this family.





Mrs. Anne Robertson Carter  
Born 17



Dr. George Adcock Carter  
Born 1834



Mrs. Arabella Williamson Carter Womack  
Born 1818. Photo made 1910.





She tells an interesting story, as follows: "Winifred Hobson Carter became converted to Methodism in Cumberland county, but found no Methodist church in Pittsylvania. She knew Bishop Asbury and wrote him to stop at her house in his journeyings north and south. At his coming she notified the people of the county, who gathered at her home to hear the bishop preach. Bishop Asbury was a man of low stature, so in order to address the crowd, called for something to stand on. The most convenient thing at the time was one of Thomas Carter's liquor cases. They are stoutly built, covered with leather and lined with velvet, and are now owned by Mr. Scott Carter, Chatham, Va. The bishop preached from the liquor case and Thomas afterwards teased his wife so much that before another visit from the bishop she had a small pulpit built in her parlor." Later Thomas Carter gave a piece of land called the "Bold Spring Tract" for the erection of the first Methodist church in Pittsylvania.

Thomas Carter's will, dated Sept. 16, 1803, probated Aug. 18, 1817, divided a good estate between wife and children. The personal estate included books, a large set of pink rose china, two sets of large silver spoons and six sets of small ones, besides a good lot of furniture, negroes, etc.

Thomas Carter's old Bible, now owned by Mr. Hill Carter Linthicum, a prominent architect, of Durham, N. C., records the following children:

51. Joana Carter, born Aug. 15, 1766, died in July, 1809.
52. Elizabeth Carter, born June 21, 1768, married her first cousin Thos. C. Carter, son of Jesse Carter, of "Oakland."
53. Sarah Carter, born Feb. 17, 1773, died Dec. 25, 1805.
54. Edward Carter, born March 8, 1775, died Sept. 18, 1843.
55. Thomas Carter, Jr., born March 8, 1777, died in Oct. 1852.
56. Jeduthan Carter, born March 22, 1779.
57. Lawson Hobson Carter, born June 13, 1781.
58. Christopher Lawson Carter, born Feb. 7, 1784, died Oct. 7, 1860.
59. Dale Miller Carter, born March 17, 1786, died Sept. 8, 1796.
60. Raleigh Williamson Carter, born Feb. 8, 1788, died Oct. 18, 1847.

61. Jesse Carter, eldest son (omitted above), born Nov. 30, 1770, married a Mrs. Elizabeth Lillie, and had sons, William, Robert and Henry Clay Carter.

54. EDWARD CARTER, married Nancy Allen, died March 15, 1832, and had issue: (1). Anne G. Carter, born in June, 1816, died Jan. 23, 1870; (2). Elizabeth Carter, married John C. Royall, and died in 1855; (3). Winifred, married a Mr. Boaz, and died in 1855; (4). Joseph Carter; (5). Edward Carter, Jr., married a Miss Morton. (1). Anne G. Carter, married David S. Lanier, a wealthy Pittsylvania planter, born June 25, 1813, died March 20, 1878, and had issue: a. John E., married Oct. 2, 1877, Sally Hughes and had issue: John E., Jr. and Annie, who married Charles Noel. b. Mary Anne, who married James Jones and had issue: John, married Mary Pannil, and had Marion, Stuart, George W. and Mary Hunter. c. Adolphus Lanier, killed in 1865 in the Confederate army.

55. THOMAS CARTER, JR., married in 1806 Nancy Hutchings, born May, 1788, died in Jan., 1835, daughter of Moses and Lucy Parke Hutchings. After the death of his wife Thomas Carter removed with his children, except sons James and Stokely, to St. Charles, Missouri, where he died.

#### HUTCHINGS EXCURSUS.

Moses Hutchings, son of Christopher (died in 1807, very old), and Elizabeth Hutchings, who removed from Culpeper to Pittsylvania prior to the Revolution, was born in 1754, and died in 1836. The pension declaration of Moses Hutchings filed in Pittsylvania, Aug. 22, 1832, states that he enlisted as an Ensign under Capt. John Donaldson, Mar. 11, 1777, in the campaign against the Creek Indians; in Dec., 1777, was appointed Indian Spy under Capt. Dillard, and in 1778 marched to Boonesboro, Ky. In 1779 he enlisted as lieutenant under Capt. Armistead, and was in the North Carolina campaign of 1781-'82, in battle of Guilford C. H., etc.

Dec. 13, 1780, Moses Hutchings married, in Pittsylvania, Lucy, daughter of John Parke, a vestryman, justice, etc., of Pittsylvania in 1779-'80. They had issue: William, married Judith Johns, and had a daughter, Mary E., who married Edward Carter, son of Raleigh of Pittsylvania; John married Anne B. Williams, and had a son Dr. John, who married Celeste Carter, daughter of Joseph Carter of "Oakland;" Nancy married Thomas Carter,

Jr., Polly married Jesse Walton; Samuel; Peggy married Samuel Thompson, grandson of Jesse Carter of "Oakland;" Robert married Mary Carter, daughter of Joseph Carter; and Stokeley.

Moses Hutchings was a justice of Pittsylvania in 1814, and sheriff in 1817.

Thomas and Nancy Hutchings Carter had issue:

62. James Carter, born Feb. 18, 1807, died April 27, 1884.

63. Lucy Carter, born about 1809, married a Mr. Hubbard.

64. Samuel Carter, born about 1811.

65. Winifred Carter, born about 1813, married a Mr. Hubbard.

66. Stokeley Carter, born April 23, 1815.

67. William Carter, born Feb. 9, 1817, died in 1900.

68. Patsy Carter, born about 1819.

69. Margaret Carter, born about 1821, married, (1), a Mr. McGregor; (2), Judge Milton Lovell, of Missouri.

62. JAMES CARTER, a Pittsylvania farmer, married July 21, 1834, Lucy Washington Lanier, daughter of Capt. James Monroe Lanier and his wife, Mary Merriman Johns.

#### LANIER EXCURSUS.

James M. Lanier was a planter of great wealth and entertained in a lavish manner at his fine old brick mansion in Pittsylvania County. He was admitted to the bar in 1817, was a captain in the War 1812, and died suddenly in 1820. He was the third son of Capt. David Lanier and his wife, a Miss Hicks, who purchased a plantation in western Pittsylvania, May 28, 1772, to which he removed from Brunswick County. In 1776 this was included in the new county of Henry, whose records show that David Lanier was a captain of Henry County militia in the Revolution, which saw service under General Green. In early days the Brunswick Laniers intermarried with the Surry County Washington family, over which a heated genealogical controversy raged for a long time, until settled by a search of the county records a few years ago. Sidney Lanier, the poet, was of this family.

Lucy Washington Lanier Carter, born Sept. 18, 1817, died July 29, 1891, was "a woman of strong personality, possessing great intelligence and business acumen." James and Lucy Carter had issue:

70. Mary Thomas Carter, born May 26, 1836, died in Nov. 1909.

71. Hutchings Lanier Carter, born May 2, 1838, died in Nov. 1892.

72. Ross Carter, born March 8, 1840, died in 1903.

73. James Carter, Jr., born April 3, 1842. Living.

74. Scott and Taylor Carter (twins), born Nov. 5, 1847. Taylor died infant.

75. John Dale Carter, born May 2, 1849. Living.

76. Ellen Hicks Carter, born June 7, 1851. Living.

77. Ada B. Carter, born July 20, 1853, died June 2, 1872.

78. Hugh Carter, born June 15, 1856.

79. William Carter, born Jan. 9, 1863.

70. MARY T. CARTER, married James P. Johnson, a Chatham, Va., merchant, and has issue: Neale, Lyle, Lucy, married Henry Bolanz, a Chatham merchant; Foote, Mamie, married Horace Partridge, an attorney, Washington, D. C.

71. HUTCHINGS LANIER CARTER, was 1st lieutenant, Company I, 53rd Virginia Infantry, C. S. A., the only company that crossed the stone wall at Gettysburg on July 3, 1863. An account of this by the color corporal in *The Times-Dispatch*, says: "When the brigade reached the wall there was few men left and General Armistead, turning to Colonel R. W. Martin, said, 'Colonel, we can't stay here,' and Colonel Martin replied, 'Then we'll go forward'; and over the wall the few remaining went, but there were only seven or eight men left—General Armistead, Colonel Martin, Lieutenant Hutchings L. Carter, Thomas Treadway, James C. Coleman and some others. When Color Sergeant Jones fell from the wall, Lieutenant H. L. Carter seized the colors and ran forward among the artillery, which the enemy had abandoned. But reinforcements coming up they returned and retook the guns, there being no one left to hold them, and opened fire again on our lines. General Armistead was killed while trying to turn a gun on the enemy; Colonel Martin was wounded, his leg being shattered by a ball, and his friend, Thomas Treadway, who ran to his assistance, was shot

and fell dead across his body. The others fell also, and Lieutenant Carter finding himself alone in the enemy's line surrendered and was sent a prisoner to the rear, leaving the flag among the guns. He had seventeen bullet holes in his clothes and yet was without a wound. Thus he carried the flag of the 53rd Virginia to the farthest point in the enemy's lines that day. Of its ten guards eight were killed outright, and Jones and myself were severely wounded."

Lieutenant Hutchings L. Carter married Eliza Poindexter and had issue: a. James S., a lumber merchant of Lynchburg, who married Kate Prescott of N. C., and has issue Prescott and Sallie; b. Edgar, for a number of year a banker in Cuba, died unmarried March 11, 1909, at Thomasville, Ga. Buried at Chatham, Va.; c. Nellie; d. Dr. Henry Carter, McKenna, Dinwiddie county, Virginia.

72. SAMUEL ROSS CARTER, captain of Company G, 53rd Virginia Infantry, C. S. A., married Sally Lucke and had issue: a. Shields, married Louise Rice of New York and had Rosewell York and Elaine; b. Williams; c. Ada, married Chas. Stultz; d. Florence; e. Percy H., a chemist, living in Georgia.

73. JAMES CARTER, corporal Company I, 53rd Virginia Infantry, C. S. A., is the present postmaster at Chatham, Va. He married, Feb. 19, 1874, Bettie Pigg. Issue: a. Rutledge P., merchant in Danville; b. Lanier, physician at Chatham, married Mabel Moon and has James and Virginia; c. Martha Maud, married Nathaniel Clement, an attorney at Chatham, and has issue, Elizabeth Lanier, Rutledge Carter and Henry Turner; d. James Shirley.

#### RUTLEDGE, WARD, CHILES EXCURSUS.

Bettie Pigg Carter, was the daughter of Hezekiah Ford Pigg and Martha Ward Rutledge. Martha Ward Rutledge was the daughter of Dr. John Biddle Rutledge of Maryland, and his wife, Lucinda Ward. He was the son of Joshua Rutledge of "My Lady's Manor," Maryland, and his wife Augustine Biddle of Delaware. Joshua Rutledge served in the Revolution as a lieutenant in the Fourth Maryland Regiment, Continental Line, and was an original member of the Society of the Cincinnati.



Lucinda Ward, born October 28, 1804, married Dr. John Rutledge on October 14, 1823, in the ball room of "The Mansion," the old Ward home in Campbell County, Va. She was the daughter of Henry Ward, born April 2, 1751, the youngest child of Maj. John Ward of "The Mansion" by his first wife, Anne Chiles, daughter of Col. Henry Chiles, whose will was probated in Amelia County, March 20, 1746. "Major John Ward built his home, 'The Mansion,' about 1751. It is standing to-day, a quaintly beautiful home on the cliff above the Staunton River overlooking the wide plains below. The rooms have the corner fireplaces, with tiny cupboards built in the chimneys just above the mantles. It was the first weather-boarded, plastered house in that section of the country, and the friendly Indians and the people for miles around came to view the magnificence of the 'Mansion.'" Maj. Ward died at the advanced age of a hundred and five years, and his will was probated in Campbell County, Nov. 11, 1816.

#### CLEMENT EXCURSUS.

Maud Carter, daughter of James and Bettie Pigg Carter, married on June 24, 1902, Nathaniel Elliott Clement, a lawyer of Chatham, Va. He was born Nov. 15, 1872, and is the son of Henry Clay and Harriet Morrison Clement of Pittsylvania County. Henry Clay Clement served in Flournoy's Cavalry in the Confederate Army. He is the son of Dr. George Washington and Sarah Turner Clement. Dr. Clement, born in 1785, was a graduate of Jefferson College, Philadelphia, and was a physician of prominence and wealth in Pittsylvania County, where he died in 1867. He was the son of Adam and Agnes Johnson Clement. Adam Clement was a captain of the Bedford County Militia in the Revolution, and his old sword is now owned by Mr. N. E. Clement, his great-grandson. In 1786 he was one of the original trustees of the city of Lynchburg; died in 1813, and was a son of Benjamin and Susannah Hill Clement, pioneer settlers in this section of the State. As early as 1738, Benjamin Clement was buying and selling lands in Amelia County; in 1752, before Pittsylvania was cut off from Halifax, he was a justice of the Halifax court, and in 1756 was commissioned captain of Rangers in that county. He was a son of William Clement, who was sheriff in 1755, and died in 1760. Benjamin Clement built his home on a beautiful knoll overlooking the valley of the Staunton; it is a quaint old house with corner fireplaces and other old-time features, and is still owned by the family. Benjamin Clement died in 1786.

74. SCOTT CARTER, is the proprietor of the leading hotel in Chatham, Va. He is the owner of the handsome old liquor cases of his great grandfather, Thomas Carter of "Greenrock."



EDWARD ROBERTSON CARTER, ESQ., Elgin, Texas.  
MRS. MARY L. CARTER OWENS, (daughter).  
MRS. JANE S. OWENS CARTER (granddaughter).  
MOZELLE AND WILLIAM A. CARTER (great-grandchildren).



These cases may be much older than it is supposed, as the inventories of the estates of the father and grandfather of Thomas of "Greenrock" both mention liquor cases.

Scott Carter married Belle Ragsdale and had issue: Mary, died in young girlhood; Argyle, died infant, and Scott, Jr., a young business man in Baltimore.

75. JOHN DALE CARTER, is a farmer in Missouri, where he married a Mrs. East and had one son, Ernest.

76. ELLEN HICKS CARTER, married Wm. B. Hurt, a merchant at Chatham, Va., and has issue: Walker, a bookkeeper at Covington, Va.; Henry Hicks, a chemist, married Emily Adair, of Richmond, and has sons, William and Henry; Lucy, married Dr. Chesley Martin, and has Nellie and Chesley, Jr.; Nannie, married Chester Hancock, an Albemarle farmer, and has sons, Henry, Chester and Philip; Stanhope; Jane, married Logan Coleman, a wealthy Pittsylvania farmer, and has sons, Henry and William; John, married Maria Mitchell, and has a daughter, Lucy, and Philip Hurt.

78. HUGH LAWSON CARTER, is a farmer in Texas. No other data.

79. WILLIAM J. CARTER, is a wholesale merchant in Baltimore. He married Carrie Dufur, and has issue: Bessie, Lucy and George.

66. STOKELY CARTER, born in 1815, lived at "Stoney Mills," Pittsylvania county. He was married prior to 1836 to Frances Keen, and had issue: Nannie, married a Mr. Blair; Thomas, of Danville, married Nannie Smith, and had Williard, Charles and Bessie; James; Rufus, and Elisha, married a Miss Smith, and had a daughter Frances.

67. WILLIAM CARTER, born in 1817, married Olive Agnes Ferney, born May 24, 1817, died in 1852, and had issue: James, born in 1840; Thomas M., born in 1842; Martha, born in 1843, married Charles Carnes Allen, of Missouri, and had issue:

Olive, William, Joseph, Charles, Lucy, Lucas P., Martha, James and Ernest Clement; Lucas Hutchings born in 1845; Oliver Parker in 1847; Lucy Margaret, in 1849; Sarah, in 1851, and William Joseph, in 1852.

56. JEDUTHAN CARTER, born March 22, 1779, had among other children a son, Jeduthan, Jr. (authority of the venerable Mrs. Arabella Carter Womack). Jeduthan Carter, Jr., born in 1821, was captain of Company F, 38th Virginia Infantry, C. S. A. He married Anne Hubbard (died June 8, 1874), and among other children had a son, John W. Carter, born March 25, 1851, who in 1885 organized the first wholesale grocery firm in Danville, Va., under the name of John W. Carter & Co. December 3, 1879, he was married to Margaret A., daughter of Frank and Anne E. Watson Redd, of Prince Edward county. They have sons, Warner P. Carter; J. Eppes Carter, and John W. Carter, Jr.

Being unable to obtain from the family any answer to my letters of inquiry, I have had to rely upon others for such data as is given of this branch of the Carter family.

58. CHRISTOPHER LAWSON CARTER, born at "Greenrock," Pittsylvania county, Va., Feb. 7, 1784, died in Lincoln county, Missouri, Oct. 7, 1860. January 2, 1809, he was married in Pittsylvania to Mary, daughter of James and Frances Rogers Sawyers. She was born Sept. 27, 1791, and died on the old Carter place in Lincoln county, Dec. 2, 1876. The descendants of Christopher L. Carter have from him the statement that his father, Thomas Carter, of "Greenrock," Pittsylvania, was a soldier in the Revolution, and they think that he was the Thomas Carter who enlisted March 10, 1777, for three years as a private in Captain John Dandridge's company, 1st Artillery Regiment, Continental Line, under Colonel Charles Harrison, and was assigned to service in the State of Virginia.

They also have the tradition that Christopher Lawson Carter and two of his brothers saw service in the War of 1812. I find from the Muster Rolls of the War of 1812, published in 1852, that Captain Edward Carter's troop of cavalry was attached to a regiment of United States Cavalry under Colonel

P. Holcombe in the service of the United States from the 3rd to the 12th of Sept., 1814, and included the following Carters: Captain Edward Carter, Sergeant Rawley W. Carter, Sergeant Christopher L. Carter and private Jesse Carter. They were probably all four the sons of Thomas Carter of "Greenrock"—two undoubtedly were.

Christopher L. and Mary Sawyers Carter had issue eleven children:

80. Frances Carter, married Barton Hubbard, and has descendants in Missouri.

81. Pleasants Carter, died young.

82. Rebecca Carter, married Pines Shelton, and has descendants in Missouri.

83. James Sawyers Carter, born in 1814, married Mary J. Duncan, and had one son, Christopher W. Carter, who saw service in the Confederate army. He married Nannie Ross Dyer and moved to Texas in 1874. They had four children, Martha Pleasants, married a Mr. McLeod; Emner L.; Henry L., and Errol. All live at Seymour, Texas.

84. Jane Carter, married James Shelton, and had several sons in the Confederate army. She has descendants living near Waco, Texas.

85. Christopher Lawson Carter, Jr., born Nov. 4, 1818, was but twelve years old when his father removed to Missouri. In 1848 he went to the gold fields of California, returning to Missouri in the fall of 1850 by way of the Isthmus of Panama. In 1854 he removed his family to Waco, Texas, and a year later to Palo Pinto county, Texas, where he lived until his death in July, 1888. During the war he was in the service of the State of Texas, but always on the frontier against the Indians. He was a large cattleman, and with Simpson, Slaughter and others formed the Texas Cattle Raisers' Association, which has become the most complete association of its kind in the country. He was married in Lincoln county, Mo., on July 7, 1842, to Anne Smith Ross, born Oct. 18, 1825, in Lincoln county, died at the Carter homestead in Palo Pinto county, Texas, Nov. 17, 1895. They had issue eleven children:



- a. Ross Carter, born May 7, 1843, died Sept. 23, 1846.
- b. Pleasant Carter, born Nov. 11, 1845, died Sept. 13, 1846.
- c. Shapley Prince Carter, born Aug. 2, 1847, died of wounds received in battle with Comanche Indians, May 18, 1869.
- d. Ella Carter, born Oct. 19, 1851, died May 3, 1861.
- e. Lawrence Sullivan Carter, born Nov. 4, 1853, was educated at Washington & Lee University, Virginia. He is farmer and stockman at Canyon City, Texas. In 1878 he was married to Louise M. Dillalunty, and has four children, L. S., Jr., Elizabeth, Lewis Randolph and Helen.
- f. Elizabeth Carter, born Dec. 14, 1855, died Feb. 16, 1861.
- g. Peter Ross Carter, born Dec. 10, 1860, died May 11, 1861.
- h. Christopher L. Carter, Jr., born March 25, 1863, lives in Hardamon County, Texas. He married, (1), Lucy Clarke, and had issue: Lottie and Isaac Lawson; (2) . . . .
- i. Mary A. Carter, born March 4, 1864, married Aug. 25, 1887, Isham R. Darnell and lives at Benkelman, Nebraska. They have issue, Mary A., died in infancy; Katharine C., Shapley Boyle and Ruth Elizabeth Darnell.
- j. Thomas Miller Carter, born Jan. 22, 1867, married in 1897 Ola Kuykendall and has one daughter, Nannie Carter. They live on the old Carter place in Palo Pinto county.
- k. Katharine Ross Carter, born July 26, 1870, married Wm. M. McGregor, of Wichita Falls, Texas, on July 25, 1890, and has issue: William Carter McGregor and Lillian May McGregor. Mr. McGregor has been the cashier of the First National Bank of Wichita Falls for the past twenty years.
86. Judith Carter, born in 1820, married Washington Wright, and died in 1910, leaving descendants in Missouri.
87. George Carter, served four years in the Confederate army. He married Missouri Henry and had descendants in Missouri and California.
88. Mary Carter, died young.
89. Colonel Thomas Miller Carter, born in Virginia just before his father removed to Missouri in 1830. He served in the war with Mexico, and in 1861 raised a company and entered

the Confederate army under Colonel F. M. Cockrell. He was wounded at Elkhorn, Vicksburg, Corinth and Franklin. When Colonel Cockrell was promoted to a brigade, Captain Carter commanded the regiment until he was wounded at Franklin. He married Alabama Henry, sister of his brother George's wife, and had four children. Colonel T. M. Carter died in 1910.

a. Ida Carter, married John E. Richards and has several children. Lives near Troy, Mo.

b. Austin Carter, unmarried. Lives in St. Louis.

c. Georgia Carter, married a Mr. Scholl and lives at Colorado City, Colo.

d. Joseph Carter, married and lives in St. Louis.

90. Raleigh Carter, never married, and died about ten years ago in the Confederate Home at Columbia, Mo.

The data of this branch of the family was furnished by Mr. Isham R. Darnell, of Benkelman, Nebraska.

60. RALEIGH WILLIAMSON CARTER, youngest son of Thomas and Winifred Hobson Carter, of "Greenrock," Pittsylvania, inherited the old home and was a prosperous farmer. In 1809 he married Anne Robertson, daughter of Edward and Mollie Thompson Robertson, of Nottoway county. Edward Robertson is said to have come to Virginia with General Lafayette, under whom he served as a sergeant in the Yorktown campaign. Another branch of the family says that Raleigh W. Carter's wife was Anne Jennings Robinson, daughter of Christopher and Anne Thompson Robinson, of Nottoway, and that Anne Thompson's mother was Anne Jennings, daughter of a wealthy Englishman.

Raleigh W. and Anne R. Carter had issue:

91. Thomas Robertson Carter, born Jan. 11, 1811.

92. Dale Miller Carter, born April 1, 1813, died Aug. 20, 1839.

93. Edward Robertson Carter, born Oct. 17, 1814, died Feb. 3, 1908.

94. Raleigh Williamson Carter, Jr., born Oct. 31, 1815.

95. Arabella Williamson, born May 18, 1818, living in 1911.

96. Tarpley Williamson Carter, born March 22, 1820, died July 23, 1833.

97. Lawson Hobson Carter, born April 11, 1821, died July 6, 1821.

98. Mary Robertson Carter, born Aug. 7, 1823.

99. Lawson Hobson Carter (second of name), born March 12, 1825.

100. John Robertson Carter, born Jan. 5, 1827, died Feb. 3, 1833.

101. Christopher Lawson Carter, born July 31, 1830.

102. Christopher John Tarpley Carter, born Sept. 15, 1832, died in 1852.

103. Susan Anne Carter, born May 17, 1833, died in 1868.

104. George Adcock Carter, born May 20, 1834, died March 16, 1892.

93. EDWARD ROBERTSON CARTER, married in April, 1848, Elizabeth Hutchings, and removed to Bastrop county, Texas, in 1850, where he died Feb. 3, 1908, in his ninety-fourth year. "He was an exemplary man in every respect. 'Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright, for the end of that man is peace.'" Edward and Elizabeth Hutchings Carter had issue: (1). Mary, married William Owens, of Elgin, Texas, and had issue: a. Lucy E., married Dr. Wood, and has son, Dale; b. Jane S., married R. L. Carter, and has Mozelle, William A. and R. L., Jr.; Clyde Carter Owens, married Lizzie Wilks, and has issue, Elizabeth, Mattie Arabella and Nellie. (2). Lucy Carter, married William H. Rivers, of Elgin, Texas, and had issue: Marvin Leon, Edward Carter, Wm. H., Jr., W. C., Mary E., Roy Dale, Julian and Ida Ruth. (3). William H. Carter, married Belle Littleton and had issue: Edward Robertson, Mary E., Lucy Lee, James Dale and D. B. Carter.

95. ARABELLA WILLIAMSON CARTER, named for her grandfather Carter's grandmother, Arabella Williamson, wife of Captain Thomas Carter, Jr., of "Barford," Lancaster. She is a most wonderful old lady of ninety-six years with an excellent memory and is a bright and interesting conversationalist. In early life she married Watson Womack, of "Cedar Hill," Pittsylvania, where she still lives. They have no surviving issue.



FOUR GENERATIONS OF LINTHICUMS.





98. MARY ROBERTSON CARTER, married a Mr. Younger, and had issue: (1). Nancy, married Chas. Womack, and had issue: William; Dr. Hobson Womack, married Oma Shields; Dr. Charles Womack; Kate Womack, married Lawson Hardin, and had son, Lawson; Mary Womack; Stone Womack; Dr. Lawson Womack; Annabell Womack. (2). Lawson. (3). Raleigh. (4). Betty Younger, married Duval Porter, and had daughter, Mamie.

103. SUSAN ANNE CARTER, youngest daughter of Raleigh Williamson Carter, married April 7, 1852, William Henry Linthicum, died Sept. 22, 1886), son of John Terrell Linthicum and his wife, Frances Glenn Dabney, of Prince Edward county. Mr. Linthicum was an architect of considerable ability, and followed this profession at Durham, N. C., where he was succeeded by his son, Hill Carter Linthicum. They had issue:

(1). Raleigh Dabney Linthicum, born in Feb., 1853, died Nov. 20, 1910.

(2). George Williamson Linthicum, born in Jan., 1856.

(3). Arabella Linthicum, born in 1858. Dead.

(4). Hill Carter Linthicum, born April 8, 1860.

(5). Ida Susan Linthicum, born in 1863. Dead.

(6). Henry Thomas Linthicum, born in 1864.

(7). Edward Linthicum, born in 1867. Dead.

(1). RALEIGH D. LINTHICUM, was a contractor and builder, and lived the last twenty-four years of his life in Durham, N. C., where he died in 1910, leaving a wife and the following children: Allen Carter, Wm. Henry, Rawleigh Dabney, James, Alfred, Edward Hill, Chalmers, Estella, Susie and a daughter, the wife of Mr. P. T. Elliott.

(4). HILL CARTER LINTHICUM, one of the most prominent architects in the South, president of the North Carolina Architectural Association, designer of many well known buildings in Virginia and North Carolina, such as the beautiful high school buildings at Front Royal, Va., and Durham, N. C.

A writer in *The Southern Architect and Building News* says



of Mr. Linthicum: "With his experience of over twenty-five years and his continuous study of the new ideas as they are introduced makes him unquestionably one of the most able men in his profession in the entire South, being as he is most proficient, not only in architectural design, but structural engineering as well. . . . Outside of his professional work, Mr. Linthicum is well known throughout the city. He is an active fraternal man and member of the Masons, Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias and other organizations."

July 30, 1884, Mr. Linthicum married at Stafford, Ontario, Canada, Elizabeth Freeborn, and has issue: Susan Anne, born Aug. 9, 1885; Henry Colvin, an architect, located in Richmond, Va., married Catharine Otino, of Roanoke, Va., and has a son, Edward Dale Lithicum; Leroy Freeborn, died in infancy.

The talent of the family is not confined to Mr. Linthicum, as his daughter, Susan Anne, besides graduating with honor from local schools in North Carolina, took the honors over seven hundred other girls at the American Institute of Applied Music, New York City, in June, 1910. She has been successful in the concert field, and has appeared in Carnegie Hall, New York City, and various places in the South. Her voice has been described as a "wonderfully sweet and pure lyric soprano, completely captivated her hearers, and their intense appreciation of the varied and difficult classical selections rendered, evoked repeated encores."

104. GEORGE ADCOCK CARTER, youngest child of Raleigh W. and Anne R. Carter, was graduated in the early fifties from the University of Virginia with the degree of A. M., and from the Medical College of Virginia with the degree of M. D.; later he took a course in special work at the University of New York. He settled in Danville and for forty years or more was one of the foremost physicians of his section. He served four years in the Confederate army as surgeon of a company raised at Chatham, and came out unhurt except for the loss of his front teeth, which were knocked out by a stray bullet. December 21, 1858, he married Bettie Anne Womack, and had issue: (1). Kate W., born Oct. 17, 1859, married Jeppy Stone, and had Betty, married



MISS SUSAN CARTER LINTHICUM,  
Durham, N. C.



Kirkwood Penard, of Lynchburg; Samuel and Mary. (2). George A., Jr., born Feb. 24, 1864. (3). Emma A., born in 1865, married Jan. 17, 1893, Richard Coates. (4). Raleigh Williamson, born May 14, 1868, married Mary Coates. (5). Samuel Stone, born Sept. 21, 1869. (6). Allen W., born July 31, 1871. (7). Dr. Charles Thomas, born July 29, 1875, lives in Danville. (8). Edward Robertson, born July 2, 1877. (9). Stephen D., born Oct. 11, 1878.

## Descendants of Joseph Carter, of Spotsylvania

Joseph Carter, second son of Thomas and Arabella Williamson Carter, born in 1696-1697, at "Barford," Lancaster, died in April, 1751, in Spotsylvania. He received from his father a negro named Robin and a share in the residuary estate, both real and personal. He lived in his native county until 1738, when he removed to Spotsylvania, where he had a grant of 215 acres of land, to which he added 89 acres in 1739, one hundred acres in 1749, another hundred in 1749 and a hundred and ninety in 1750.

From 1724-1725 until 1738 Jos. Carter was Tobacco Inspector at the port of Corotoman; and from correspondence relative to the manner in which he performed his duty, we get the only insight we have of his character, from which we may draw the conclusion that he was a man who had a strength of character and purpose sufficient to do his duty as he saw it, even in the face of strong opposition and unpopularity.

From as early as 1619, Virginia had from time to time passed laws looking to the improvement in the quality of tobacco grown. These provided for an inspection of tobacco shipped from every port, and any that failed to come up to the quality of the lowest grade acceptable to the English merchants, was to be burned on the spot. There was always a great deal of trouble to get inspectors who would do their duty in the matter and not be governed by feelings of friendship for their neighbors and relatives. When one did what he thought was right there was always a great cry that he was partial to some and vented a private spite toward others. Joseph Carter was accused of an overbearing temper, partiality, and injustice toward many. Colonel Edwin Conway was the spokesman of this faction and several of his letters to the Governor have been preserved. The trouble began about 1727 and by 1732 was widespread, as the greatly inferior crops

of those years made it necessary for the inspectors to exercise their authority more. Several letters of Colonel Conway in 1732 are very bitter, but he does not seem to have been able to persuade the Governor and Secretary, John Carter, that Inspector Joseph Carter had done anything but his duty, as they held him in the office until he removed to Spotsylvania, and then appointed Dale Carter in his stead. In one letter Colonel Conway wrote: "Yesterday I presum'd to write to yor Honr to inform you how the Secretary had baffled me. . . . We are willing the Secretary may Nominate whom he pleases to be in Mr. Carter's room. Enough are willing to take the office, so that his Honr may have great Choice and I hope we shall have no Occasion to be troublesome anymore." At a later date he writes: "Surely the Secretary may find a friend in Lancaster as worthy as Mr. Carter; if not in Lancaster, he may in Virga—we think none will do Less Justice." On the other hand such men as Mr. Richard Lee, Mr. Edwards (the minister at Christ Church), and Mr. Philip Smith, Jr., of Northumberland, wrote the Governor and Secretary very strong letters in favor of Joseph Carter. Mr. Smith said of him and the two inspectors associated with him: "I consider them very honest men, and as far as I see very careful in their office not to pass any tobacco but what was good, and in my opinion have done equal justice to all."

In 1719 Joseph Carter married Catharine Stevens, daughter of James Stevens, of King and Queen county, from whom he had a deed of gift for a negro woman, "Bet." Joseph Carter, of St. George's parish, Spotsylvania, made his will Feb. 19, 1750, probated May 7, 1751. Wife Catharine to have the home plantation of 215 acres and two negroes; son Joseph, the Wheeler land, a negro man, young horse and a gun called "Mary"; son John to have the Matthews land, negro man, young horse and a gun called "Ye Reed"; son George, the Brown land and thirty acres adjoining, a negro man, choice of other three guns and £3 current money; after death of wife, son Robert to have the home place, choice of other two guns and £30 current money; a negro girl to daughter, Mary Elizabeth (wife of James Davis); £33 current money to daughter, Elizabeth; £30 cur-



rent money to daughter, Catharine. Sons to all share alike in his brandy still and residuary estate. Wife, son, John, and friend, Mr. John Minor, to be executors. The appraisement of the personal estate of "Mr. Joseph Carter" amounted to £404.2.2 and besides a lot of good household goods, included a "parcel of books, a pair of silver buckles and four silver spoons." Catharine Carter was still living in 1771, when she made a deed to her son, John Carter.

Joseph Carter seems to have inherited the family seal mentioned in the appraisement of his father, Thomas Carter, Jr.'s, estate, as on Jan. 2, 1739, "Joseph Carter of ye Psh of St. George in the County of Spotsylvania Planter" made a deed to his daughter, Mary Elizabeth, and her husband, James Davis, for two negroes, and sealed the deed with a seal showing a crest of the Bedfordshire Carters—a demi talbot out of a mural crown, and below the crest the initials "T. C."

Joseph and Catharine Carter had issue (Bible Records):

1. Thomas Williamson Carter, born May 8, 1720; killed by the accidental discharge of a gun Christmas week, 1738.
2. Mary Elizabeth, born Dec. 2, 1721, in King and Queen county, married James Davis, of "Broadfield," Spotsylvania.
3. Edward Dale, born June 2, 1723, died prior to 1750.
4. John, born June 8, 1725.
5. George, born Dec. 18, 1728.
6. Elizabeth, born Sept. 20, 1731.
7. Joseph and Catharine, twins, born May 3, 1733.
8. Robert, born Aug. 12, 1735. *Went to Berke Co. N.C. 1755*

*Survived in Revolution (N.C. Colonial Records Vol. 16. p. 1020)*  
*See; - Isaac, George, Robert, Michael, Rachel, Uline.*

DAVISES, OF "BROADFIELD," SPOTSYLVANIA.

2. MARY ELIZABETH CARTER, was married at the age of sixteen, on Christmas day, 1738, to James Davis, of Broadfield, Spotsylvania. He was born Nov. 3, 1719, and was the second son of Thomas Davis (born Aug. 8, 1693, son of John and Susannah Wyatt (?) Davis of Stafford), and his wife, Sarah Fielding (born May 12, 1695, daughter of Edward and Hannah Fielding, of Northumberland).



JAMES DAVIS, SR.,  
(1719-1765).

MRS. JAMES DAVIS,  
(1721-1787).

"Broadfield," Spotsylvania County, Virginia.



## FIELDING EXCURSUS.

The earliest ancestor of the Fieldings of Northumberland, Va., to whom we can trace without a break is Rev. *Roger* Fielden, or Fielding, an Episcopal clergyman at Horton, Gloucestershire, England, in the early part of the 17th century. Though the connection has not been discovered, it is almost certain that he was a member of the ancient family of Fielding of "Newham Paddox," Warrickshire, which was elevated to the peerage in 1622 with the title of Earls of Denbigh. The first Earl of Denbigh had a brother, Sir *Roger* Fielding, who is the founder of a distinguished branch of that family. The sons and grandsons of Rev. *Roger* used the Hapsburg seal of the Fieldings of Newham, and similar baptismal names.

Original wills, deeds, etc., show that Ambrose Fielding, the emigrant to Virginia, had the following brothers and sisters:

Dr. Robert, born in 1620, died after 1693 in Gloucester, England.

Richard, a merchant in Bristol, died in 1667.

Edward, a merchant in Bristol, died in 1693.

Elizabeth, married a Mr. Gwin of Horton, Eng., living in 1693.

Margaret, married Walter Fryer, and was living in 1693.

In 1696 certified copies of several Fielding wills, deeds, etc., were made from the English and Virginia records for one of the Virginia members of the family. These with some original papers are now owned by the writer. They show the relationship of the above-mentioned brothers and sisters, but the name of their father comes from the records of the entrance of Dr. Robert Fielding at Balliol College, Oxford.

"Robert Ffeilden, son of Roger, of Horton, Co. Gloucester, Sacerd," matriculated at Balliol College, Oxford, in March, 1637-'38, at the age of 18 years. May 7, 1641, he rec'd the degree of B. A., and was made a fellow of the college in 1646, but was ejected from his fellowship in 1648 by the Parliamentary Party under Cromwell. He returned, and on Dec. 14, 1653, rec'd the degree of Doctor of Medicine. In 1664 he was made honorary fellow of the College of Physicians, at which time his name was spelled "Ffeildinge." Later practiced in the city of Gloucester. (See Foster's *Alumni Oxoniensis*, and Munk's *Roll of the Royall College of Physicians*, London.) Richard and Edward Fielding each left small remembrances to their brother, Dr. Robert Feilding of Gloucester.

Richard Feilding, merchant and ship owner, of Bristol, England, lived for a time in Virginia, where on Dec. 14, 1662, he purchased from Capt. Peter Knight, a thousand-acre plantation, near the head of Great Wicomico River, Northumberland County; and the old order books of Northumberland show that in the next four years he recorded deeds for several other tracts of land, but as the deed books were burned, the size of these can not be learned. His will, prob. April 18, 1667 (see *Virginia Historical*

*Magazine* for abstract), gave small legacies to sisters and brother Robert, his plantation in Virginia, with all stock, servants, household goods, etc., thereon, to brother Ambrose, and the rest of his property in England and elsewhere, ship *Phoenix*, etc., to brother Edward of Bristol.

"Edward Ffeilding, Esq<sup>re</sup>, one of the Alderman of the city of Bristol," made his will Feb. 9, 1690, prob. March 2, 1693 (see *Virginia Historical Magazine* for abstract). He was the wealthiest of the brothers, and bequeathed a large estate, consisting of lands in Lacock parish, Wiltshire, Einterne and Landegge parishes, Monmouthshire, houses and stores in Bristol, ship *Phoenix*, plantation and servants in Virginia, a large lot of goods in his shops, some five thousand pounds in cash, a great deal of silver plate, jewells, etc. The bulk of the estate was entailed upon his son William and his heirs; his wife, Elizabeth Fielding, receiving houses and land in Wiltshire and Bristol, besides a great deal of personal property; and his daughters, Elizabeth, Mary, Susanna, Martha, and Anne from eight hundred to a thousand pounds each, sterling. Elizabeth, the eldest daughter, receiving also, an estate in Monmouthshire known as "Cardit Hall." He also gave from three to forty pounds each to his sisters, brothers-in-law, brother "Robert Ffeilding, Doctor in Physic" at Gloucester, a servant, and to the poor of the parishes of St. Peter's in Bristol, and of Horton in Gloucestershire. And to "My nephew Edw. Ffeilding, son of my late brother, Mr. Ambrose Ffeilding, Dec'd 500 acres to be laid out of my lands and plantation at Wiccocomico, in the Co. of Northumberland in the Country of Virginia beyond the Seas." This plantation had about twenty-five hundred acres, seventeen hundred of which he had by a deed for from his nephew, Richard Feilding, son of Ambrose, on Sept. 1, 1686. After laying out the five hundred acres for Edward Feilding of Virginia, the remainder of this plantation was sold by Edward Eeilding's executors in 1696 to "King" Robert Carter of Lancaster, together with all stock, servants and household goods thereon. These may have included silver plate, as Mr. Wm. A. Eliason, a descendant of "King Carter," living at Statesville, N. C., owns a piece of very ancient plate, which bears a lion rampant instead of the regular Carter crest. This is the device on the arms of the Feildings of Northumberland. William Feilding, only son of Edward of Bristol, matriculated at Magdalen College, Oxford, March 2, 1687-'88, at the age of 17.

### THE VIRGINIA FIELDINGS

Ambrose Feilding, the other brother, was the ancestor of the family of interest here. To the original thousand acres he added 400 more in the years 1668, '70 and '71, and named the place "Wicocomico Hall," as shown by the inventory of his personal estate in 1675. Here was a brick



house containing the following rooms: "Ye hall parlour," "Ye parlour Chamber," "Ye Chamber over ye hall parlour," "Ye Chamber over ye parlour chamber," "Ye Greate Roome," (a sort of dining room), "Ye Oute Kitchen and Servts. Roome."

A few years ago, Mr. Eppa Fielding, of Harrison, Ark., visited Northumberland County, and by tracing the title down, and other means, he located the old Fielding place, on which is yet standing an old brick house of five or six rooms. Its walls are unusually thick, and show the remains of loopholes for defending it against attacks of the Indians. An old man living there told Mr. Fielding that when he was a boy there had been a brick wall surrounding the yard, which also had loop holes in it.

Ambrose Fielding was a justice of the Northumberland County Court from June 3, 1669, to Feb. 4, 1675. His will, probated Nov. 17, 1675, gave his wife Anne a mourning ring, and all the rest of the estate to his children, Richard, Edward, and Anne. The inventory of the personal estate amounted to £279.09.06; Tho. Hobson, Wm. Presley, Tho. Brereton, and Peter Knight, appraisers. It included among other things, six negro servants, and five white servants; nineteen silver spoons, a "silver tankered w<sup>th</sup> ye Ffeilding Armes on it," a smaller one "markt A. F.," a dram cup, a Sack cup, a tumbler "markt wth: ye armes," a bowl, and a salt dish, all of silver. A watch & seal, a pair of buckles, 2 pairs of buttons, and a "Tobaky box" of silver, a plain ring, a "sealed" ring and two mourning rings, all of gold. A "pcell of old small bookes," a "pcell of old large bookes," a large Bible, a pair of silver candlesticks, four family pictures and five other pictures. In the way of furniture there was in the parlour, an oval table, a Turkey work carpet, seven turkey work chairs, three Russia leather chairs, a Dutch carved chair, a silk chair, tapestry couch a "court cubbard," etc. The best bedroom contained besides other things, a "Great Bedd & Cord wth: Curtains & Vallaines lined wth: Silke, teasers, and a Damask & Silke Counterpayne," a carved chest of drawers, looking glass, etc. In other rooms were a number of beds, tables, chests, chairs, etc.

The fragmentary condition of the early records of Northumberland add to the difficulty of writing a complete history of this family. Of Anne, the daughter of Ambrose Feilding, I have no data. Richard, the elder son, was the manager of his uncle Edward's Virginia property, and had a good deal of trouble with his uncle about it. Finally, in 1686, he turned over to his uncle everything he had and probably left Virginia, as he does not appear again in the records.

Edward Feilding, the second son, was a justice of Northumberland in March, 1679, and Sept., 1683, and doubtless during the interval. He seems to have been married twice, as in his will, probated June 16, 1696,

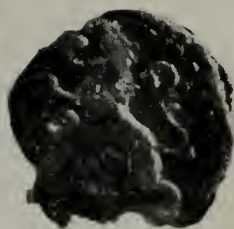


he left to "my *now* loving wife Hannah Fielding" the use of all his estate until his sons arrived at legal age, when his estate was to be divided as follows: Eldest son, Edward, to have the home place and the tract called the "Mill Necke;" Son Richard to have half of a patent for 850 acres he had with Mr. John Harris; son Ambrose the tract he had from his uncle, "Mr. Edward Fielding of Bristol; infant daughter *Sarah* to have fifty pounds when she reached the age of eighteen; daughter Anne a hundred pounds on the following conditions: "I have refused my consent to the present marriage of my daughter Ann to Mr Dennis Connaway Jun<sup>r</sup>, and if they wait the four years till she arrive at the age of eighteen, & Mr. Conaway is more settled, I hereby give my consent & direct my Ex<sup>rs</sup> to pay to my daughter, Ann Ffeilding, £100 Sterl., and if she wheidle her mother's consent before sd time she shall have but fifty pounds from my estate." The sons were to maintain their sisters as became their station until they married, and to put Sarah to school as he had Ann. After they came into their land each of them was to pay their mother a thousand pounds of tobacco so long as she remained a widow, which was not long, as she married a Mr. Hill, and lived to an extreme old age—mentioned great-granchildren in her will, probated in Nov., 1740. The daughter Ann married Mr. Conway, but whether she waited the prescribed time, or "whedled her mother's consent" earlier, is not known. The infant daughter, Sarah Fielding, born May 12, 1695 (parish register and family records), married in 1716-'17, Thomas Davis, born Aug. 8, 1693; and their second son, James C. Davis, born Nov. 3, 1719, was later James Davis of "Broadfield," Spotsylvania. For further account of the descendants of Edward and Hannah Fielding, other than the Davises, see *William and Mary Quarterly* for October, 1910.

James Davis owned a plantation of some six hundred acres on "Plentiful Run," Spotsylvania, where in 1740 he built a brick house, a story and a half high, with dormer windows, and great inside chimneys. An old letter tells of the burning of this house in October, 1789, but a quaint faded pen and ink drawing made in 1788 by Thomas Davis when he removed to Kentucky is still preserved. Among the family traditions is one that the Davis children received the most of their education from a tutor kept by a neighbor—a Captain Winslow. This seems to have been ample for those days, especially for a family of moderate means, as Thomas, the youngest son of James and Mary Elizabeth Carter Davis, after his removal to Kentucky in 1787-1788 advertised for a school in the old *Kentucky Gazette* of May 31,



SARAH FIELDING, BORN MAY 12, 1695.  
Daughter of Edward and Hannah Fielding.




THE HAPSBURG SEAL  
of  
The Fieldings of Newham Paddox.  
used by  
Edward Fielding in 1684.

in my own hand, and the same day of the same year, as  
true, by the same hand, and the same day, as  
fully do, and to be in, in or about, by the same  
in witness whereof, to that my General Letter, of the same  
my hand, and the same day, that I have, in my own  
y. of the same year, and the same day, as  
and the same day, as the same day, as  
1684.

and to my own, and the same day, as  
also the same day, as  
in witness, and the same day, as  
with the same day, as  
of the same day, as  
and the same day, as  
of the same day, as

Edward Fielding



SIGNATURE AND SEAL (Engraving retouched) of Edward Fielding, 1684.



1788, stating that he was qualified to teach "Reading, writing, and Arithmetic in its various branches, bookkeeping, surveying, and Navigation, geography or the use of the globes, etc." The Woodford county, Ky., records show that he made a great many land surveys in that county. The old records show that the colonial Virginians endeavored to maintain their families in the best possible position, as regarded their social connections, education, etc., some even going beyond their means to do this, as for example, the case cited in the extract from a letter written in July, 1772, by Wm. Wiat, a Fredericksburg merchant, to his brother, Francis Wiat, Liverpool, England: "The Virginians have no idea of bringing up their children. If a person has two or three negroes and a few acres of land, let him have what quantity of children he may, they must all be brought up genteely to preserve the dignity of the family, although he spends twice his annual income. Such has been the method all our relatives have taken, and when the principal prop was sunk, the greater part of them were reduced to poverty and obliged to be a burden on the rest of his friends."

Another tradition is that, several years before his death, James Davis, while riding through the forest in a storm was struck on the head by a limb blown from a tree, knocked from his horse and dragged for some distance. When found he was unconscious and paralyzed, but later recovered partial use of his legs and arms—he evidently suffered from a fractured skull and a clot of blood on some part of the brain.

His will, dated Feb. 16, 1765, probated Oct. 1, 1765, left to his wife a hundred and thirty acres of the home place, all furnishings, stock, etc. (she had three negroes of her own, not mentioned in this will); son James 200 acres and the home place after the death of his mother; son John forty shillings, as he had already been given his share (a hundred acres of land and a negro); son Benjamin the rest of his land; daughter Elizabeth a bed and furniture and a cow and calf; the rest of his personal property and five negroes, amounting to £203, to be shared equally by his four younger children, when they came of age—Mary, William, Charles and *Thomas*.

Mrs. James Davis, mentioned in a deed in 1770 by her son, John Davis, of Mecklenburg, and in a list of Spotsylvania slave owners (had three servants), died in the five years prior to 1792—letter of her daughter Polly.

Her son, Thomas Davis, of Woodford county, Ky., when applying for a pension for his services in the Revolutionary War, tore the birth records from his Bible and filed them with his application in the pension records at Washington. They give birth records of the following children of James and Mary E. Carter Davis, of "Broadfield":

9. John Fielding Davis, born Jan. 1, 1740, removed to Mecklenburg in 1766.

10. James C. (Carter ?) Davis, born March 5, 1741, died in 1792 in Spotsylvania.

11. Benjamin, born Jan. 10, 1743, died in 1791, in Spotsylvania.

12. Elizabeth, born Feb. 22, 1745. No other data.

13. Snead, born May 16, 1748, died in infancy.

14. William Dale, born Aug. 28, 1750.

15. Mary, born May 24, 1753. Was unmarried in 1792.

16. Felix, born April 27, 1755, died in infancy.

17. Charles, born Oct. 22, 1758, living in Spotsylvania in 1794.

18. Thomas W. (said to have been Wyatt by some, and Williamson by others, but no record to prove either), born Nov. 30, 1760, died Nov. 8, 1839, in Woodford county, Ky.

See portraits of James and Mary Carter reproduced herewith.

9. JOHN FIELDING DAVIS, born in Spotsylvania in 1740, died after 1782, in Mecklenburg county, Va. March 15, 1766, John Davis and wife, Martha, of St. George's parish, Spotsylvania, deeded a hundred acres of land previously deeded to him by his father, James Davis. Doubtless this was the time of their removal to Mecklenburg county. October 17, 1770, John Davis and his wife, Martha, of Mecklenburg county, made a deed to his brothers, James and Benjamin Davis, of Spotsylvania, for his share, by reversion, in four hundred acres of land on "Plentiful Run, Spotsylvania County, where of their father James Davis dec'd died seized & possessed of," which share was expectant in



the death of their mother, Mary Davis, who held a life estate therein. The census of 1782 shows that John Davis, of Mecklenburg, was the head of a family of seven white souls and twenty-three servants. The county records fail to show his will or settlement of estate, but the will of his son, John Davis, in 1798, shows that Martha Davis married after the death of her first husband, a Major Floyd, and had by him at least two children—Wells and William Floyd. In this will, probated June 11, 1798, John Davis, Jr., directed that his son, James Batte Davis, have the proceeds, when he became of age, of the sale of a tract of two hundred acres of land and six negroes and their increase; his daughter, Martha, to have five negroes when she was eighteen years old or married; his mother, Martha Floyd, wife of Major Floyd, to have one negro, three horses, three choice cows and calves, four beds and other furniture, etc., which was to be sold at her death and divided between his two children and his two sisters, Amy and Elizabeth, and his half brothers, Wells and William Floyd. The rest of his property to his two children equally. Wm. Walker and James Batte executors. Personal estate amounted to £600 6s. 9d.

Captain George W. Davis, Goodes Ferry, Va., and the wife of Mr. H. F. Hutcheson, clerk of Mecklenburg county, are said to be descendants of this family. Data of other descendants not available.

10. JAMES DAVIS, born in 1741, died in 1792 in Spotsylvania. He was not married when he joined his brother, Benjamin, and the latter's wife in a deed Jan. 17, 1771, to John Nelson. His will, dated July 14, 1790, names wife, Sarah, and mentions their children without naming them. They had sons; Fielding, John, Wm., James, Thomas, and Joseph, and possibly other children. All are said to have moved to Kentucky prior to 1800.

11. BENJAMIN DAVIS, born 1743, died in 1791 in Spotsylvania, will probated March 1, 1791. Wife, Elizabeth, and Edward Collins executors. He married prior to January 17, 1771. April 1, 1794, Edward Collins gave bond as guardian of James, Lewis, Benjamin, Elijah, Richard and Acy Davis, orphans of Benj.



Davis, deceased. Benj. and Elizabeth Davis had at least one son of age in 1791—See Polly Davis letter. Benjamin Davis was a subaltern in a company under Captain Wm. Mills in the Revolution, as shown by the pension declaration of his brother, Thomas Davis, in 1818. (See *Boogher's Gleanings from Virginia History*, page 327.)

Most of Benjamin Davis' sons moved to Kentucky and Tennessee. James, the eldest son, married his cousin, Mary Davis, and had several children, among others a son, John Carter Davis, a soldier in the Mexican War. He married Elizabeth Anderson and settled in Grimes county, Texas, where he acquired a good deal of land. They had issue: James Davis, a lieutenant in the Confederate army; John Davis, and Benjamin Davis, both of whom served as privates in the Southern army; and daughters, Elizabeth, Mary, Margaret and Sarah.

14. WILLIAM DALE DAVIS, is said to have removed with his brother John to Mecklenburg, and the census of 1782 shows that there was a Wm. Davis in that county the head of a family of five and four servants. The Davis family of Spotsylvania are said to have been cousins of the several families of Davis living in Mecklenburg, prior to the settlement of John Davis in 1766. The census of 1782 shows that besides John and William mentioned above, there were the following heads of families by this name: Wm. Davis, a justice of the county court, who was the head of a family of nine and owned forty-five servants—it is evident that he was not the father of the other William Davis mentioned, else the distinguishing Sr. and Jr. would have been used; Baxter Davis, head of family of nine whites and twenty-one servants; Lewis Davis, of five; Edward Davis, of four and thirteen servants; and Joshua Davis, of seven whites and thirteen servants.

15. MARY DAVIS, born May 24, 1753, died after 1792, in which year she was unmarried. She shows something of herself in the following gossip letters written to her brother, Thomas, after he removed to Kentucky:

Broadfield, Oct<sup>r</sup> 27-1789.

Dear Sister, Mr. Jones brought your Welcome Letter today and I hasten to tell you how Happy we are to hear from you & bro. Tom and Betty & Polly again. We are delited to hear you are Well and have a little Boy now and call him Fielding. That is a Good Name. I suppose we will never see any of you again it is so far to Kaintucky. We went into Fredericksburg last week to the Races & saw Mr. Catlett and your Cousin Larkin. They ask'd about you & hop'd the Savages haven't killed you. Cousen Beverly W. (supposed to have been Beverley Winslow, who was said to have been related to the Carters, and thus related to the Davises of Broadfield) and Mr Mann Page dined here last Sunday. Cousen Beverly is as fine looking as ever & Mr Page is one of the most elegant Gentlemen I ever saw. We had a Viset in the Summer from Cousen Eppa Filding & Edwin F. who we never saw before. They are fine looking men and very Clever gentlemen. Cousen Edwin talks of going to Ken and says he will go to see you. Two weeks ago I went to a big Ball at Newlands. Elliot Herndon and Cousen Sally Carter were there and very Lover like. Polly Carter is a great . . . of beauxes. I wore my straw colored Sattin and new . . . Jack Gordon was attentive to Betty Thornton & Mr Spottw . . . to Polly Thornton. She wore a blew Lutestring . . . white muslin . . . Mr. Mortimer was . . . Benton and Mr. R. . . . Mr & Mrs. Stannard of Roxbu. . . . I shall be happy to do . . . they will regain . . . Cousen John Davis . . . he said all was . . . Have you built your . . . expect to go into Lexington. . . . It has been very Sickley . . . . Brother Williams Family was sick all summer and little Carter died in july. old mrs Bowles died on the first. Little Fieldin Corbin is very sick with sum sort of Fever. I know you & bro Tom will be sorry to hear the old Home Place was *burnt up* on the 10th of last month. brother James lost all his furniture and the portraits of grandfather & grandmother Davis, and great grandfather & grandmother Fielding. They saved the spoons and the old Fielding Tea Service but not the candlesticks. The Fire was about midnight and brother James & his family Bearly got out Alive. They are living now in the little house where you use to live. Old Mr. Stubble fields Horse fell down with him about two weeks ago and broke his Leg and he is in a Bad Way I here. I saw Mr and Mrs Maurye at Church and they asked about you and how you lik the land in Ken'ky. A great many people here are talking of Settling in that Country for their land is getting so poore here and Money hard to get a holt of. Write<sup>us</sup> by every Person that comes this Way for we are Anxious about you dear sister and brother in that far Wild country. God prosper and protect you both is our constant Prayer.

Affect'ly Your Sister

POLLY.

October 30th

Mr Wilhite informs me he will not set out to Kaintucky til next week so I'll conclude to finish my sheet. I forgot to tell you George Anderson & his Bride who was Berkeley Clarke was at the ball. She is a prettie little thing and wore white gause over pink silk with pink silk roses in her hair. They were very Loving. This is a miserable Pen and John is not here to make me a new one. The Ball was a splendid one Beautiful Ladies and . . . (The rest of the letter is torn off.)

Addressed to Mrs. Susannah Davis, near Lexington, Kaintucky.

Broadfield 4th Aprill 1790.

Dear Brother. Mr John Hardin from Staff'd has just stopped for the Refreshment of himself & his horse and I will avale myself of the opportunity to send you dear Tom a few lines as he is on his way to Lexington and expecks to join some Friends in Amherst and Bedford next week. This is the first opertunity Ive had to write you since in the fall thow you & yr Family is always in our Minds & Harts and never a day we do not talk of you. Bro. Ben has been in a pore State of Health all winter and I fere will never be any better in this World but he has made his Peace with God & is redy to go. he coffs most all the time and has fallen to skin & bones. Bettie as you know is all a good wife ought to be and tends his every wish and the boys take the care of everything from him. His oldest son has taken to himself a wife since I wrote you a Miss Hampton of Fairfax. She is aclever Sensible girl 20 years old and with some Mony from her mother the 1st Wife of mr John Hampton junr. They stay at brother Bens now but talk much of going out to Kaintukie—at least they will not stay here long. brother James also talks of selling out here & taking his family to your section as the land is so pore here. Fielding tends to be a little Wild, but a good wife will Quiet him I know nothing like a good Woman to make a good Man. John, Wil & Jo are Stedy enough—Jimmie is a great Gallante with the girls but Tom is the handsomest one of all and in a few more years will make all the grls harts pitty pat when he comes near. the last we had from bro Will they was well and happy. The roads was dredful all winter and I did not stirr far from home amused my self reading all the books of the neighborhood some entertaining Novells lately. Cousin Jo Carter was over from Orange to cous. Johns some two weeks ago and come to see us he says uncle John is broken so since aunt Susanah died the rest was well. Mr. Hardin has sent for his horse to be off so must close with our best love and Respecks to you & Sister & the dear Children. brother never let pass any opertunity to send us in a létter and we will do the same. Hope you can come in to see us this summer. God bless all of you.

Yr sister

MARY DAVIS.

Broadfield Spotsylvania Virginia Novemb<sup>r</sup> 6th 1792.

Dear Brother & Sister.

I reseaved your letter of Aug't 2 which gave me the Agreeabel Account of yourselves & Familys health which I pray God may continue you. We have lost so many of our Dear Ones in the past *five year* Our Dear Mother, Bro. Benjamin little Carter & Bro James. As for myself I thank Providence I am in Perfect Health. I had great thought of going out to you in the Summer when Mr Allens family set out to Caintucky but my Hart failed me & went over in Stafford & Westmor'd for a month. I stayed 2 weeks in Westmor'd at Uncle William Smiths & a day & night with Cousen John & Elizabeth Davis. They are in a Bad Way now they think. Cousen J. is a bad Manager and they had to sell most of the land and all the black People but 8. Uncle William has a very pleasant seat on Nominy River and has set up a Chariotte. One Sunday we drove to Ucomico Church in great stile. Mr Berkeley—Mr. Thos Beal & Coll. Ball dined at Uncle Williams one day and Mr Berkeley inquired of you. He says K is a great country & thinks of going out and wants you to write him about the best Lands. Cousen Edward Carter & his Lady drove over from Lancaster and stayed a day & night. I never saw them before. Cousen E. is a man of few words and much Sense and Learning. he has a blunt mannor & drole way of expressing himself. His Wife is a Proud Peace with a sharp tongue & not Pretty. Uncle William drove me over in his Chair to uncle John Davises and from there I went the round of all the Carters and Davises in Staford. God is granting them all good Health & Prosperity. I thot you knew the old Fielding Bible was burnt up in the oldhouse. I have the Davis Bible & will enclose you a copy from it. I think you do right to put these records in your Bible for your Children. Grandfather Joseph Carter died in the Spring two years before I was born that would make it April or May 1751. I think he was about 53 or 54 years old. Grandma Carter you remember. As soon as I can I will go to see Uncle Joseph Carter, and write Uncle Robert and see if they can give me the Carter record. I think Uncle John use to have the old Bible of mothers Grandfather old Maj. Thos. C. of Lancaster. God must be prospering you if you can have a Silver Teapott & Shugar Dish. I did not think Lexington was big enough to have a silversmith. Miss Betty Clayton drank tea with me last Friday & I got her to draft the coats of arms from the old Fielding Teapott for you they are just the same on the other things. Are you going to have them on your teapott? I guess the Davises never had any. Uncle John Carter had a very curious old cup that belonged to the Carters along time ago in England. It had a lions head holding a star with a long tail in his mouth. I dont remember what was on the sheald. So little Betty and Polly are getting to be great



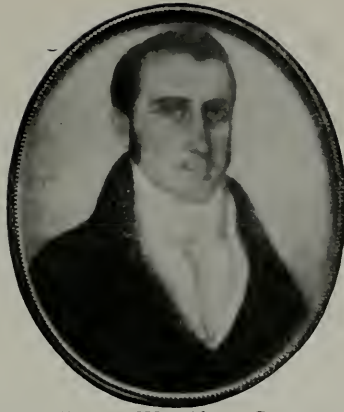
Beautys—I did not doubt theyd be in your eyes, and Buty is a great advantage to our Sex as I have felt the lack of before. How Time flies by heres little Fielding three & a half and Larkin past one and never saw their aunt Polly. You must tell them every day about me and may be Providence will bring us alltogether again. Your old friend Captain John Herndon has a fine Son just a month old today. they call him Edward Hampton. I send a bundle of the Virginia Herald's which I am sure will afford you so great Satisfaction bro. Tom will not mind paying the carriage on them. And I put in them a red ribbin for Polly & a blue one for Betty from their Aunt Polly with her Love. Tell Mam Sara Rachel & Dick have a fine boy and they call him George Washington. We have had a number of Deaths in the last three months of a Fever & Disentery. Mr. Duvall, Mrs. Nicho. Hawkins, John Shirley, Peter Linn, and a lot of blacks. We made a pore Crop Tobacco this year—the crop of Corn is Pretty good. Money seems harder to get holt of than during the War. The People are all stird up over old John Bagwel whipping his black Wench nearly to death. Such a black hearted Rascal oughtnt be allowed to have black People. Mr Wyatt told me the poor things back was cut up like a piece of raw meat. Pray present my Compliments to Mr. Allens Family when you see them. I must confess I'd be heartily glad to see you bro. To over here next Summer if I do not set out to Kentuckie. God keep and Prosper all of you.

Affect'ly yr Sister

POLLY.

#### WOODFORD COUNTY. KY., DAVIS FAMILY.

18. THOMAS W. DAVIS, youngest child of James and Mary E. Carter Davis, was born at "Broadfield," Spotsylvania county, Va., Nov. 30, 1761, and died at "Sinking Creek," Woodford county, Ky., Nov. 8, 1839. Though his father died four years after he was born, Thomas Davis received a good education, and after he removed to Kentucky turned it to good account by teaching school for a number of years. In April, 1788, he advertised in one of the old Kentucky Gazettes for a school, and mentioned that he could teach "reading, writing and arithmetic, its various branches, bookkeeping, surveying and navigation, geography or the use of the globes, &c." The records of Woodford county show that he made a number of land surveys in that county.



THOMAS DAVIS, Woodford County, Ky.  
(Miniature about 1795).



"BROADFIELD," SPOTSYLVANIA COUNTY, VA., (from old drawing).  
Birthplace of Thomas Davis.





April 25, 1779, he enlisted under Captain Alexander Parker, in Colonel Richard Parker's Virginia regiment in the Revolution, and according to his sworn declaration on file at Washington, he saw eighteen months' service; was during that time stationed at Williamsburg for two months, in the battle of Waxhaws and the siege of Yorktown, where he saw General Cornwallis surrender. August 18, 1818, he received a pension for his services in the Revolution. (See *Boogher's Gleanings from Virginia History*.)

May 1, 1783, Thomas Davis was married in Orange county to Susannah Hyatt with her brother, John Hyatt as security on the marriage bond. She was the daughter of Benjamin and Sarah Hyatt, her father having died prior to her marriage. Susannah Davis had brothers, John Hyatt, who died in Orange county in 1789; William Hyatt who, with wife, Tabitha, was living in Lincoln county, Ky., March 23, 1789, when they joined brother, John Hyatt, of Orange county, Va., in a deed for a hundred acres of land; Stephen Hyatt, who with his wife, Sally, sold their home place in Orange on Sept. 28, 1789, preparatory to removing to Kentucky; and Benjamin Hyatt.

In preparation for his marriage an old account book gives the following items: "February 17, 1783 Paid for & brought home from Fred'ksb'g my Wedding Cloathes £18.3. 1 Black Velvet Coat, 1 Green Silk Waistcoat, 1 pr black Cloath Breeches, 1 pr Silk Stockings and one Hat." In 1781 Thomas Davis purchased a tract of 400 acres of land in Orange county from George Grace, and after his marriage continued living there until in February, 1784, he sold this place to Wm. Knight, and probably returned to Spotsylvania, as he was living in that county when he removed to Kentucky in the fall of 1787. His mother and sister, Mary, are said to have lived with him until his marriage, and this would account for the fact that in 1782 he appeared as the head of a family of three and six servants. The little account book quoted before, gives the names of fourteen servants that he had when he removed to Kentucky, six of whom had been brought to him by his wife. They were: Sarah (the old Davis nurse or "Mammy"), Adam, Rachel, Matthew, Pallas,

Mary, Ball, Josiah, Martin, Carter, Jane, Priscilla, Willia and Fanny. His Bible records filed at Washington give the names and dates of birth of eleven others, as follows: Betty, Rachel, Aggy, George Lawson, Mary, Jr., Minnie, Mariah, John Bull, Charles Lewis; and the inventory of the estate names four children born later, viz., George, Priscilla, Sarah and William. His granddaughter, Miss Sallie Jelf, also gives the names of several other servants who do not appear in any of the above lists, among them a big Guinea negress named Nan, who had lost but little of her savagery since coming to this country. She frequently went on a rampage and "cleaned up the place," on one occasion poisoning thirteen of the other servants badly, after which she was sold to the cotton plantations in Mississippi. On one occasion he was offered a hundred acres of land, which is now in the city of Lexington, for a favorite house servant. The little account book gives lists of the new furniture purchased in 1783 for their home and also of the old things brought from their former homes; among the new things purchased on June 7, 1783, were a chest of drawers, a mahogany dressing glass, a cherry bedstead, a large and a small cherry table, a small chest of drawers, a candle stand, twelve winsor chairs and two leather chairs, a pair of brass candle sticks (now owned by the writer), a looking glass in a gilt frame, a set of blue decorated dishes. The old furnishings listed contained about everything necessary for an ordinary house. July 2, 1783, he purchased a dozen silver teaspoons, half a dozen tablespoons and a small silver ladle. These spoons were taken with them to Kentucky and were among the first silver spoons in that State. They descended to the eldest daughter, Betty, wife of Rev. Beverley Allen, whose descendants still have them. Among other items in this little book, which covers a period of several years of household expenses, are the names of the following books purchased at different times: *The Art of Surveying*, *Bailes Dictionary*, *The Surveyor*, in 4 Vols., *History of Europe*, in 3 Vols., *Robertson's History of Scotland*, *Shakespeare's Works*, in 6 Vols., *Blackwell's Classics*, in 2 Vols., *Malvern Dale*, a novel, *Common Prayer Book* and *Domestic Medicine*. In 1784 he purchased a set of survey-

or's chains and compasses. The youngsters of a century ago were no more immune to colic than those of the present, so that Dec. 7, 1784, about two months after the birth of their eldest child, we find mention of "Asafidity and Cordial Drops for Betty." December 20 he very extravagantly paid fifteen shillings for an English doll in a red silk dress for two-months-old Betty.

After selling his place in Orange, Thomas Davis seems to have owned no land so far as the Orange and Spotsylvania records show; and in 1785 was hiring out his negroes, as the following item shows: "Hired Carter, William, Martin, Fanny and Mary to William Dawson for one year for £40 sterling. He is to clothe and feed them well and pay for a doctor if much sick," dated April 1, 1785. So, perhaps it was easy to get him to listen to tales of the fine land in Kentucky—so cheap as regards money, but so dear when one considered the perils and hardships that must be met by those courageous men and women who sought to better their fortune in this western wilderness. Doubtless there were many long talks and prayers before Thomas Davis and his wife decided to cut loose from their friends and relatives in Virginia and seek a new home beyond the great mountain ranges. Leaving what they knew for what they did not know, breaking the last tie with sad hearts, to press on in uncertainty as to what the wilderness held in store for them.

At last, in the fall of 1787, they sold most of their servants and all household goods that could not be carried on horseback, took leave of their old friends and associations and set out on their six weeks' journey through the wilderness to the promised land of Kentucky. The main Wilderness Road extended from Philadelphia to central Kentucky, a distance of 825 miles. It crossed the Potomac at Watkins Ferry, and thence up the Valley of Virginia, through Winchester, Woodstock and Staunton to Fort Chiswell, on New River, built in 1758 by Colonel Wm. Byrd. Here the main road was joined by another from Richmond and that section of Virginia east of the Blue Ridge, over which the Davises travelled. From Fort Chiswell it was two hundred miles to Cumberland Gap, where the Kentucky emmi-

grants reached the borders of the great wilderness, through which the trail led for a hundred and twenty-five miles to Harrodsburg. Until 1792 this last three hundred and twenty-five miles of this so-called "road" was merely a trail through the woods, impassible for wheeled vehicles of any kind, so that the great tide of emigrants had to make this tedious and tiresome journey on horseback or on foot; a trail so beset with ambushed Indians, ferocious wild beasts and starvation, that hundreds of those who set out so bravely, left their bones bleaching along the way, or met a worse fate in some northern Indian town.

The caravans were made up of men and women on horseback, often with one or more children before and behind them, pack horses with huge packs of bedding, provisions, etc., and here and there droves of domestic animals, many of which were forced to be burden bearers. The men were well armed and ever on alert for signs of the dreaded Indians. Fort Chiswell was the rendezvous, and the different parties waited here until enough had come to make it fairly safe to undertake the remainder of the journey. It took William Brown from May 27 to July 29 to make the journey from Hanover Court House, Va., to Harrodsburg, Ken.

Happy indeed must have been Thomas Davis and his wife when they at last passed through this perilous way, and were greeted in this new country by friends who had come out before.

When they went out, Thomas Davis had the title to 1,400 acres of land on Green River, but he chose to settle in the southern part of Fayette county near the Woodford county line on a farm of a little over a hundred acres, which later he gave to his son Larkin. He was settled here as early as April 5, 1788, as one of the copies of the old *Kentucky Gazette* preserved by the family bears that date, and is directed to "Thomas Davis, Sinking Creek," Fayette county. After their arrival it took them but a short time to get settled, as "A new arrival was heralded with a cordial welcome for miles around and a neighborhood, which scarcely knew limits hastened to lend its friendly offices in rearing a cabin. A day was appointed and no invitation was needed to draw together a company of capable, willing hands. To assist in raising a cabin



for a new family was a duty which the unwritten law of the community imperatively laid upon every able bodied man, and to know of the occasion was a sufficient invitation." A year later his sister Polly asks if he has built his new house. While in this work as in most genealogies emphasis has been laid upon the possession of servants, silver spoons, books, mahogany furniture, etc., we must not forget that our forefathers in Kentucky, like their emigrant ancestors in Virginia, lived in a primitive age and during the formation of a new country. They lived most roughly in their log cabins and under many difficulties—lighting their fires with flint and steel, moulding their candles and pewter spoons in mould brought from their old Virginia homes, spinning, weaving, and making their own clothes, most of their furniture crude and homemade; doing their daily work or worshipping God on Sunday while holding their guns in one hand in momentary dread of the terrifying Indian warwhop.

In 1806 Thomas Davis purchased a small farm of a hundred and fifty acres just over the line in Woodford county, still on Sinking Creek, to which he removed for the rest of his life. Here he built a two-story hewn log house (later weatherboarded) with two rooms on each floor, and a stone chimney at each end. In the northeast corner of the yard stood a two-roomed kitchen and dining room with an open passage between. The house stood about two hundred yards from the road in a grove of poplars and cedars. There was a beautiful old-fashioned flower garden, most of whose favorites came from seeds and roots carried across the mountains from the old home in Virginia. In addition to the home place he purchased several other small tracts of land in Woodford, some of which he sold later, and others gave to his children, as upon the marriage of each of them he gave as a wedding present, a hundred acres of blue grass land, or its equivalent in negroes.

In August, 1809, the Lexington papers contained the advertisement of Messrs. Ollendorf & Mason, "who respectfully acquaint the ladies and gentlemen of Lexington and Vicinity that they have opened at the Kentucky Hotel a new and elegant collection of Wax figures equal if not superior to any exhibited in America."



Among others mentioned in the advertisement were: "An excellent representation of Geo. Washington giving orders to the Marquis de la Fayette, his aid," "General Bonaparte in Marshall Action," the duel between Hamilton and Burr, and a long list of other famous persons. And at the end of the advertisement stated that "PROFILES TAKEN WITH ACCURACY at the Museum." A forty mile journey did not prevent Thomas Davis and his family from visiting this "unsurpassed collection" of famous folks, and fortunately he chose as a souvenir of the occasion to have "profiles taken" of himself and wife. These quaint old silhouettes in the original gilt frame are reproduced herewith. This is the only "likeness" we have of Mrs. Davis, but a well executed miniature on ivory of Thomas has been handed down among his descendants and is now owned by the writer. It seems to have been painted in the last decade of the eighteenth century, and probably was executed by one of the excellent artists who had studios in Lexington at that time.

Some reminiscences of the old gentleman, by his granddaughter, Miss Sallie Jelf, of Mortonsville, Ky., say that he wore on all occasions a "bee gum hat"—a tall white beaver—and always carried a red silk handkerchief, with which to brush smooth its nap when he took it off. His Sunday clothes were of blue broadcloth, with brass buttons, and his everyday outfit one of homespun and his second best beaver hat. He loved to have company about him and was a good story teller; and very fond of teasing his wife, whose quieter Welch blood didn't approve of much hilarity. Like most of his day, when every sideboard bore a decanter and every guest, no matter how short the call, was offered liquid refreshment, he was not a total abstainer, though he never was drunk in his life. "Sometimes when he returned from one of his weekly trips to town he would pretend to be intoxicated. and would have the black boy, John, who always waited to open the road gate for him, help him from his horse and into the house, where he would catch grandmother about the waist and dance her about the room, saying 'Be jolly, old lady! Be jolly'! After he had teased grandmother enough he would settle down and be as straight as any one. She was a Methodist and did not approve



MR. AND MRS. THOMAS DAVIS, (Silhouettes cut 1809)  
Sinking Creek, Woodford Co., Ky.



MR. AND MRS. LARKIN DAVIS,  
(From badly preserved portraits painted in 1822).  
Homes of Larkin and Fielding Davis before the War.



of dancing or drinking at all. The Davises were all sensible people with good heads, which nothing could turn when once they set them to anything."

Thomas Davis gave to his children or sold before he died all his land but the home place on Sinking Creek and six negroes. The inventory of his household goods calls for a good lot of furniture, such as high post and low post beds, two chests of drawers, tea table, dining table, candle stand, two secretaries, books, chairs, silver spoons, etc.

Thomas Davis died Nov. 8, 1839, and his wife, Susannah Davis, March 8, 1847. They had issue:

19. Elizabeth, born Oct. 16, 1784, in Spotsylvania county, Va., died July 24, 1831.

20. Mary Carter, born Dec. 22, 1786, in Spotsylvania.

21. Fielding, born May 9, 1789, in Fayette County, Ken., died in 1871.

22. Larkin, born Sept. 27, 1791, in Fayette county, Ken., died Sept. 20, 1840.

23. Thomas, born Jan. 3, 1794, died Oct. 20, 1794.

24. Thomas, born Aug. 29, 1795, died in May, 1817, in Tennessee.

25. Williamson, born April 7, 1798, died prior to 1839.

26. John Carter, born June 8, 1800, died Aug. 9, 1800.

27. Susannah, born Aug. 13, 1801, died Nov. 27, 1861.

28. James, born April 17, 1804.

29. Diana Dale, born June 17, 1806, died in 1825.

30. Benjamin Hyat, born March 1, 1809, died Sept. 6, 1828.

31. Sallie Stevens, born April 17, 1811.

#### DAVIS FAMILY—ALLEN BRANCH.

19. ELIZABETH DAVIS, or "Betty," ran off at the age of sixteen and married Beverley Allen, a young Virginian of good family, education and means, but at that time quite wild, which was the reason for her father's opposition to the marriage. However, he later became a member of the Methodist church and entered the ministry. In 1835 he and his brother-in-law, James Jelf, with some assistance from other persons in their neighborhood had

erected a stone church on the land of Mr. Jelf, which has ever since been known as Mt. Edwin Chapel and is still used by the Southern Methodists. For a number of years Rev. Mr. Allen was the minister here, as his home was only a few miles away. I have not been able to find the names of his parents or birth place. He was probably a member of the prominent Allen family of Fayette county, Ky., to which the distinguished novelist, James Lane Allen, belongs, as Beverley was a baptismal name in this family in the early days, and the marriage and deed records of Fayette prior to 1825 show the names of two or three Beverley Allens, but neither of them the one who married Betty Davis, of Woodford county. Between 1822 and 1829 Beverley Allen purchased several adjoining tracts of land on Clear Creek, Woodford county, until he had a beautiful farm of five hundred acres, only a mile or two away from the homes of his wife's brother, Fielding Davis, and sister, Susannah Davis Jelf. He and his wife are buried in a graveyard near their home, and from the marble slab over his grave we learn that he was born March 10, 1785, and died Dec. 24, 1854; and his wife was born Oct. 16, 1784, and died July 24, 1831. The inventory of Beverley Allen's personal estate amounted to \$1,400, and included among other house furnishings, seven high post beds with curtains, etc., three bureaus, two dressing tables and looking glasses, desk, bookcase and a great many books, twenty-one chairs of various kinds, wardrobe, fire screen, tall clock, twelve silver teaspoons, six silver tablespoons and a silver cream spoon (the silver that Thomas Davis purchased when he was married in 1783), a large quantity of smaller furnishings of all kinds, etc.

They had issue:

32. William, 33. James, 34. Lewis, 35. Clemency, 36. Lucy, 37. Betty, 38. Susannah. The descendants of Rev. Beverley and Betty Davis Allen are nearly all farmers and stockmen in central Kentucky.

32. WILLIAM ALLEN, married Mary Adkins and had issue: Lewis, William, Louisa, Frances and Mary Jane.

33. JAMES ALLEN, married Sallie Anne Young, and had issue:



Charlotte, married Robert Hoover; David Jackson, married Betty Lancaster and lives near Versailles; Reuben, who at the age of seventeen was married to his father's first cousin, Annie Davis, age thirteen years, daughter of Fielding Davis.

34. LEWIS ALLEN, a Woodford county farmer, was married twice, as follows: 1st. Lucy Dawson, by whom he had issue a son and daughter: (1). James P. (2). Elizabeth, married David Brandenburg. He married 2nd Sallie Rumsey, by whom he had nine children: (3). George. (4). Lewis. (5). Hayden. (6). Beverley. (7). Martha. (8). Mary Anne. (9). Emiline. (10). Lucy. (11). Alice.

(1). James P. Allen, married Gertrude Walker and had issue a son, William, who died without issue, and a daughter, Lucy, who married Thomas Shipp and had a son, William. At the time of his death on April 11, 1907, the Versailles paper contained the following account of James P. Allen:

"James P. Allen, Esq., one of the community's most respectable citizens, died last Thursday night at the home of his daughter, Mrs. Thomas J. Shipp, in this city, after a long illness, aged 67 years.

"Mr. Allen was the eldest son of the late 'Squire Lewis Allen, and spent all his life in this county. He was a valiant soldier in the Confederate army under General Morgan during the Civil War and for eighteen months was a prisoner at Camp Douglas. He married Miss Gertrude Walker, sister of Z. T. Walker, of this county. His wife died many years ago leaving two children—Lucy, now Mrs. Shipp, and William Allen, who died several years ago. Mr. Allen is survived by one sister, Mrs. Elizabeth Brandenburg, and seven half sisters and brothers, viz.: Mrs. Martha Hitt, Mrs. R. D. Gregory, Mrs. John T. Veatch, Mrs. Felix Buntton, Mrs. Alice Bouldin, of Missouri, and Messrs. Hayden T. and Beverley Allen. Mr. Allen was a member of the Methodist church. He was an honorable, upright, kindly man and a good citizen, who was esteemed by everybody who knew him. Funeral services were held Saturday morning at 10 o'clock, conducted by Rev. W. S. Grinstead, assisted by Dr. Williams. Interment



in family burying ground on the Walker farm near Mortonsville. Confederate veterans acted as pall bearers."

(2). Elizabeth Allen, married David Brandenburg, a Woodford county farmer, and had issue: James, Lester, Lucy, Lee and Stephen.

(3). George Allen, farmer, married Betty Raines, and had issue: Emma Lee, married Thomas Eaves, a Woodford county farmer; George, a railroad engineer; Joseph, a railroad engineer, and Benjamin, an electrician. George Allen, like his brother, James P., was with General Morgan.

(4). Lewis Allen, was married twice, first to Sarah Ellen Leach, and second to Frances Carter, and had several children.

(5). Hayden Allen, a Woodford farmer, married Sarah Martha Rice and has two children.

(6). Beverley Allen, settled and married somewhere in Mississippi.

(7). Martha Allen married Henry Hitt (died 1904), a Woodford farmer, and had issue: Lewis, William, Albert, James, Betty, married a Mr. Reece, of Owen county; Dora, married a Mr. Stephens, of Mercer county, and Mattie, married Burley Hackley, a Woodford farmer.

(8). Mary Anne Allen married Richard D. Gregory, a Woodford farmer, who died in 1905. They had issue: John, Richard and James, farmers, William, a midshipman in the U. S. N.; Addie, married a Mr. Shelton, of Fayette county; Margaret, married a Mr. Smith, of Owen county, and Lillie.

(9). Emiline Allen, married Felix Bunn, an Owen county farmer.

(10). Lucy Allen married John Veatch, a Jessamine county farmer and stockman, and has several children.

(11). Alice Allen married James Bouldin, of Mercer county, and removed to Missouri.

35. CLEMENCY ALLEN, married George Harp, a farmer and member of a prominent Fayette county family. They had two children, Lewis and Mary Elizabeth.

36. LUCY ALLEN, married, first, James Hammond, and second, George Hall, both Woodford county farmers. She had issue: Beverley Hammond, farmer, married Atemisia Chilton; Clemency Hall, married Dudley Chilton, farmer; Helen Hall, married Asa Jewell, farmer; Betty Hall, married George McCormick, farmer; Sallie Hall, married James Roach, farmer.

37. BETTY ALLEN, married Boswell Hulett, a wealthy Woodford farmer, and had issue: Clemency, married Hugh Guym a Woodford farmer; Eugenia, married a Mr. Prather, farmer; Liona, married a Mr. Prather, farmer; Mary Elizabeth, died unmarried, of consumption; Walter Hulett, farmer.

38. SUSANNAH ALLEN, married George Dawson, of Versailles, a contractor and house carpenter, and had seven children: Sarah Jane, married John Scott, farmer; Myrtle Lee, married Albert Scott, a wealthy Woodford farmer; Lucy Anne, married Uriah Young, a Woodford farmer; Martha, unmarried, has for a number of years been one of the chief clerks in Landowne's store at Versailles; Edward Roberts, a carpenter and contractor, married, first, Eliza Young, and second, a Miss Hawkins. During the war he was a member of the famous "Orphans Brigade," in the Confederate army; Samuel, married Betty Nance. During the war he was with General Morgan; John Wesley; Hubbard Kavanaugh, and Joseph. Most of the above are dead.

39. LOUISA ALLEN, married Moses Hoover, a Woodford farmer, and had issue: Alice, Eudora, and Scott, all of whom removed to Indiana.

#### DAVIS FAMILY—BAKER BRANCH.

20. MARY CARTER DAVIS, born Dec. 22, 1786, in Virginia, died at an advanced age in Orange county, Indiana. About 1804-1805 she was married in Kentucky to James Baker, after which they removed to Orange county, Indiana, where they purchased a farm near Paoli. He died in 1814 and is buried on his farm near an oak sapling that he selected just before he died, which is now a great tree. He left three small children to his widow to rear

and educate, a task she performed with great fidelity and credit—one son was a prominent physician of his home county, and the other a lawyer, who for several years was on the bench, and before the war a candidate for Congress. The daughter married well. I regret that the descendants of these have furnished me with so little data of this branch of the Davis family. The issue of James and Polly Baker was:

40. John Baker, a lawyer, judge of the circuit court, and a candidate for Congress. He died a great many years ago in Vincennes, leaving several children, but of them I have no data.

41. Jennie Baker, married James Dillard, an Indiana farmer.

42. James Baker, M. D., inherited his father's home farm, where some of his descendants now live. He was a physician besides being a farmer, and had an extensive practice in his home county. He married Sallie Burgess, and had issue one son and three daughters, as follows:

(1). A. V. Baker, of Paoli, Ind. No other data.

(2). Polly Anne, married Dudley Vickery, and died in 1873.

(3). Sarah, married Stephen Byrum, and lives in Marengo, Indiana.

(4). Elizabeth, married Jacob S. Marshall, a well to do farmer living four miles northeast of Paoli. She is now sixty-two years of age. They had issue: Rev. John W. Marshall, of Chicago, a well known evangelist in the Christian church, whose field of work extends from Chicago to Texas, and as far in other directions. James H. Marshall, a well to do business man in Oklahoma City. Orphes L. Marshall, a contractor and builder in Fort Worth, Texas. Cora Marshall, married Rev. J. C. Mullins, of South McAlester, Indian Territory. Altha Marshall, married James Pickens. Laura Marshall married Joseph Pickens. Lydia Marshall married Joseph Cromwell. The husbands of the last three are farmers and all live near Orleans, Ind. Rev. Mr. Marshall writes: "I am told that I have taken my features largely from the Davis family. An old gentleman in Texas recognized a peculiar line or mark on my forehead, and almost gave the history of my antecedents. He said this peculiar shape was known only in the Davis family."



1. FLETCHER DAVIS, French Lick, Ind. (Photo. taken 30 years ago).
2. REV. JOHN MARSHALL, Chicago, Ill.
3. STEPHEN T. DAVIS, ESQ., Winchester, Ky.
4. REV. J. P. DAVIS, French Lick, Ind.



THE FIELDING DAVIS FAMILY.

21. FIELDING DAVIS, the first of the Davis children that was born in Kentucky, lived to the ripe old age of eighty-two years, dying in 1871. He was born just over the line of Woodford county in that part of Fayette which later became Jessamine county, and spent all the remainder of his life in Woodford county, where he owned several tracts of land and about twenty to twenty-five servants. His home place on Clear Creek near his brothers-in-law, Rev. Beverley Allen and James Jelf, contained five hundred and ninety acres. He was married three times, as follows:

First, to Susan Overstreet, of the Mercer county Overstreets, by whom he had four children:

43. Thomas Davis, born in 1823, died in 1903.

44. Allen Fielding Davis, M. D., born Oct. 2, 1825, died March 31, 1908.

45. Eliza Davis, born in 1827.

46. Susan Davis, born in 1829.

He married second, in 1854, Sarah, daughter of Solomon Brandenburg, a Woodford county farmer and millowner, and had one daughter, Anne, who married at the age of thirteen, her cousin, Reuben Allen. He married third, Eloisefa L. Walker, who survived him without issue and married a Mr. Rumsey.

43. THOMAS DAVIS, in the latter years of his life removed to Kansas, where he died. He married first, Ellen Gray, daughter of Milton Gray, a wealthy Woodford county farmer. By this marriage there were four children: (1). Eliza, (2). John, (3). James, (4). Susan. Thomas Davis married second, Mary Carter, daughter of James Carter, of Woodford county, and had: (5) Maud, (6). William, and two others whose names are unknown to me.

(1). Eliza Davis, married James Ford and removed to Kansas, where he is a farmer and stockman. They have sons, Allen Warren and Zacharay Thomas, and two daughters.

(2). John Davis, is a large land owner in Woodford county, Ky., and one of the leading merchants of his section. He married (1). Rosa Hortense Lillard, daughter of Stephen Lillard, a



farmer and stockman of Anderson county and a member of one of the pioneer families of Kentucky. By this marriage there are two sons, Stephen T. Davis and Jean Allen Davis. Married (2). Mary Carpenter and has no issue.

Stephen T. Davis, born Nov. 28, 1883, received the degrees of Bachelor of Arts and Master of Arts from the Kentucky Wesleyan College, and Bachelor of Laws from the University of Virginia in 1904. A year later he began the practice of law at Winchester, Ky., and in 1909 was elected to the office of county attorney for Clark County. He was married in October, 1905, to Susan H. McKinley, eldest daughter of Dr. I. H. McKinley and his wife, Lucy Taliaferro. They have one daughter, Lucy Taliaferro Davis, born Jan. 3, 1908. Jean Allen Davis is a graduate of Georgetown College, Ky., and lives at Versailles.

(3). James Davis is a Kansas farmer and stockman, and is unmarried.

(4). Susan Davis, married Richard Williams, and lives in Lexington, Ky.

44. DR. ALLEN FIELDING DAVIS, born Oct. 2, 1825, took a course of lectures at the old Transylvania University, and began practicing medicine in his home county before he was twenty-one years of age, in which he continued for fifty years. In early life he was married to Catharine Fur, who died in 1905 at the age of 77 years. The Versailles and Lexington papers contained the following notice of Dr. Davis: "Dr. Fielding A. Davis died at the home of his son-in-law, Mr. Eugene L. Lillard, of Stout Avenue, Wednesday at 10 P. M. (March 31, 1908), after a short illness. He was 83 years of age and was born and reared on a farm at Mortonsville, where he spent all his life except the last year when he came to make his home with his son and daughter in Versailles. For fifty years he was a practicing physician of that section of the county and beloved in every household. He was a great worker in the little Methodist church, and was the highest type of kindly, Christian character. His wife preceded him to the grave several years ago, and two children survive him, Mr. Thomas W. Davis and Mrs. Eugene L. Lillard, both residing here. The funeral was held at 10 o'clock. Rev. W. S. Grinstead

conducted the service and then the body was taken to the family burying ground near the old homestead in Mortonville."

Dr. Allen Fielding and Catharine Fur Davis had issue: Thomas W. Davis, a farmer, unmarried; Yancey, a physician, who died unmarried; and Susie, who married Eugene Lillard, a wealthy farmer and stockman. They have two children, Catharine and Jean Allen.

45. ELIZA DAVIS, married Benjamin Wilson, a Woodford county farmer, and had issue: (1). James; (2). Isaac; (3). John; (4). George S.; (5). Jerry; (6). Susan Mary; (7). Benjamin; (8). Fielding S. a merchant at Mortonville; and Blanche, married Jos. Smith.

(5). Jerry Wilson, married Fanny Simer and has issue: John B., Williard and Eliza. (8). Fielding Suther Wilson, merchant and farmer, married Sallie A. Egbert and had issue: Benjamin, a merchant living in Kansas, married a Miss Moseley; James, a druggist, married a Miss Graves; Mary and Sallie.

46. SUSAN DAVIS, married Smith Overstreet, a Woodford county farmer, and had issue: (1). Mattie, died unmarried; (2). William; (3). Milton, a lawyer living in Illinois; and (4). Presley, a minister.

#### THE LARKIN DAVIS FAMILY.

22. LARKIN DAVIS, second son of Thomas and Susannah Davis, was born Sept. 27, 1791, in what is now Jessamine county, and died Sept. 20, 1840, in Orange county, Indiana. He inherited the first home of the Davises in Kentucky, but soon after he was married sold it and removed to Indiana. Aug. 5, 1813, he was married to Griselda Scott, of Jessamine county, Ky. She was born Sept. 19, 1793, and died in 1873. Mrs. E. W. McIntosh, of New Albany, Ind., a granddaughter, has quaint, old water color portraits of Larkin and Griselda Scott Davis, painted in 1822. They had issue:

47. Sophia, born Oct. 18, 1814, died 1900.

48. Thomas, born Nov., 1816, died in 1861.

49. Samuel, born June 18, 1818, died Dec. 30, 1910.
50. Sunah J., born Aug., 1820, died in 1852.
51. Fletcher, born Dec. 6, 1823, died Sept. 8, 1873.
52. Sarah, born June 13, 1825, died 1901.
53. Mary, born Sept. 9, 1827, living in 1911.
54. Martha, born Oct., 1831, died in 1902.
55. Malinda, born Nov., 1835, living at Denver, Colo.
47. SOPHIA DAVIS, married on Oct. 18, 1832, William Craig, a builder and contractor, and had six children. Two of her sons were in the war; Isaac as captain of the 50th Indiana Volunteers, U. S. A., and Armstrong Craig, who was taken prisoner and died in Andersonville prison.
48. THOMAS DAVIS, married Nov., 1839, Sarah Brown, and had issue four children.

49. SAMUEL ALLEN DAVIS, married in 1845, Lucretia Anne Pinnick, whose father was an officer in the Mexican War. They were the parents of fourteen children. The notice of Samuel A. Davis in the paper at the time of his death is as follows: "Uncle Samuel Allen Davis, who has been an invalid for a long while, departed this life Friday, Dec. 30 (1910), aged 92 years, 6 months and twelve days. He was born in Jessamine county, Ky., June 18, 1818. At the age of four years he, with his parents, came to Orange county (Indiana), being one of our first settlers, where he has resided ever since with the exception of a few years spent in Missouri and Illinois in the seventies. In 1845 he was united in marriage to Lucretia Anne Pinnick, daughter of Colonel Pinnick, and to this union were born fourteen children, eight sons and six daughters. After the war the family scattered. One of the older boys, Theodore, left home and was heard of but once or twice indirectly afterward. Only three of the children reside in Orange county. Samuel, Jr., Louis B., who resides on the old homestead, and Mrs. Mary Moore, of Red Quarry. Mariah lives in Illinois, and Odison in Kansas. The rest are dead. Mrs. Davis preceded her husband to the grave several years ago, and his body was laid to rest by her side last Saturday at one o'clock, in the old Baptist graveyard."

50. SUNAH J. DAVIS, married in 1839, Bazel Payne, and removed to Texas. They had four children. One son, Davis Payne, was killed in the Confederate army.

51. FLETCHER DAVIS, married in Feb., 1848, Mary Pinnick, and had two children: (1). Rev. J. P. Davis, a minister of the Christian church at French Lick Springs, Ind. (2). Emma, married a Mr. Underwood, and lives at Yazoo, Miss.

52. SARAH DAVIS, married in 1844, John Brown, an Orange county farmer. They had issue eleven children. One son, J. P. Brown, was once a Commissioner of Orange county; and another son, T. L. Brown, was sheriff of the county, and still another, Wm. Brown, was treasurer of Lawrence county, Ind.

53. MARY DAVIS, married July 18, 1849, John Cobb, an Orange county farmer, and had eight children.

54. MARTHA DAVIS, married James Pinnick and had issue five children.

55. MALINDA DAVIS, married D. D. McElvey, of Denver, Colo. No issue.

25. WILLIAMSON DAVIS, born April 7, 1798, married March 27, 1825, Nancy Tillery, and died some four or five years later, leaving two children.

#### DAVIS FAMILY—JELF BRANCH

27 SUSANNAH DAVIS, born Aug. 13, 1801, died Nov. 27, 1861, was married Oct. 7, 1819, to James Jelf, a Woodford county farmer. She was the first of Thomas Davis' daughters to be married at home, Betty and Polly both having eloped. James Jelf about the time of his marriage purchased a fine farm on the Kentucky River in Woodford county, but neglected to see that he had a clear title to it, and soon was involved in an expensive law suit with another claimant, and finally lost it altogether. Having thus lost everything he had, and with a growing family, he and his wife found the next few years extremely

hard. Finally in 1830 he purchased a small farm of a hundred acres on Clear Creek near the homes of his brothers-in-law, Fielding Davis, and Beverley Allen, which is still owned by his descendants. Here he built a two-story hewn log house of five rooms and a two-room detached kitchen connected to the main house by an open passway, whose sides could be opened in the summer and closed in the winter. The chimneys were of hewn stone and each of the large rooms had a great open fireplace. A grove of locust and cedar trees and a pretty, old-fashioned garden adorned the outside.

Like the Davises, James Jelf and his wife were members of the Episcopal church, but joined the Methodists soon after that denomination appeared in Kentucky. In 1835 they gave the ground and a good part of the money used in building Mt. Edwin Chapel, a limestone church building still used by the Southern Methodists. James Jelf had a fine old English Prayer Book with many illustrations and possibly family records that belonged to his parents and probably grandparents, which after his death was given by his children to a Mrs. White, of Gloucester, who gave it to a Rev. Mr. Venerable, an Episcopal minister. But further than this I have not been able to trace it.

#### JELF EXCURSUS.

James Jelf, born Jan. 28, 1794, died in 1867, was the third son of Isaac and Anna Crigler Jelf, who had emigrated from Culpeper County, Va., to Lincoln Co., Ky., where they purchased a farm near Danville. In January, 1796 following their settlement, Isaac Jelf died of Pneumonia. He was the son of Elias Jelf, or Chelf, as it was originally written, and was born Dec. 25, 1765. His wife, Anna Crigler, born Dec. 16, 1768, died in 1854, was the youngest daughter of Nicholas and Margaret Aylor Crigler of Madison County, Va. Nicholas Crigler was one of the Germans brought to Virginia by Gov. Spotswood about 1720. He lived on Robinson's River in Madison County, where he was granted two tracts of land containing 340 acres and owned other land by purchase. Isaac and Anna Crigler Jelf had issue: Joel, born Sept. 8, 1787, died in 1876 at Carterburg, Ind.; Thomas, born Dec. 21, 1789, removed to Indiana about 1835; Mary died unmarried at advanced age. She was born Dec. 21, 1791. *James*, born Jan. 28, 1794; and Isaac, born May 5, 1796, died Sept. 4, 1877, in Woodford County.





1. JAMES FIELDING JELF—in 1855-'56.
2. FINETTA JELF.—MRS. THOS. KIRBY, AND SON GILES—in 1862.
3. MARY ELIZABETH JELF—MRS. JOS. LYONS AND DAUGHTERS, JOSEPHINE,  
AND JOE MARY— in 1860-'61.
4. THOMAS JELF—about 1859.





James and Susannah Davis Jelf are buried with other members of their families in the family graveyard on the old farm on Clear Creek. They had issue:

56. Finetta, born Oct. 23, 1830, died in 1884 in Orange county, Ind.

57. Mary Elizabeth, born July 13, 1820, died May 16, 1890, in Kentucky.

58. Patsy, born Dec. 21, 1824, died in June, 1895, in Kentucky.

59. Susannah, born Oct. 23, 1826, died in Aug., 1891, in Kentucky.

60. Allen, born Dec. 7, 1828, died Aug. 6, 1834.

61. Thomas, born Feb. 26, 1831, died Jan. 10, 1910, at the old home place.

62. Sallie Stevens, born Dec. 16, 1833, living in 1911, unmarried.

63. James Fielding, born July 9, 1836, died March 21, 1861. Unmarried.

64. Benjamin Wilson, born Sept. 10, 1838, living in 1911. Unmarried.

65. Eliza Jane, born May 13, 1841, died Dec. 5, 1855.

66. Judith Fletcher, born Aug. 17, 1842, died Oct. 5, 1842.

67. Clemency Harpe, born Sept. 12, 1844, died in 1872.

56. FINETTA JELF, while visiting her uncle, Larkin Davis, in Indiana, met and married a wealthy widower named Thomas Kirby, and had issue: Giles Kirby, now a farmer and stockman in Kansas; Susannah, married a Mr. Ireland; Mary; and Anne Eliza, each of whom married a Mr. Johnson, Kansas farmers.

57. MARY ELIZABETH JELF, married Aug. 21, 1847, Joseph Lyons (in old county records the name is generally spelled without the final "s"), born in 1827, and died of consumption in May, 1854. He was a descendant of the Lyon, Curran and McAfee families, all early settlers of Mercer county, Ky.; his grandmother's brother, Gen. Robert Breckinridge McAfee, was a member of the Kentucky Senate for eight years, of the lower

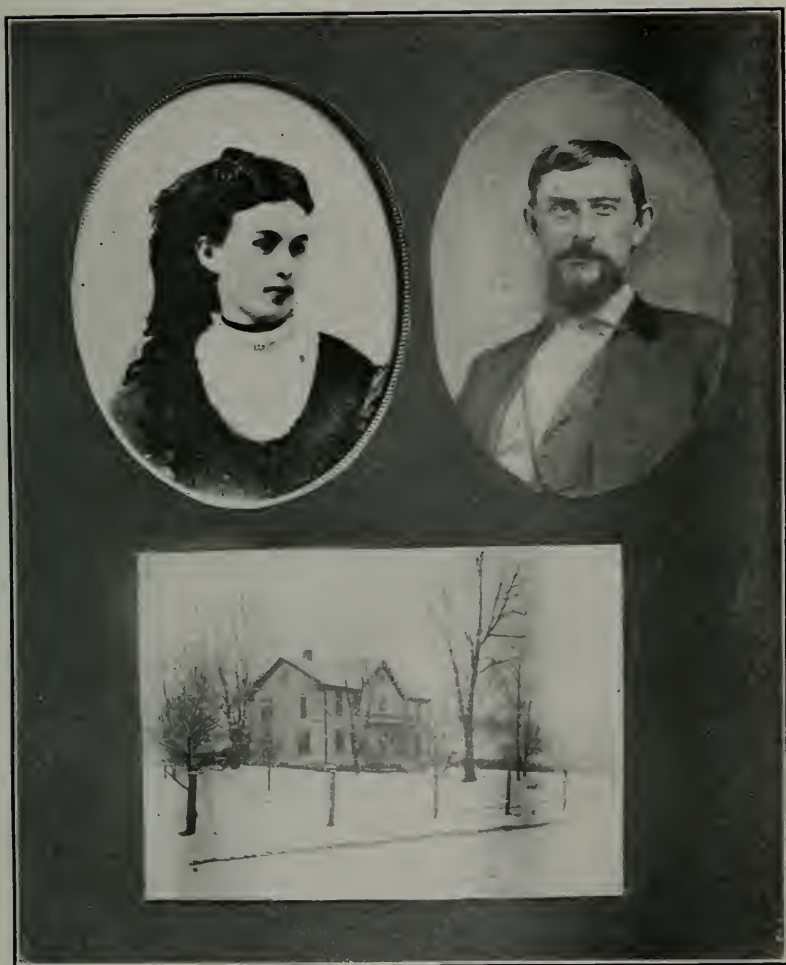
house for eleven years, lieutenant governor of the State 1824-1828, United States minister to the United States of Columbia 1833-1837, etc.

My grandmother, as I remember her, was a tall, slender woman with black hair and eyes, and a firm mouth and chin. She was always busy, and while at work talked very little—a saying of hers being, “your hands and your tongue can never work at the same time without slighting the work of one or the other.” She was a woman of strong religious convictions, and much inherent refinement and beauty of character. Left a widow seven years after her marriage, with four small girls, and but little means, as neither her father or husband had had much of this world’s goods, she performed the task of rearing and educating the two daughters, who survived childhood with credit and honor to herself and them.

Of my grandfather, a lady in Woodford, who knew him well said: “Joseph Lyons was a good man, the flower of his family. Being even tempered, accomodating and a pleasant and interesting companion, he gained a host of friends wherever he went.” Another friend said: “I have heard my father say that Joe Lyons was one of the finest men in the county and had friends all over it.”

#### ANCESTRY OF JOSEPH LYONS.

The Lyon family of Mercer County, Ky., has a traditional Virginia origin, but no records have been found that will connect the emigrants to Kentucky with any of the known Lyon families in the Old Dominion. However, the frequent use of the names Stephen, James, and Joseph, would seem to connect the Kentucky Lyons with the family of Col. James Lyon, who was a prominent man in Henry County before and during the Revolution, and who probably was the brother of Stephen Lyon, killed by Indians in 1754 on the Holston River. Col. James Lyon, born in March, 1736, died Dec. 29, 1817, in Stokes County, N. C. He lived for a number of years in Henry County, Va., where he was a Justice of the Peace in 1777, Lieut.-Col. of Militia in 1780, etc. He had son Stephen, who died in 1820 in Granger County, Tenn.; a son Humberson, who died in 1793 in Virginia; and a younger son, James, who died in 1849 in Stokes County, N. C. Another son was probably the ancestor of the Lyons family that continued in Henry County. A Captain Humberson Lyon and a Lieut. Wm.



JAMES HENDERSON MILLER, Esq., (1874).

MRS. JAMES HENDERSON MILLER, née Finetta Anne Lyons, 1874. (miniature).

"Beech Hill," Mason Co., W. Va., Home of Henderson Miller, 1849-1898.



Lyon were in the troops at King's Mountain, from Washington County. They may have been sons of the Stephen Lyon killed on Holston in 1754.

The frequent use of the name *Stephen* by the Kentucky Lyon families would indicate a connection with those of Southwest Virginia.

Joseph Lyon, the earliest known ancestor of the Kentucky family was settled on Lyon's Run, in what is now Mercer County, as early as 1775, when he was one of eighty-four men, inhabitants "of that part of North America, now denominated Transylvania," to sign a petition to the Virginia Legislature energetically protesting against the unreasonable demands of Richard Henderson and his partners, and begging to be taken under the protection of the government of Virginia. In the spring of 1785 he, with other heads of families, settled on and near Salt River, Mercer County, assembled for the purpose of building a house for church and school purposes. A log house eighteen by twenty feet was erected and named "New Providence" in memory of that awful day in August, 1773, when the McAfee Company on their road back to Virginia from Kentucky, being without food and water for several days, had almost given up in despair on Big Black Mountain, when seemingly as an act of Providence, Robert McAfee killed a big buck standing near a spring of water.

There was also in Mercer County, prior to 1795, an Ezekial Lyon with several sons nearly or quite grown at that time. His will, probated in 1839, names sons Stephen, John, David, and William, and daughters Polly Cochran, Sally Renear, Elizabeth Cochran, and Susan McGee, also a number of grandchildren. Ezekial Lyons was probably a brother of Joseph Lyons.

Sept. 26, 1803, Joseph Lyon and Jane, his wife, conveyed to Ezekial Lyon 80 acres on Lyon's Run; July 24, 1803, Jos. Lyon purchased 250 acres on McAfee's Run; July 22, 1810, he had a deed for 150 acres on Lyon's Run. He evidently owned land on Lyon's Run prior to 1803, but I have found no deed for it to him. Sept. 24, 1824, he gave his son Robert 75 acres on Lyon's Run. He died prior to 1833, as in that year John Lyon gave his brother Robert a quit claim deed to his father, Jos. Lyon's estate. Oct. 4, 1842, Jos. Lyon's heirs (Nancy Kennedy, *Stephen*, George, John and Robert Lyon) by Commissioner made partition deeds to John and Robert for land on Lyon's Run. Jan. 3, 1827, Stephen Lyon sold to brother George Lyon 150 acres on Dry Run of Salt River. Deed signed by his wife Anne, who was a daughter of James and Sarah McAfee Curran. Her father having come with several other gentlemen from Maryland at an early date, and tradition says they were all married on the same day to young women already settled in Mercer County. Sarah McAfee Curran was the second child of Robert and Anne McCoun McAfee, born about 1770. Robert McAfee, born July 10, 1745, in Virginia, died in a hospital in New Orleans, May 10, 1795, as the result of a blow on the head with an



ax in the hands of a man who was attempting to rob him. He was the sixth child of James McAfee, Sr., and his wife Jane McMichael, and the most daring and adventurous of the famous McAfee brothers; was a soldier in the Battle of Point Pleasant; a member of the McAfee Company that explored Kentucky in 1773, and author of one of the Journals kept upon that expedition; and was Sergeant-at-Arms of Col. Richard Henderson's famous May Convention held at Boonesborough in 1775. His son, Robert Breckinridge McAfee, probably the most distinguished member of this family, was an officer of Col. Johnson's (Ky.) Regiment in the Battle of the Thames in 1815, later general of the Kentucky militia; a member of the Kentucky Legislature (both Houses) for twenty years; Lieut.-Gov. of the State in 1824-'28; U. S. Minister to the U. S. of Columbia, 1833-'37; President of the Board of Visitors to West Point in 1842; author of some well-known MSS. on the early history of Kentucky; member of the Royal Antiquarian Society of Denmark, etc.

James McAfee, Sr., father of Robert, and grandfather of Sarah McAfee Curran, was born in County Armagh, Ulster, Ireland, in the old stone house erected in 1672 on the farm of his grandfather, John McAfee (this house was still standing in 1846). He was the son of John McAfee, Jr., and his wife Mary Rogers. He married Jane McMichael in 1735, came to America in 1739, and died in Botetourt County, Va., in 1785. John McAfee, Jr., born in 1673, died in 1738, was a soldier under King William in the Battle of the Boyne in 1690, as was his father, John, Sr., who was born in Scotland about 1645, married Ellen Montgomery about 1670, and removed to Ulster in 1672. For an extended account of this family see the "Woods-McAfee Memorial," by Rev. N. M. Woods.

Joseph and Jane Lyon had issue: John, Robert, George—father of Capt. Wm. Lyons. U. S. A., and quite a wealthy man; Nancy married a Mr. Kennedy, and *Stephen*, who about 1819 married Anne Carter, daughter of James and Sarah McAfee Curran. They had issue: James Lyons, who married Patsy Jelf; Thomas Jefferson; Jennie died unmarried; and *Joseph Lyons*, born in 1827, married Mary Elizabeth Jelf in 1847 and died in 1854.

Anne Curran Lyon died before the Civil War, and Stephen Lyon died in 1867 at an advanced age. The death of most of this family years ago has made it practically impossible to get any positive data about them, and what is given is from the recollections of my mother after an absence, except for brief visits, from her old home for about thirty-five years.

Allen Lyons, a son of James and Patsy Jelf Lyon, was said to be in possession of the old Lyon Bible, but claimed that the records were too much faded to be deciphered. Since his death several years ago, the Bible has not been located.

Joseph and Mary Elizabeth Jelf Lyons had issue four daughters:

- (1). Paralee Lyons, born July 12, 1849.
- (2). FINETTA ANNE LYONS, born Feb. 26, 1851. My mother.
- (3). Josephine Lyons, born Jan. 24, 1853, died Sept. 16, 1863.
- (4). Joseph Mary Lyons, born Oct. 8, 1854, died Sept. 20, 1863.

(1). PARALEE LYONS, married in 1871 Thomas Gillispie, of Woodford county, and had issue four children: Nettie May, Richard, Ernest and John—all in clerical positions in Lexington, Ky. John served as a private in a Kentucky regiment in the Spanish-American War.

(2). FINETTA ANNE LYONS, was educated at the Woodford schools and two years at Millersburg Female College, Kentucky, in 1866-1867. After leaving school she taught in several private families in Kentucky and West Virginia, until Sept. 29, 1874, when she married at Versailles, Ky., James Henderson Miller, of "Beech Hill," Mason county, West Virginia.

It has been said of her: "She is a woman of fine personality, quiet in manner, educated, refined, who easily wins and keeps friends among every class with whom she comes in contact. She always sees the good in people, and even her most intimate friends never hear her speak unkindly of any one. During the thirty years she was mistress of "Beech Hill" she always met her friends, and the 'strangers within her gates,' with that dignified cordiality and beautiful hospitality typical of the Southern woman of the old school."

Henderson Miller, born June 6, 1829, in Mason county, Va., died at "Beech Hill," which had been his home for nearly fifty years, Feb. 19, 1898, of apoplexy. It has been said of him: "He was a man of very fine principles and a high sense of honor; he had good business judgment, but believing other men to be of the same high standard, he often suffered by his confidence. Being fond of the society of his friends and neighbors, especially young people, he kept open house the year round at Beech Hill

to a wide circle of friends and acquaintances. Like his father he was a Mason for about forty years; and an active member in the Southern Methodist church. In 1858 he gave about three acres of a grove of original forest trees and half of the money needed to erect a church, since known as 'Beech Hill.' In an unostentious way he did a great deal of charity among the poor folks in the hill country back of his home." He was educated by private teachers, had two years at Gallia Academy, and two years at Marshall College, Cabell county, Va., in 1845-1846. Here he had for roommate, Albert Gallatin Jenkins, later a brigadier-general in the Confederate army, and in 1851 groomsman at the marriage of Henderson Miller and Harriet Craig, daughter of James Kennerley Craig. She was a great granddaughter of Rev. John Craig, father of Presbyterianism in the Valley of Virginia; great granddaughter of John Madison, first clerk of Augusta county, and father of Bishop Madison, the first American bishop in the Episcopal church; granddaughter of Captain William Arbuckle, a noted Indian fighter; and other well known colonial Virginians. Mrs. Miller died in 1872 leaving six children.

#### MILLER EXCURSUS.

James Henderson Miller was the only son of John Miller of "Locust Hill," Mason County, by his second wife, Sarah Henderson. John Miller, born May 19, 1781, at Woodstock, Va., died March 6, 1846, at "Locust Hill," Mason County, 3rd son of Christian and Catharine Wisemann Miller left Woodstock in 1796 to "go west" to the Great Kanawha Valley in search of his fortune. As his father's parting gift he received £40 in gold and the advice to go security for no man. After a short time at Fort Clendenin, he settled in the French town of Gallipolis as a hatter, where he learned to speak and read French, as there were but two English speaking men in town. In 1810 he returned to the Virginia side of the Ohio River, bought a large farm and built the second brick house in Mason County, now known as "Elwell," the homeplace of the late Judge C. P. T. Moore. A few years later he purchased from the heirs of General Washington about nine hundred acres in the Kanawha Valley, comprised in the "Locust Hill" and "Beech Hill," farms—the former and part of the latter are still owned by his descendants. He also owned a thousand-acre farm in Teas Valley, and about twenty-five servants. He married in Jan., 1806,



SERGEANT CHRISTIAN MILLER, of The Revolution.  
(1744-1836)  
Woodstock, Virginia



Sophia, daughter of Maj. William and Margaret Handley Clendenin. The Clendenins and Handleys are prominent in the military and political life of the pioneer settlements of Virginia. She died April 17, 1823, leaving seven children, and he speedily consoled himself with another wife in the person of Sallie Henderson, Oct. 23, 1823.

Christian Miller, born in 1744, in Germany, died at Woodstock, Va., April 1, 1836, and was said by a newspaper of that date to be the last Revolutionary War soldier in Shenandoah County. In 1771 he married Catharine Wisemann, born in 1746, in Germany, died at Woodstock, in May, 1837. From August, 1780, till May, 1781, he served as a sergeant under Capt. Jacob Rinker in the Revolution—see U. S. Pension records. His greatgrandson, Thomas W. Miller, a Roanoke attorney, owns a fine portrait of Christian Miller, said to have been painted by Sully. He was the 3rd son of Jacob Mueller, born in Germany about 1698, died at Woodstock, Va., in May, 1766, and his wife Barbara. They landed on the Delaware at Newcastle, Sept. 15, 1749, and two years later settled in the Shenandoah Valley, where he purchased from Lord Fairfax and others 1,950 acres of land, twelve hundred of which, according to Hening, he laid out into lots and streets and founded the town of Woodstock, incorporated in 1761. His inventory amounted to £527. 3s. 1d., and mentions two servants and "to all the Books English & Dutch, £2. 5s." See *West Virginia Historical Magazine*, for April, 1902.

#### HENDERSON EXCURSUS.

Sallie Henderson Miller, born Jan. 6, 1797, died Jan. 26, 1872, was the 3rd daughter of Col. John and Elizabeth Stodghill Henderson, who settled in 1797 on a tract of 1,400 acres of land at the mouth of the Great Kanawha opposite Pt. Pleasant, granted his father, John Henderson, Sr., by Gov. Randolph.

John Henderson, Jr., born in Botetourt, Aug. 30, 1768, died in Mason, Aug. 19, 1824, 2nd son of Capt. John and Anne Givens Henderson, is said to have been a student at the old Liberty Hall Academy, now Washington and Lee University. His parents moved to that part of Greenbrier now in Monroe County, about 1775, where John, Jr., was a lieutenant in the Greenbrier Militia in 1795; Commissioner of the County Revenue in 1796-'97. After settling on Kanawha he was a justice of the first court of Mason County in 1804; represented the county in the Virginia Assembly in 1809, '10, '13, '14, '17, '18, '19, '20, '22, and '24; Commissioner of Revenues, 1814; High Sheriff, 1815-'16; colonel of 106th Regt. Va. Militia as shown by original orders in 1812-'14. His correspondence with public men of his day show that he was highly regarded by them. He was described as "A quiet courteous old gentleman, given to much reading and thinking, and shrinking from publicity though he spent many years in the public ser-



vice." A tax receipt in 1815 shows that he owned 550 acres of land and 12 servants. In 1792 he married Eliabeth, daughter of John and Elizabeth Harvey Stodghill of Greenbrier, born Aug. 3, 1776, died Feb. 20, 1846. Two of her sisters married Hugh Caperton and John Arbuckle of prominent Greenbrier families. Col. John and Elizabeth Henderson had issue: Jane, married Charles Hoy; *Sarah*, married John Miller, after refusing four other eligible men; Rhoda, married Henry Hannan; Angelina married Wm. A. MacMullen; Elizabeth married Rev. David Quinn Guthrie; Nancy married Thomas J. Bronaugh—see elsewhere in this work; Emily married Dr. Joseph Cadwallader Shallcross of Philadelphia; James Madison Henderson, only son, died unmarried.

John Henderson, Sr., born in 1740, died March 24, 1787 in Greenbrier, married in 1765 Anne Givens, sister of Eliabeth Givens, wife of General Andrew Lewis of Pt. Pleasant fame (tradition in both families). At this time John Henderson lived in Botetourt, and in 1774 served under his brother-in-law as a lieutenant in the company of Capt. John Lewis, at the battle of Point Pleasant, Oct. 10, 1774 (see Thwait's "History of Dunmore's War"). About this time he settled in Greenbrier County, and was a captain in the militia in 1776 when he enlisted for three years' service in the Revolution under General Daniel Morgan; and served until April, 1779, as Corporal—see records of the Revolution at Washington. In Nov., 1780, he was a justice of the Greenbrier court. He left 2,100 acres of land and £536 of personal property, including four negroes, to wife and following children: Samuel, married Sallie, daughter of Col. Andrew Donnelly; *John* married Elizabeth Stodghill; Margaret married Wm. Vawter of a fine old Essex County family; James married Elizabeth Maddy; Jean married Wm. Kirkpatrick; William.

Captain John Henderson, Sr., was the 2nd son of Lieut. James Henderson, born Jan. 17, 1708, died in 1784 in Augusta County, Va., and his wife, Martha Hamilton (married June 23, 1738), daughter of Audley Harrison Hamilton, "gent.," and his wife Eleanor Adams. James Henderson came to Virginia, circa, 1740, and served as a lieutenant in the French and Indian War—see Hening, Vol. VII. He was the 2nd son of William Henderson, Gent., born April 30, 1676, died Aug. 1, 1757, son of John Henderson, Gent., of Fifeshire, Scotland. Wm. Henderson married Feb. 5, 1705, Margaret Bruce, born March 1, 1680, died Dec. 15, 1759. See *West Virginia Historical Magazine* for April, 1905, and "Ancestry and Descendants of Lieutenant John Henderson.

The order for Sallie Henderson's wedding outfit, which was carried on horseback over the mountains from Richmond calls for a white satin dress, seven India lawn and book muslin dresses, five silk dresses, and four crepe dresses, with the various accessories to complete the toilets. John and Sallie Henderson Miller had issue: Elizabeth, married Rev. John Van Pelt;



MRS. JOSEPH LYON MILLER (née Pamela Hampton).  
 IRELAND FIELDING MILLER AND HENDERSON HAMPTON MILLER (at age of 2 years).  
 JOHN HAMPTON MILLER (at age of 4 years.)  
 DR. JOSEPH LYON MILLER.



Nancy, married Rev. Stephen K. Vaught; Anne Eliza, married Capt. Robert Buffington; Mary Caroline, married A. P. Chapman; Roda James, married Capt. Edmund Pendleton Chancellor; Emily, married Hunter B. Jenkins; and James Henderson Miller, only son.

James Henderson and Finetta Anne Lyons Miller had issue two sons: Joseph Lyons Miller, M. D., born Oct. 10, 1875; Stephen Kisling Miller, born March 9, 1880.

It is hoped that it will not be thought out of place for the author of this work to state a few facts concerning himself. I was born at "Beech Hill," Mason county, ten miles up the Kanawha from Point Pleasant, where my great, great grandfather, John Henderson, fought the Indians exactly one hundred and one years previously; and reared in a neighborhood, whose ideals and customs had been handed down from an old Virginia ancestry. In 1892 entered Morris Harvey College, Cabell county, and continued there two years; in 1895 won a two years scholarship by competitive examination at the University of Nashville; and in Oct., 1897, entered the University College of Medicine at Richmond, Va., then under the presidency of the famous surgeon, Dr. Hunter McGuire, from which I was graduated April 26, 1900. With the exception of eighteen months spent in private practice at Ashland, Ky., I have been first assistant physician and surgeon to the employees of the Davis Coal and Coke Co., at Thomas, West Va., ever since. In 1906 became one of the surgeons of the Western Maryland R. R.; and hold the position of examiner of several of the great life insurance companies. Member of several medical societies and several historical societies—The Virginia Historical Society, The West Virginia Historical Society, The Filson Club, Louisville Ky., etc. I am a Phi Chi, Mason, Democrat and Southern Methodist. As a recreation and relaxation from my medical work, I indulge in a "hobby" of the local history and genealogy of the Virginias and Kentucky; but hold that no man of breeding will bore his friends by "riding his hobby" publically, except among kindred spirits, or upon rare occasions in self-defense.

June 3, 1902, I was married at Ashland, Ky., to Pamela Dorcas Hampton, only daughter of Rev. John Waring, and Louise

Virginia (Ireland) Hampton. She was educated at the Texas Polytechnic College and Randolph Macon Woman's College, at Lynchburg. She has a great deal of talent for music and has had especial training in piano and voice culture. Is an excellent conversationalist, witty and quick at repartee. We have three sons: Henderson Hampton, and Ireland Fielding (twins), in 1903; and John Hampton in 1906.

#### HAMPTON EXCURSUS.

John Waring Hampton, born May 16, 1842, died Jan. 19, 1912, son of William and Sarah Buchanan Hampton of "Hampton," Boyd Co., Ky., was a student at Emory and Herry College, Va., at the beginning of the war. He left college and entered the 8th Va. Cavalry, C. S. A., served two years and was transferred to Gen. Wm. Jackson's Brigade of Horse Artillery for eighteen months; was in a number of important engagements, including Gettysburg; and while swabbing a gun at North Mountain Depot on the B. & O., July 3rd, 1863, was shot through the head, the bullet entering in front of one ear and emerging in a similar position on the other side. He was nursed back to life by Dr. and Mrs. Buckles of Berkeley County, and returned to his command. After the war he was graduated in March, 1867, from the law department of the University of Louisville, Ky., and entered upon the practice of law in his home county as the partner of Judge William Crutcher Ireland. In 1884 he became a member of the Southern Methodist Church, and feeling a call to the ministry, gave up a large law practice and entered the active ministry in 1885. From this time until 1902 he filled many of the best appointments in Texas and West Virginia, such as Fort Worth, Charleston, Huntington, Ashland, Ky. In 1902, owing to the health of Mrs. Hampton, he retired from active work, returned to the old home at Ashland, and resumed that part of his law practice which had to do with the settling of estates, etc., and the conducting of the Boyd County Abstract Office, which he owned. July 4, 1871, he married Louise Virginia Ireland, born May 4, 1849, died April 7, 1911, at Ashland, eldest daughter of Judge Wm. C. and Pamela D. Robb Ireland. She was graduated from Rose Ridge Seminary in 1869, and in the words of a friend of a lifetime—Judge John F. Hager: "She was a woman of rare accomplishments, whose entire life was embellished by the refinements and graces of a sweet and abiding religious faith. From early girlhood to her last vital breath, her life was characterized by simple faith and the good works of a consecrated Christian. With culture and accomplishments of the highest order, and with a modesty born of a nature exquisitely sensitive, she impressed all with her gentleness of spirit and the simplicity of abiding faith in her Lord and in love of her kind. She passed from death to life eternal



from the old home of her honored father and mother in which she spent a happy girlhood, and from whence she passed a lovely bride." Mrs. Hampton organized the *first* Foreign Missionary Society in the Western Virginia Conference of the M. E. Church, South, and was an active worker in all departments of her church.

"Rev. John W. Hampton was a man of extraordinary talent, having been far above the medium both in the ministry and in the law as a practitioner, having been a law partner of Judge W. C. Ireland when the firm was regarded as one of the strongest in Eastern Kentucky. His personality was that of the real, polished gentleman, and he was greatly esteemed by all who knew him, being ever recognized as a sincere and dignified man who was honored and implicitly trusted by all good people."

"It can be truly said of him that he ministered unto men. There are many preachers. There are fewer ministers. In the truest and most abundant and beautiful meaning of the word, Rev. John W. Hampton was a minister. A man among men, ministering unto the hungry and thirsty soul. Such he would have been regardless of craft or calling. Had he remained a lawyer, as was his original intention, his life would no doubt still have been a continual ministration to the people about him. It is doubtful if any personality has ever left upon this city or upon this county a more golden impress than did Rev. John W. Hampton. His name is linked with some of the really epochal chapters of Ashland's history, but more than this his memory is a living presence in the hearts of hundreds of her men and women. He thought in sympathy with the needs of the time. He knew more of men than he did of theology, and cared more.

" 'I like a church, I like a coul,  
I like a church, I like a soul,'

said Emerson, and Rev. Mr. Hampton was truly a prophet of the soul. That is why he touched all men, regardless of their creed or lack of creed. His death is a source of grief throughout this section, but his life is cause for even greater gratitude. In his seventy years he not only warmed both hands before the fire of life, but he warmed the spirits of others as well, and the service he rendered his time will remain a force for good and happiness long after the churches he filled have crumbled."

"All that was mortal of this good man was carried to Ashland's beautiful City of the Dead as the sun was red'ning the west at the close of a beautiful winter day, and laid to rest beside his wife who preceded him to the Spirit Land, and since whose death he has never been quite the same.

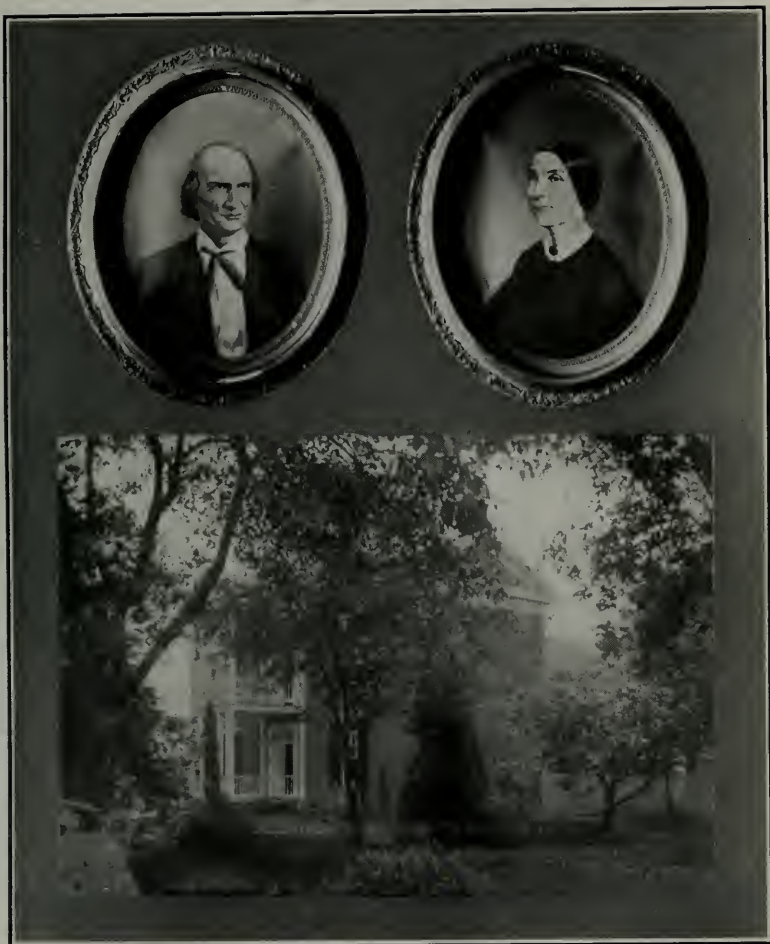


“Sunset and evening star,  
And one clear call for me!  
And may there be no moaning of the bar  
When I put out to sea,”

“Only two children survive him, and both were with him when the final summons came, Mrs. Pamela Miller of West Virginia, and Ireland Hampton of Fort Worth, Texas. The honorary ball bearers were: Capt. J. M. Fergusson (under whom he fought in '61, Mr. Warfield Lee, Col. Douglas Putnum, Dr. J. M. Martin, Judge J. F. Hager (his former partner), and Judge G. C. Kinner; active pall-bearers were Judge J. J. Montague, Capt. Wm. Kouns, Judge P. K. Malin, Mr. Charles Russell, Mr. Harold Means, and Mr. M. W. Thomas.”

The above extracts are from lengthy notices in the daily papers of Ashland and Catlettsburg, Ky.

To return to the lineage of Mr. and Mrs. Hampton, which has been prominent in Eastern Kentucky since early pioneer days. Mrs. Hampton was the eldest daughter of Judge William Crutcher Ireland, born Nov. 28, 1823, in Mason Co., Ky., died Feb. 21, 1894, at Ashland, Ky., eldest son of Capt. Samuel D. Ireland and his wife Sarah, daughter of Matthew Crutcher of Mason County. Capt. Ireland, born Aug. 1, 1798, in the old block house at Washington, Mason County, Ky., son of James Ireland a pioneer settler in Mason County from Pennsylvania, Indian fighter under General Wilkinson, and nephew of Rev. James Ireland, an early Baptist minister in colonial Virginia, was an early steamboatman on the Ohio, owning and running the steamer “Emigrant” in 1826, and in the next twenty years, the “New Emigrant,” “Cuba,” and “Hunter.” In 1845 he returned to his farm near Maysville, in Lewis County, where he died in 1861. Sarah Crutcher Ireland, born in 1800, was the daughter of Matthew Crutcher, who came to Kentucky from the Rappahannock section of Virginia. Judge Wm. C. Ireland rec'd an excellent education and was admitted to the bar in Lewis County in 1848, and in 1852 removed to Greenup County, and soon had one of the largest law practices in five neighboring counties. In 1859 he was elected to the Kentucky Legislature, serving until 1863, being a strong Union man, he was active in his opposition to both Secessionists and Abolitionists. 1863-'65 he was chief clerk of the State Senate, and in 1874 the Democratic party, of which he was an active member, elected him judge of the 16th Kentucky Judicial District. July 4, 1848, he married Pamela Docas Robb, born March 23, 1828, died August 1, 1905, daughter of Joseph Robb and his second wife Dorcas Fee, whose mother, a Miss Curran, is said to have been a first cousin and sweetheart of the great Irish Orator, Philpot Curran, their marriage having been opposed by her father on account of relationship, he



WILLIAM HAMPTON, (1808-1887),  
Boyd County, Kentucky.

MRS. WILLIAM HAMPTON, (1807-1874),  
nee Sarah Buchanan.

HAMPTON HOUSE, 1830, Boyd County, Kentucky.



removed to Philadelphia, where his daughter married James Fee. Joseph Robb, was of Virginia parentage, and for forty-seven years was the clerk of Lewis County.

William Hampton (father of Rev. John Waring Hampton), born in 1808 in Cabell County, Va., died July 25, 1887, at Catletsburg, Ky., third son of William and Malinda Shortridge Hampton, was a large land owner in Kentucky and his old-time brick house, yet standing on the banks of the Big Sandy near Catletsburg, was built on a big scale, as, for example, the dining room is thirty feet long by twenty wide. August 31, 1828, he married Sarah Buchanan, daughter of William and Elizabeth Caldwell Buchanan of Lawrence Co., Ky. Wm. Buchanan, born in Lancaster Co., Pa., is said to have been closely related to President Buchanan; in early life he removed to Woodford Co., Ky., a few years later to Montgomery Co., and finally to a large farm on the Big Sandy in Lawrence County, where he died at the age of ninety. Sarah B. Hampton, born Nov. 6, 1807, died April 20, 1874. Original portraits of Mr. and Mrs. Hampton are owned by their granddaughter, Mrs. J. L. Miller. They had issue: George Shortridge, Wm. Oliver, Joseph N., Charles H., *John Waring*, Wade, and Frances. William Hampton, Sr., born in Prince William County in 1779, died on his farm in Cabell Co., Va., in Nov., 1819, eldest son of Dr. Henry and Elizabeth Plunket Hampton, married Malinda Shortridge in the winter of 1803, and had issue: Wade, George Shortridge, *William*, Dr. Henry, Levi, Eliza, Eli, and Louisa. Malinda Hampton was the daughter of Col. George Shortridge, who married Margaret Muir in 1778 in Fairfax County, Virginia, and removed to Harrodsburg, Ky., the next year. In 1802 they removed to a farm on the Kentucky side of Big Sandy opposite that of their future son-in-law, Wm. Hampton, Jr. They were the parents of Judge Eli Shortridge, a prominent jurist in Alabama in early times, and ancestors of Gov. John Shortridge of North Dakota. Col. George Shortridge (colonel of militia), son of John Shortridge of Fairfax Co., Va., is said to have served in the Revolution and later against the Indians in Kentucky. His wife was the daughter of John and Karonhappuch Muir of Fairfax, and had brothers, James, John, George, and Robert, and sister Elizabeth.

Dr. Henry Hampton (father of Wm. Hampton, Sr., of Cabell), born at "Buckland," Prince William County, Va., in 1750, died in July, 1834, in the summer house in the garden of his son, Dr. Anthony Hampton, on the Virginia side of the Big Sandy, was the second son of Henry Hampton, Sr., of "Buckland." Dr. Henry Hampton was a surgeon or surgeon's mate in the Revolution from Virginia (positive tradition among all descendants), and a few years ago Judge Wm. J. Hampton, Ashland, Ky., saw Dr. Henry's original discharge from the army among his father's papers, which has since disappeared—probably destroyed with what was

thought to be worthless papers. The official records of the Revolution at Richmond and Washington contain no record of service of Dr. Henry Hampton, but do of a *Cary Henry Hampton*, who was a surgeon's mate from Virginia. None of the records in Virginia of the Hamptons show any Cary H. Hampton. Traditions in the different branches of the family say that Dr. Henry's mother was a Miss Preston or a Miss Cary, but no proof of either, except the use of the name Preston, by descendants. After the Revolution Dr. Hampton practiced medicine in Prince William and Fauquier until 1800, when he removed to Cabell County, where he owned a great deal of land inherited from his father. He married Elizabeth Plunkett in 1777-'78, and had issue: *William*, Dr. Anthony, Henry, Jr., Richard Wade, and Ellen.

Henry Hampton, Sr., of "Buckland," Prince William County, born circa, 1720, died in March, 1778, was the third son of John and Margaret Wade Hampton of Fairfax County, and brother of Anthony Hampton, who married Elizabeth Preston and removed to South Carolina, where they were killed by the Indians in 1774; they were the parents of the distinguished Col. Wade Hampton, Maj. Henry Hampton, Col. Richard Hampton, Capt. Edward Hampton, and Preston Hampton, officers in the Revolution from South Carolina. Henry Hampton of "Buckland" was married twice, but we have only tradition for the name of the first wife, who was the mother of his children—that she was either a Miss Preston (her grandson, Dr. Anthony Hampton of Cabell, named his eldest son Preston) or a Miss Cary; the second wife was Mrs. Eleanor Garner, widow of John Garner of Fauquier. He left about 1,500 acres of land in Prince William, and 800 in Cabell County on the Ohio, and £3,576 of personal property, including seventeen negroes, to his sons, William of "Rock Hill," Fauquier, Dr. Henry, and daughters Mrs. George Newman Brown, and Mrs. Thomas Brewer.

John Hampton, Sr., of Truro Parish, Fairfax County, son of a John Hampton of King William County, born about 1690, died about January, 1748 (his will, probated March 31, 1748), married about 1710-11 Margaret Wade, born May 1, 1694, died in May, 1773, daughter of James Wade of New Kent, and sister of Anthony, Henry, James, Mary and Sarah Wade. It was from this marriage that the names of Anthony, Henry, and Wade entered the Hampton family of Virginia, Kentucky, and South Carolina. Owing to the destruction of the records of the counties in Virginia, where the Hamptons were originally settled, the line can not be traced unbroken further back; but from the few fragments of data obtainable, it is thought that, John Hampton of King William was a son of Rev. Thomas Hampton, Jr., of James City County, and grandson of Rev. Thomas Hampton, Sr., who was graduated from Corpus Christi College, Oxford, Jan. 30, 1627, and was the minister at Jamestown in 1629, and died in York County



in 1648. For extensive history of the Hampton family see the *Times-Dispatch* for November 26th, Dec. 3rd, and Dec. 10th, 1911.

STEPHEN KISLING MILLER, youngest son of Henderson and Finetta Anne Lyons Miller, was born at Beech Hill, Mason county, March 9, 1880, and educated in the neighboring schools. He inherited the homeplace at "Beech Hill" and continued there until 1903, when he became an agent of the International Harvester Company in its southern Ohio territory. He has a great natural talent for mechanics and all his life made especial study of machinery. He was soon promoted to the place of manager of their southern Ohio branch; and in Feb., 1906, received an increase in salary and a handsome gold watch and a purse containing a hundred and fifty dollars in gold as an appreciation of his work. About a year later he became the general manager of the American Seeding Machine Co. in Virginia, and after a year in this State they placed him in charge of a third of their territory in Michigan, and in 1911 gave him charge of their business in the entire State. He is an indefatigable worker, and has a personality that makes him a host of firm friends wherever he goes. Jan. 4, 1904, he was married at Parkersburg, W. Va., to Fay Curtis, the accomplished daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Preston Gilmore Curtis. Mr. Curtis is connected with a large railroad construction company, which has built some of the largest railroad bridges and tunnels in this country. For several years has been living at Lynchburg, Va.

Stephen K. and Fay C. Miller have issue: Hugh Curtis, born July 5, 1907; Nancy Catharine, born June 15, 1910, and Jean Anne Preston, born March 4, 1912.

#### CURTIS EXCURSUS.

Nancy Fay Curtis, born at Little Hocking, Ohio, Feb. 6, 1883, is the daughter of Preston Gilmore Curtis, born Jan. 24, 1857, and his wife Nannie Viola Dunfee, born Aug. 28, 1858, at Coolville, Ohio. P. G. Curtis was the son of Columbus B. and Anne King Curtis of Little Hocking. Columbus Curtis was the son of Horace Curtis, and Anne King Curtis was the daughter of Jacob King, born July 22, 1799, Westmoreland County, Pa., near Props' Furnace, and his wife Mary Covert, who were married at Pittsburg, Nov. 7, 1826.



Mrs. Nannie Dunfee Curtis was the daughter of George B. Dunfee, born Sept. 4, 1816, at Jersey City, N. J., and his wife Nancy Tipton, born Aug. 4, 1816, at Unionport, Ohio, whose mother was Nancy Waldron, a descendant of Resolve Waldron, one of the old Dutch Patroons of New York, and original owner of immense tracts of land where Harlem now stands. From his great wealth he was sometimes called "Lord" Waldron, but the title is said to have been one "more of fancy than fact."

58. PATSY JELF, born in 1824, died in 1895, married Oct., 1844, James Lyons, of Mercer county, son of Stephen Lyons. They had issue: Eliza, Franklin, Thomas, Sarah, Allen, Anne and Harp; all died unmarried except the last two, who married brothers by the name of Holburn.

59. SUSANNAH JELF, fourth daughter of James and Susannah Jelf, married Richard Lancaster, of Woodford county, and had issue: Susannah, Roberta, Anne, married Boone Saleé of an old Huguenot family; Susan, married Perry White and had son William; Eliza, married James Smith; Mary Lee, married a Mr. Foley; James, married Ella Doty and has son William; Merritt, married Jane Rice; Fletcher, married Eliza Self; Benjamin Fielding, married Ella Mitchell.

60. THOMAS JELF, born Feb. 28, 1831, died Jan. 10, 1910, at the home where he was born eighty-two years before. In 1854 he married Eliza Anne White and had issue: Willis, Nettie Lee, Sarah Jane and Lucy Anne—all of whom died unmarried; Robert J., Allen, John, Lewis and Elizabeth. Robert J. Jelf married his first cousin, Eliza Jelf, and has a son, Wayne, now a private in the United States engineers in the Philippines. Allen Jelf married Lucy Strange and has issue: Cora, Owens, Bessie, Charles and Foster. He owns the old Lilliard place near Mortonsville, Woodford county, Ky., and is considered one of the best farmers of his county. John Jelf married Lillie Eaves and has eight children. Lewis Jelf, died Jan. 6, 1910, at the age of thirty-nine, leaving issue: Lillian, Ethel, Anne, Ella, Henry and Elizabeth.

Of Thomas Jelf and his wife the Versailles papers contained the following notices:



STEPHEN KISLING MILLER,  
 MRS. STEPHEN KISLING MILLER (née Fay Curtiss).  
 HUGH CURTISS MILLER AND NANCY CATHARINE MILLER.  
 NANCY C. MILLER.



"The shock of his son Lewis' death was more than Thomas Jelf, in his enfeebled condition from old age, could withstand, and on Monday the 10th instant, he passed away. (Jan. 10, 1910.) Mr. Jelf was eighty-two years of age. He was one of the oldest farmers in the country and an honorable and highly respected man. His wife, who survives him, has been an invalid and bedridden for several years and is now in a very serious condition. He leaves a brother, Benjamin Jelf, and a sister, Miss Sallie Jelf, of Mortonsville. Universal sympathy is felt for this sorely afflicted family, and particularly for the aged mother and the surviving son, Allen Jelf, who is ill and confined to his bed with fever and was unable to attend the funeral of either his brother or his father. Funeral services over the body of Lewis Jelf were held at the Mt. Edwin Methodist Church, Saturday afternoon at 2 o'clock. The funeral of Thomas Jelf took place at the residence Tuesday afternoon, the services being conducted by Rev. J. W. Crates, of Versailles. Both the bodies were interred in the family burying ground near the old home."

"Mrs. Eliza Anne Jelf, aged seventy years, widow of the late Mr. Thomas Jelf, died Saturday morning at 6 o'clock at the home of her daughter-in-law, Mrs. Josie Jelf, near Nonesuch. Mrs. Jelf was a great sufferer, having been confined to her bed with rheumatism for the past three years, though her death was hastened by the shock of the sudden death of her son, Lewis Jelf, followed in three days by the death of her husband, both occurring in the past two months. Mrs. Jelf's entire life was spent in the southern part of this county. She was a life-long member of Mt. Edwin Methodist Church and an exemplary Christian woman. Two children survive her—a son, Allen Jelf, of Pinckard, and a daughter, Mrs. Elizabeth Day, of Lexington. Funeral services at Mt. Edwin, Sunday afternoon at 2 o'clock. Interment in the family burying ground."

65. ELIZA JANE JELF, born May 13, 1841, married at the age of thirteen, in Oct., 1854, and died Dec. 5, 1855, after the birth of her son, David Allen Wilson, who married Mary Jane Hackney and has sons, Claud, James, and Joseph.

66. CLEMENCY HARP JELF, married Feb. 21, 1867, Robert A. White, of Louisville, and had issue: James B., and Granville Clackner White.

28. JAMES DAVIS, born April 17, 1804, married Eliza Jeffres and moved to Indiana. No other data.

29. DIANA DALE DAVIS, born June 7, 1806, died in 1825, four years after she married Frederick DeMoss, who owned a large farm on the Kentucky River. She left issue, William and Susan, who were taken to Missouri by their father about 1835, where Susan married Joseph Holt, of Clinton county.

31. SALLIE STEVENS DAVIS, youngest daughter of Thomas and Susannah Hyatt Davis, married William Howard, a wealthy Woodford farmer, and had issue: Anne, married Thomas White; William, married a Miss Hutcheson and removed to Missouri.

CARTERS OF ORANGE COUNTY, VIRGINIA,  
AND  
SIMPSON COUNTY, KENTUCKY.

After this lengthy account of the Davis descendants of Joseph and Catharine Stevens Carter, of Spotsylvania, will give such data as I have been able to secure relative to their other descendants. Regret that I have not been able to obtain either from the public records or the descendants more complete data of them and the allied families.

4. JOHN CARTER, eldest son of Joseph and Catharine Carter, born June 8, 1725, died in Orange county, Va., after 1793. After his father's will in 1750 he appears next in the Spotsylvania records, Jan. 4, 1771, when his mother deeded him 215 acres, where his father, Joseph Carter, deceased, had lived. April 24, 1780, Joseph Rogers, of Culpeper, sold to "John Carter, gent." of Spotsylvania an improved plantation of 188 acres in Orange county. Feb. 25, 1785, John Carter, planter, of Orange, purchased an improved plantation of 455 acres in that county from Robert Thomas. March 25, 1785, John Carter and wife, Susan-



JOHN ALLEN CARTER,  
Louisville, Ky.





nah, of Orange, sold to William Coats, 165 acres in Spotsylvania, purchased by the said John Carter's father, Joseph Carter, from Robert Goodloe, and April 1 they sold sixty acres of the same tract to Meredith Anderson. Both deeds witnessed by Beverley and William Winslow, said to have been cousins of the Carters. April 13, 1787, John Carter, of Orange, made deed of gift to son-in-law, David Lively, of Spotsylvania, for a negro servant. June 20, 1787, John and Susannah Carter sold to Joseph Bell thirteen acres of their home plantation in Orange. This is the last appearance of Susannah Carter's signature to her husband's deeds. Feb. 21, 1791, John Carter purchased 41 acres adjoining his home place from Richard Moore Thomas, of Woodford county, formerly of Orange. This deed is witnessed by John Carter's son and daughter, Joseph and Priscilla Carter. Jan. 28, 1793, he sold 276 acres of his home place to Roger and Henry Bell, and on same date 104 acres to Adam Quisenberry. April 22, 1793, he bought of Joseph and Jane May an improved plantation of 200 acres, and does not appear again in the records of Orange county.

In the census of 1782 he was the head of a family of sixteen whites and thirty servants. As no will can be found we do not know the names of all of his children, for the two Bibles in which he appears give only his birth and that of his son John. But from the sources given it is shown that he had issue:

68. . . . , daughter, married David lively, of Spotsylvania.

69. Priscilla Carter, unmarried in 1791.

70. Joseph Carter, sold land in Orange in 1815 and 1817 formerly owned by father, John Carter. Had wife Polly.

71. Sarah Carter (?).

72. John Carter, Jr., born Sept. 21, 1757, died June 20, 1808, in Spotsylvania.

71. SARAH CARTER. About 1770-1771 Charles Bell and Sarah Carter were married somewhere in Virginia, and in 1792 removed with their family to Mason county, Ky., when their youngest child was six years old. They had issue: Charles, Jr., married Willia Porter; Carter, married Sarah Wofford; Willis, married Polly Early; Thornton, unmarried; Elizabeth, married William

Summers; Lucy, married William Prather, and Clarissa, married Michael Summers.

From the fact that Joseph, Roger and Henry Bell were near neighbors of John Carter in Orange county, it is thought probably that Charles Bell was a son of one of them and Sarah Carter, a daughter of John Carter, Sr.

72. JOHN CARTER, JR., married Sept. 1, 1784, in Spotsylvania, Winifred Allen McAllister (widow of Nathaniel McAllister, by whom she had issue: Nathaniel, Jr., born Oct. 12, 1774, Elizabeth, born Dec. 11, 1776, and Rachel, born March 26, 1779). Mrs. Winifred Carter, born Nov. 12, 1756, died Aug. 13, 1831, in Simpson county, Ky., was the daughter of Joseph Allen, of Spotsylvania. About a year after the death of her second husband Mrs. Carter moved from Spotsylvania to Simpson county, Ky., where she purchased a fine farm of six hundred acres, which is still owned by her descendants.

The old Bible of John Carter, Jr., is owned by his great granddaughter, Mrs. J. Adger Stewart, Louisville, Ky., and gives his children as follows:

73. Garland Carter, born Dec. 15, 1785. May have been the maiden name of John Carter's mother, Susannah Carter.

74. Allen Carter, born Dec. 15, 1787, died Feb. 15, 1816, unmarried.

75. Nancy Carter, born Jan. 14, 1791, died June 26, 1792, in Virginia.

76. Sophronia Carter, born Sept. 14, 1795, died Nov. 2, 1812, unmarried.

77. Caswell Carter, born July 7, 1798, died May 28, 1883.

77. CASWELL CARTER, the only child of John and Winifred Carter, who married took as his wife, Nov. 15, 1821, Lavinia Jones, born Feb. 10, 1802, died May 14, 1886, daughter of Allen Jones, Sr., and his wife, Jane McClanahan, of Simpson county. Mrs. Allen Jones was a daughter of Thomas McClanahan and his wife, Nancy Green, and granddaughter of Rev. William McClanahan and his wife, Mary Marshall, of Westmoreland county, Va.



CASWELL CARTER, ESQ.,  
Simpson County, Ky.



Caswell and Lavinia Carter had issue:

- I. John Allen Carter, born Aug. 22, 1822, died March 16, 1894.
- II. Winifred Jane Carter, born Jan. 26, 1824, died April 30, 1843.
- III. James Garland Carter, born Nov. 25, 1825, died Dec. 30, 1889.
- IV. Mary A. E. Carter, born Jan. 23, 1828, died Dec. 12, 1904.
- V. Louise Mitchem Carter, born May 9, 1829, died Oct. 8, 1882.
- VI. Virginia Emmiline Carter, born Aug. 26, 1831, died June 30, 1833.
- VII. Jefferson Caswell Carter, born Feb. 28, 1833. Living.
- VIII. Nancy Caroline Carter, born Jan 20, 1835, died Sept. 1, 1883.
- IX. Bernilla Frances Carter, born July 27, 1838, died Oct. 8, 1882.
- X. William Harrison Carter, born Sept. 10, 1841, died July 21, 1854.
- XI. Benjamin Franklin Carter, born Nov. 8, 1843. Living.

I. JOHN ALLEN CARTER, one of the leading business men of Louisville, Ky., for nearly half a century, was associated with his brother, James Garland Carter, as owner of one of the largest dry goods stores in the city. He was a director in the L. & N. R. R., the Fidelity Trust Co., Bank of Kentucky, and many other institutions; trustee of the Institution for the Blind and of Cave Hill Cemetery. Mr. Carter was a prominent layman in the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, and established a scholarship at Vanderbilt University. Jan. 28, 1852, he married Albana Caroline Carson, daughter of Thomas D. and Caroline Hines Carson, of Butler county, Ky. They had issue:

- (1). Caroline Sophronia Carter, born July 25, 1853, died April 12, 1909.
- (2). Levina Carter, born March 1, 1857, died March 6, 1877.
- (3). Robert Allen Carter, born Feb. 23, 1867, died Aug. 6, 1887.



(4). Anna Briggs Carter, born July 15, 1875.

(1). CAROLINE S. CARTER, was married on April 26, 1876, to Dr. Charles S. Briggs, of Nashville, Tenn., one of the greatest surgeons of the South, whose name will live always in the annals of the great surgeons of America. They had issue three children:

a. Elsie M. Briggs, born Jan. 31, 1877, married Francis McKeldin Gettys, of Louisville, Ky. He is cashier of the Union National Bank, president of the American Clothing Co., and in 1907-1908 was president of the National Credit Men's Association. Mr. Gettys is a graduate of the University of Tennessee, and is a member of the S. A. E. Fraternity, the Sons of the American Revolution, the Pendennis Club, the Louisville Country Club, etc. They have two daughters—Caroline Carter and Eliza.

b. Binnie Briggs, born May 25, 1879, married Robert Lusk, a prominent attorney and clubman of Nashville, graduate of Yale, etc. They have two daughters—Caroline Carter and Elizabeth Fairfax Lusk.

c. William Thompson Briggs, born Aug. 19, 1881. He graduated at Yale in 1905 and Vanderbilt Medical in 1909. Married Artemisia Barrow, of Lexington, Ky., April 26, 1911.

(4). ANNA BRIGGS CARTER, married on April 26, 1899, J. Adger Stewart, a prominent business man and manufacturer of Louisville. Mr. Stewart is a member of the Pendennis Club, Louisville Country Club, Sons of the American Revolution, Society of Colonial Wars, Society of Cincinnati in Virginia, Les Cheneaux Club, Piedmont Driving Club, S. A. E. Fraternity, Virginia Historical Society, South Carolina Historical Society, etc. They have issue:

John Carter, J. Adger, Jr., J. Alexander and Jean Hollingsworth.

III. JAMES GARLAND CARTER, born Nov. 25, 1825, was associated with his brother, John Allen Carter, as a merchant in Louisville for more than thirty years. He was a director in the Columbia Trust Co., president of the Union Lime and Cement Co., etc. He was married two times.



MRS. CASWELL CARTER,  
née Lavinia Jones.



First marriage, Dec. 14, 1847, to America James, to whom was born:

(5). Edwin Lucas Carter, born Feb. 27, 1849, died Oct. 11, 1879. He married Maria Kendrick, of Louisville, and had one son, James Lucas Carter.

(6). Annette Rose Carter, born July 25, 1850, married first, June 9, 1871, William J. Seward, and had a son, William Carter Seward; married second, Ambler Bass, of Russellville, Ky., Nov. 18, 1879, and has issue: Edwin Lucas, Mary Allen, Russell Morton and Winnie Louise.

Second marriage on June 6, 1855, to Melvilla Brown, to whom was born:

(7). James Garland Carter, Jr., born June 11, 1856. He married . . . . . and has a son, James Garland Carter, III.

(8). Caswell Brown Carter, born April 14, 1858. Died Sept. 4, 1864.

(9). Allen Rogers Carter, was born Feb. 11, 1865. He is a graduate of and one of the trustees of Vanderbilt University, president of the Herndon Carter Co., director of the Carter Dry Goods Co., Union Lime & Cement Co., etc. Married Nora, daughter of Charles Gheens, April 3, 1894, and has a daughter, Eleanor Melvilla Carter.

(10). Mellie Emmett Carter, born Dec. 6, 1871, married Nov. 7, 1894, John Delawon Otter, and has a daughter, Melvilla Wortham Otter. Mr. Otter is vice-president of Otter & Co., director of Louisville Title Co., Louisville and Kentucky Insurance Co., president of Board of Aldermen, member of the Louisville Legion, Pendennis Club, Louisville Country Club, Society of Colonial Wars, Virginia Historical Society, etc.

IV. MARY A. E. CARTER, was married in Simpson county to John W. Stanley, a wealthy tobacco planter of that county, on Aug. 12, 1846. They have issue: Jane, Mary, Lavinia, Binnie, Wilbur, Caswell and John.

V. LOUISE MICHEM CARTER, married April 12, 1849, John D. Jackson, a Simpson county planter and had issue: Lina W. and John D., Jr.

VII. JEFFERSON CASWELL CARTER, is still living at the old Carter place in Simpson county. He was married Sept. 11, 1860, to Lucy Chestnutt and has a daughter, Annabel, who married J. B. Brownlie, of Birmingham, Ala.

VIII. NANCY CAROLINE CARTER, married (1). Sept. 4, 1855, Gabriel F. Taylor; (2). James Wickware. Issue first marriage: Mollie, Winnie, Lavinia, Gabriel, Fountaine and twin who died in infancy.

IX. PERMILIA FRANCES CARTER, married (1), June 17, 1856, Alexander B. McElwain; (2), John W. Crow. Issue first marriage; William and John.

XI. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN CARTER, a Simpson county planter, was married Dec. 25, 1872, to Mary M. Dawson, and had issue: Anna, married Charles N. Baird; Herbert, married Polly Haydon; Binnie Carter, and Elizabeth Carter.

## Descendants of Daniel Carter of Lancaster County

Daniel Carter, third son of Captain Thomas Carter, Jr., of "Barford," and his wife, Arabella Williamson, was born in 1700 and died in 1759 in his native county. He owned a farm of about 350 acres and eight servants.

He seems not to have held any official position in his county and parish, and appears but three times in the county records. First, May 17, 1725, when he was the attorney for his friend, Robert Briscoe, at court; second, in his father's will in 1728, when he received a negro woman and a share in the residency estate; and last, when his own estate was appraised and divided between his wife and seven of his nine children. One son had had a disagreement with his father and left home and was lost sight of before Daniel Carter died. The eldest son is supposed to have had his portion previously to his father's death, so did not appear in the division.

We are indebted to a grandson of Daniel Carter for the account of the Carter family in the Carter MSS. of 1858. The account given of his branch is as follows:

"Grandfather and his brothers, Dale and Tom, was all that staid in this county. . . . Grandfather Daniel Carter had a good plantation of about 350 acres and about a dozen servants. He died in 1759 in his 59th year. He married a widow who was a daughter of William Pannill of Richmond county; she died at the age of 81. they had 6 sons and 3 daughters. Wm. Panil the oldest, John, Thomas, Robert, Joseph, and Daniel the youngest was my father. the girls was aunt Fanny died at my house in 1830 at the great age of 92. Peggy married Wm. Kent and had sons Wm., John, and Dan'l. and daughters Betsy, Molly & Fanny. Mary Eliz<sup>h</sup> married a Kirk & had sons James, John, & William. Uncle William lived in Pr. William county & died just a month before father died in 1794. He had 7 children, Dan'l.,



Billy, John, Molly, Sally, Catharine, & Rachel named for mother. Uncle John went to the western part of the state & is supposed to have been killed by Indians. Uncle Joseph & uncle Tom after grandfather died moved to the southern counties Mecklinburgh I think, & then later on to Carolina, they had big families, but I don't know anything of them. Robert had a quarrel with his father and left home before grandfather died & was never heard of again. The youngest son Daniel was my father & your grandfather. He married late in life Rachel Smith & died Octo. 1<sup>st</sup> 1794 at age of 56. Mother died Jan'y 10th. 1829 aged 78. they had three sons and one daughter Betsy who never married. Your uncle Ambrose was the oldest son and I was next and your father Joseph Carter was born seven months after father died as you know. I am now 79 years old & reasonably active for my age. Father and all his brothers fought in the war for Independence and I was in Capt. Sherman's Company in the last war with England." In speaking of another branch of this family the author of the MSS. says of his aunt, Fanny Carter, daughter of Daniel Carter, Sr.: "Augustine (son of Dale Carter, brother of Daniel) and aunt Fanny was engaged to be married but she got mad one time when he danced 2 or 3 times at a ball with a girl she didn't like and told him he could marry her if he wanted to for she wouldn't have him. and they never made it up and neither one married. He died in this county during the last war with England." He made his will Oct. 21, 1811, when lacking one day of being 70 years old. She died in 1830, at the age of 92.

Daniel Carter, Sr., married about 1722-1725 Elizabeth Pannil, daughter of William Pannil, of Richmond county, and had issue:

1. William Pannil Carter, died in Prince William county in Sept., 1794.

2. John Carter. Supposed to have been killed by Indians.

3. Joseph Carter, said to have settled in one of the Carolinas.

4. Thomas Carter, said to have settled in one of the Carolinas.

5. Robert Carter. *had quarrel with his father*

6. Margaret Carter, married William Kent.

7. Mary E. Carter, married a Mr. Kirk.

8. Frances Carter, born in 1738, died in 1830, unmarried.

9. Daniel Carter, born in 1738, died Oct. 1, 1794.

The last two were probably twins, though the MSS. does not state so, though it is possible for one to have been born in the first part of the year and the other at the close.

Daniel Carter, Sr.'s personal estate amounted to £343 2s. 4d. and included eight negroes, a sword, books, and the usual furniture. It was returned to court in Lancaster on Nov. 16, 1759.

PANNIL EXCURSUS.

William Pannil, father of Mrs. Daniel Carter, died in Richmond County in 1716. Will, probated Augt. 1, 1716, names wife Frances, and children. William, David, George, *Eliabeth*, Frances, Katharine, and Mary.

A petition to the Richmond County Court on June 1, 1698, from William Pannil and Frances his wife, recites that William Mills formerly of Rappahannock, owned land which descended to his daughters Ann and Elizabeth, and that the sd Frances Pannil was the daughter and heir of the sd Elizabeth; but it does not give the name of the husband of Elizabeth Mills.

Elizabeth Pannil Carter's brother, Wm. Pannil, Jr., removed to Orange County about 1735, and has had many prominent and distinguished descendants in Virginia and other Southern States, among whom may be mentioned the famous Confederate Cavalryman, Gen. J. E. B. Stuart, and the late Gov. Holt of North Carolina. See *William and Mary Quarterly*, Vol. VI.

1. WILLIAM PANNIL CARTER, eldest son of Daniel and Elizabeth P. Carter, was born in Lancaster about 1724-1725, and died about the first of Sept., 1794, in Prince William county. His will was probated Sept. 5, 1794, and mentions the following children: Mary Deacons, Catharine Carter, died unmarried in 1819—inventory; Daniel Carter, died in 1839—inventory; Sarah Lynn; William Carter, Jr., and John Carter, died in 1819—inventory.

One of the sons, Daniel, William, or John, had a son, Addison B. Carter, who sold in 1829 two hundred and seventy-two acres of land, part of which had fallen to him in the division of the estate of his aunt, Catharine Carter.

William Carter, Jr.'s will was probated in Prince William, Sept. 6, 1858, and names wife, Nancy, son, Philip, daughter, "Abbigale, to have the manchion house," daughter, Jane Duvall, son, Daniel and his children, son, William, daughter, Mary Carter,

and son, John Carter. Abigail Carter's will was probated Oct. 12, and left all estate to brother John and Sister Mary.

#### DANIEL CARTER FAMILY—SOUTH CAROLINA BRANCH.

5. ROBERT CARTER, born between 1725 and 1738, who quarreled with his father and left home before his father died, may have been the Robert Carter who emigrated from Virginia (place unknown) to Sumpter county, Camden District, S. C., about 1752, where he was married in 1754 to Margaret, daughter of William Brunson. In my former account of this family, not knowing of Daniel Carter's son, Robert, I advanced the opinion that Robert of South Carolina was a son of Joseph Carter of Spotsylvania, who had a son born in 1735 and lost sight of between 1751-1760. *The latter lived in Bertie Co. N.C.*

Robert Carter of South Carolina was a member of the Provincial Congress at Charleston, S. C., in 1775. He made his will Dec. 28, 1791, in which he named the following children:

10. Robert Carter, Jr., born about 1755, who left issue two sons, who died without issue.

11. James Carter, born about 1757, had a son, John, who was educated by his bachelor uncle, Benjamin Carter, served one or two terms in Congress and died without issue. Some members of this family say that the above John Carter's father was William Carter, and there was no Robert Carter, Jr.

12. Benjamin Carter, born about 1759, served in the Revolution as captain in the North Carolina line, and after the war received a grant of five thousand acres of land in Williamson county, Tenn. He was a member of the Society of Cincinnati, which honor is now held by his grandnephew, Mr. Benjamin F. Carter, Pulaski, Tenn. Captain Benjamin Carter died unmarried.

13. Daniel Carter, born Nov. 27, 1761, died in Tennessee in 1834. If Robert Carter of South Carolina was a son of Daniel Carter, who died in Lancaster county, Va., in 1759, then this son of his was probably named for his father after he heard of his death. Daniel Carter of South Carolina was a lieutenant of cavalry in the Revolution, and after the war purchased and settled on a part of his brother's grant in Tennessee. He married in

South Carolina on July 2, 1782, Sarah Conyers, and had issue: James Rutherford, Robert, William, Daniel, Dr. Benjamin, John Conyers, Isaac, Alexander, Milton, Anderson, Margaret, Mary Elizabeth, Agnes Caroline and Susannah Amelia. Dr. Benjamin Carter, born June 14, 1792, died in 1865 in Pulaski, Tenn. He had issue: Elizabeth, married Robert Rodes; Cornelia, married Dr. Jacob Epperson; Mary Margaret, married Robert H. Watkins; and an only son, Benjamin F., born in 1829, who served as a major on the staff of General John Carter Brown in the Confederate army. He has sons, John Rivers Carter, a civil engineer at Birmingham, Ala., and Benjamin Carter, Jr., an attorney at Washington, D. C.

Robert Carter also had daughters, Margaret Alexander and Susan Storrey, mentioned in his will.

9. DANIEL CARTER, JR., youngest son of Daniel and Elizabeth Pannil Carter, born in 1738, died in Lancaster in 1794. The old vestry book of St. Mary's and Christ Church shows that Daniel Carter was the clerk of the vestry of the lower church in the years 1759 and 1760, for which he received a salary of 1,700 pounds of tobacco in the first year and 1,200 in the second. His will, probated Oct. 20, 1794, mentions wife, Rachel, and children, John, Ambrose and Betsy; but the account of the family prepared by John Carter of "The Nest," Lancaster county in 1858 shows that Daniel Carter had a son, Joseph, born seven months after the death of his father.

14. Ambrose Carter, born prior to 1779. No other data.

15. John Carter, born in 1779, was living in 1858. Unmarried.

16. Elizabeth Carter, born about 1781, died unmarried.

17. Joseph Carter, born in April, 1795, died in 1849 in Kentucky.

17. JOSEPH CARTER, was born seven months after the death of his father, and when his mother had reached the age of forty-three. May 10, 1820, he was married to Sarah Anne Brent, of Lancaster county, Va., and the following year emigrated to Lincoln county, Ken. He also owned a good deal of land in Whitley county. They had issue:

18. Sarah Anne Carter, died, unmarried, of tuberculosis.
19. Elizabeth Carter, died, unmarried, of tuberculosis.
20. Rachel Carter, died, unmarried, of tuberculosis.
21. Frances Carter, died, unmarried, of tuberculosis.
22. Brent Carter, died unmarried.
23. Daniel Carter, eldest son, born June 1, 1821, died Oct. 30, 1848.
24. Thomas Carter, born 1825, died November, 1907.

23. DANIEL CARTER, was married June 8, 1842, to Mary, daughter of James and Mary Smith, of Lincoln county, and had issue two children—Mary and John Carter, who removed to San Francisco after the war. He died there in 1900 unmarried, and his sister, Miss Mary Carter, has since returned to Kentucky, where she expects to make her future home.

24. THOMAS CARTER, second son of Joseph and Sally Brent Carter, was a lieutenant in the Confederate army, and after the war bore the popular title of "Colonel." He was married Oct. 2, 1847, to Betty Yarborough, who bore him two sons and a daughter, all of whom died in infancy. Mrs. Carter died in Feb., 1861. At the close of the war Colonel Carter went to Chicago and opened a feed store and livery stable, which were burned in the great Chicago fire a few years later. Among the heirlooms and other personal belongings burned in his room above the store, were the portraits of Major Dale and Captain Thomas Carter, Jr., of Lancaster county, both of which had come down in the Daniel Carter branch of the family. Fortunately he had had them photographed, after going to Chicago, for his niece and nephew, and equally as fortunate there happened to be copies of these photos among his personal papers that were rescued from the fire, as the photographs sent to his niece were afterward misplaced and lost.

A short time before Colonel Carter's death in 1907 I had the pleasure of spending half a day with him, when he gave me the photo of the Dale portrait but thought the photograph of the Carter picture lost. After his death it was found among his papers, as well as the little leather bound diary of 1858, in which





COL. THOMAS CARTER, 1847.





was written for him by his uncle John Carter, of Lancaster, an account of the Carter family. Though physically weak, being then in his eighty-second year, Colonel Carter's mind was quite active and he was able to give me a good deal of data that has been of considerable assistance in tracing several branches of the family. He was much interested in the history of his ancestors, and I regret that this book could not have been completed in his lifetime. Colonel Carter was a typical "gentleman of the old school," and my half day with him will always be a most pleasant memory. As a memento of our friendship, as well as owing to the fact that he had no near relatives except his unmarried niece, Colonel Carter devised to me an ivory miniature, set in gold, of himself, and a gold pen and pencil set with a large topaz. These were the bridal gifts exchanged by him and his wife when they married in 1847, and were sent to me by his executor after he died.

## Edward Carter of Westmoreland County, Virginia

EDWARD CARTER, son of Captain Thomas Carter, Jr., and his wife, Arabella Williamson, of "Barford," Lancaster county, was probably the fourth son.

I have been able to secure but little data of him and his descendants.

The Carter MSS. of 1858, says: "Grandfather's brothers, James and Edward, settled in Westmoreland and had big families. James married a Miss . . . . and had sons, Tom and Edward, and three or four others. Some of the Neales and Popes are descended from him. Edward married a Miss Betty Heale and had sons, George, John, Edward and Charles, who all moved away after the war of Independence." In a list of slave owners in Westmoreland county in 1782 there appears the names of a John Carter, owner of 20 servants, and a Charles Carter, owner of 19. They may have been the above mentioned sons of Edward Carter.

Mrs. Betty Heale Carter was probably Elizabeth Heale, born March 8, 1710, daughter of George and Catharine Chinn Heale, of Lancaster, as there seems to be no other Elizabeth Heale of that period unaccounted for. If this is true she was a granddaughter of George Heale, Sr., who was a justice of Lancaster court in 1684, Burgess in 1695 and 1697. He was a son of Nicholas Haile, of York county, and died in Lancaster in 1697. His children intermarried with the Balls, Chinns, Downmans, Opies, and other well known families of the Northern Neck.

Sept. 29, 1747, Edward Carter, of Westmoreland, was appointed by the court of that county the guardian of his brother, James Carter's orphans, and from that date until his death in 1760 he returned annual reports of his charge. June 24, 1760, administration papers on the estate of Edward Carter, deceased, were granted to Augustine Washington. The inventory of his estate was returned to court March 31, 1761, and recorded, but is not to be found at this time in the records.

## Descendants of James Carter of Westmoreland County, Virginia

JAMES CARTER, son of Captain Thomas Carter, Jr., of "Barford," and his wife, Arabella Williamson, was probably the sixth son. He was probably married about 1728, as in that year his father made a deed of gift to him for a negro man, and also left him in his will "the great bed and furniture above stairs," besides a share in the residuary estate.

From the peculiar name of James Carter's wife—*Joyce*—it is thought that she may have been a granddaughter of Daniel and Joyce Holland, of Northumberland county. She may possibly have been a daughter of Daniel Neale (born 1642, died 1727) and his wife, Elizabeth, a daughter of Daniel and Joyce Holland, as James Carter's descendants perpetuated names peculiar to the Neale family. Richard Carter, a grandson of James and Joyce, owned land in Northumberland, which he seems to have had by inheritance, probably through his grandmother.

James Carter does not appear in the Lancaster records after the death of his father, in 1733. Jan. 24, 1746, James Carter, of Washington parish, Westmoreland county, had a lease of a plantation in that parish from Daniel McCarthy for the term of his lifetime, for which he paid a yearly rental of £6 5s. This term was very short, as on May 8, 1748, the inventory of the estate of James Carter, deceased, was returned to the Westmoreland court by Joice Carter, his relict and administratrix.

Sept. 29, 1747, Edward Carter was appointed guardian of his brother's orphans, named as follows: Thomas, James, Edward and Sarah Carter. For the next thirteen years he returned annual reports of their estate to the court, and in 1758 petitioned the House of Burgesses for pay for a runaway slave of James Carter's heirs, who had been legally outlawed, and was later found dead in the woods.

June 30, 1761, the Westmoreland county court ordered that the estate of James Carter, deceased, be divided between his orphans

according to law, viz.: Thomas Carter, James Carter, Edward Carter and Sarah Carter. They must have all been of age at this time, and were probably born as follows:

1. Thomas Carter, born circa 1733-1734, died in 1781.
2. James Carter, born circa 1735-1736.
3. Edward Carter, born circa 1737-1738.
4. Sarah Carter, born circa 1739-40.

The commissioners appointed by the court in 1761 reported to the court on March 29, 1763, that this division had been made. I have no data of the descendants of Edward, James or Sarah Carter, but Edward and James may have been the ancestors of the Carters named in the following Westmoreland marriage bonds:

Elizabeth Carter and Richard Weaver, Aug. 30, 1786; Martha Carter and Jeremiah Edmonds, April 2, 1791; Elizabeth Carter and Reuben Gutridge, July 13, 1797; Sarah Carter and William Wroe, June 27, 1797; John Carter and Mary Carter, Sept. 19, 1797; Catharine Carter and Herman Jenkins, Oct. 20, 1801; Elizabeth Carter and William Ryals, 1806; Daniel Carter and Naomi Fones, Sept. 9, 1807; Polly Carter and Charles Tuxan, Jan. 6, 1819; Daniel Carter and Sally Hinson, Oct. 30, 1822. The last two named may have been grandchildren of Thomas Carter, eldest son of James.

1. THOMAS CARTER, supposed to have been the eldest son of James and Joyce Carter—at least the eldest of those who were under age when James Carter died, probably married about 1760-1765. His wife's name was Ann and the name of her youngest son, Presley Carter, suggests that she may have been a member of the family of Neale, Stone, McKenny, Cox or Garner, in all of which Presley was a given name; however, as suggested above, this name may have come into this branch of the Carter family through the wife of James Carter.

Thomas Carter owned a small tract of land in Lancaster that formerly belonged to his grandfather, Captain Thomas Carter, Jr., of "Barford," so that his will was recorded in the latter county. It was probated in Lancaster March 15, 1781, and bequeathed his saddle, bridle and certain wearing apparel to

brother, Edward Carter; the rest of his estate of all kinds to wife, Anne Carter, and her heirs—presumably his children. It is thought that his widow, Ann Carter, was probably the Mrs. Ann Carter who was the head of a family of seven whites and two servants in Northumberland county in 1782, as the Lancaster census of 1782 shows no Mrs. Anne Carter, nor does the Westmoreland list of slave owners in 1782, though her inventory of estate in Westmoreland in 1789 shows that she owned slaves. At the same time there was a Richard Carter in Northumberland, head of a family of three whites—this was probably Thomas and Ann Carter's son, Richard, as deeds show that he was a resident of Northumberland at a later period; also Thomas and Anne Carter's son, Thomas, Jr., is supposed to have been the Thomas Carter who was living in Northumberland in 1784 with a wife and two children.

The will of Mrs. Anne Carter, widow of Thomas Carter, was probated in Westmoreland county, Jan. 5, 1789. She gave her daughter, Mary Neale, her riding mare, "Lillyfoot"; daughter, Frances Carter, a mare colt, a large oval table and half a dozen china cups and saucers; daughter, Jane Carter, a bed, low bedstead, chest, half a dozen china cups and saucers, tea pot and tea kettle; daughter, Lucy Carter, the bed and furniture she lay on, looking glass and spice mortar; sons, Robert, Thomas, John and George Carter, and daughters, Anne Annadele and Sarah Payne, five shillings each; son, Richard Carter; son, Presley Carter, and daughters, Frances, Lucy and Jane Carter to share equally in the residuary estate. Son-in-law, Presley Neale, and friend, Daniel McCarthy, to be executors of her will and guardians of her son, Presley Carter, until he was of age.

5. Richard Carter.
6. Thomas Carter.
7. Robert Carter.
8. George Carter.
9. John Carter.
10. Presley Carter.
11. Anne Carter, married a Mr. Annadale.
12. Sarah Carter, married a Mr. Payne.



13. Mary Carter, married Presley Neale.
14. Frances Carter, married Lawrence Pope.
15. Jane Carter, married Joseph Annadale.
16. Lucy Carter.

5. RICHARD CARTER, was married in Westmoreland, Dec. 21, 1790, to Susannah Briscoe. She was probably his second wife, if I am right in thinking he was the Richard Carter who appeared in Northumberland county census of 1782. Nov. 18, 1798, Richard Lee, gentleman, and wife, Anne, deeded to Richard Carter, planter, of Westmoreland, 535½ acres of land in that county, with the houses, mills and other improvements thereon. Richard Carter seems to have also purchased a tract of land from Henry Lee, as May 13, 1816, Richard Carter and wife, Susannah, of Northumberland county, sold to Richard Neale, a tract of 474 acres he had purchased from Henry Lee. This land adjoined the land of John Neale and other heirs of Presley Neale, on Presley Neal's mill dam, and cornering to the lands of his brother, Robert Carter. No other data of Richard Carter and his descendants.

6. THOMAS CARTER, no data other than that he was probably living in Northumberland in 1784 with wife and two children.

7. ROBERT CARTER, was married in Westmoreland, June 22, 1795, to Nancy Spillman, or Spellman, and was living in that county in 1816.

The Spillmans were early and prominent settlers in Westmoreland, going back to Clement Spillman, who was a justice of Westmoreland Court and died in 1677. They are connected with the Kenners, Foxes, Cralles and other well known N. N. families.

Robert and Nancy Spillman Carter had issue at least three children, as Feb. 14, 1827, Robert Carter and wife, Margaret, Landon Carter and Presley Carter, of Westmoreland county, sold to John Spillman, of Richmond county, a small tract of land formerly owned by their father, Robert Carter, deceased.

Robert Carter, Jr., was married on Feb. 16, 1820, to Margaret Sanders.

8. GEORGE CARTER, married July 5, 1792, Lettice, daughter of Luke Stowers, of Richmond county, and died before 1816. He had a daughter, Lettice, who married Geo. V. Hudson, April 25, 1814; a daughter, Elizabeth, who married John Pusley on Aug. 31, 1816, with the consent of her guardian, her uncle, John Carter, and daughter, Frances, who married William Redman, Aug. 11, 1821, with the consent of her mother, Lettice Carter. There may have been other children, but I have no data of them.

9. JOHN CARTER, married Feb. 15, 1798, Sarah Brewer, and died prior to 1824. They had issue:

17. William Carter. No data.

18. John S. Carter, married (1). Eliza Anne Harrison, March 4, 1815; (2). Anne Pierce, July 31, 1824. He is said to have gone to Australia.

19. Presley Carter, was a ship captain and died on board his ship off the coast of Valparaiso.

20. George Washington Carter.

21. Sarah Carter, married Hiram Smithers, June 11, 1824, with consent of mother, Sally Carter.

20. GEORGE WASHINGTON CARTER, married in Westmoreland county, Va., in 1834, Catharine Elizabeth Berkeley. She had brothers, Charles and John Berkeley.

About 1838-1840 they removed from Virginia to Morgan county, Missouri, where Catharine Elizabeth Berkeley Carter died in 1847, and George W. Carter in 1849. Their children then went to live with friends in St. Louis., and there being no communication between them and their relations in Virginia, their descendants know but little of their Virginia ancestors. They had issue:

21. Mary Frances Carter, born in 1835, died March 30, 1866.

22. Wheeler Carter, born in 1837, died about 1900.

23. Susan Elizabeth Carter.

24. Lettice Anne Carter.

25. Catharine Carter, died in infancy.

26. Penelope Carter (later called Carrie by her foster mother).

21. MARY FRANCES CARTER, married in St. Louis on Feb. 22, 1859, Asa Maddox, and went to live in Kansas City. They had issue: Truston Annon Maddox, born in Nov., 1860, died in April, 1861; and Effie A. Maddox, born July 21, 1861, married Dempster Wishart on March 22, 1882. No issue.

22. WHEELER CARTER, married Emily Jones in 1858, and had four children, Cora, married a Mr. Meekins, and is now a widow with one child, Neola, who is about twelve years old. They live in Los Angeles, Cal.

George Carter, died in infancy.

Frances Carter, married a Mr. Mullencott, and is now a widow with three sons. They live in St. Louis, Mo.

Ophelia Carter, married Edward Hollowell, and has a daughter about 12 years old. They live in Chicago.

Mrs. Wheeler Carter lives in Los Angeles, Cal., 1203 Arapahoe Street.

23. SUSAN ELIZABETH CARTER, married Matthew Martin Flesh on March 30, 1858, and lives in St. Louis. They have five children:

Laura Flesh, married C. L. Goodloe, and has a son, Dempster Wishart Goodloe.

Frances Flesh, married T. P. Moore, and died Aug. 26, 1905. They had three sons, Perry Moore, died in 1900, Matthew Moore, and Lee Moore.

Lillie Flesh, married (1). a Mr. Fisher, and had a daughter, Irene Fisher, and (2). W. F. Olcar, and has a son, W. F. Olcar, Jr.

Edward Flesh, had one child, Hetty May, who died at the age of six years.

Mattie Flesh, unmarried. Mrs. Susan E. Carter Flesh, died April 30, 1902.

24. LETTIE ANNE CARTER, married (1). Richard Hill, and had three sons:

Richard Hill, Jr., died in infancy.

William Hill, married, but has no children.

Leroy Hill, married, and has a daughter, Grace, about 12 years old.

Mrs. Hill married (2). Wm. T. Jones, brother of her brother Wheeler's wife. She had four children by this marriage:

Claudia and Olive (twins), the latter died in infancy, and the former married Charles Burlingame and died about 10 years ago, leaving a daughter, Annie, aged 6 years, and a son, Lamar, aged four.

Clarence Jones, died in infancy.

Varilla Jones, married Harvey Todd, and lives in Chicago. No issue.

25. PENELOPE CARTER, married on Feb. 3, 1869, Asa Maddox, whose first wife was her sister, Mary Frances. She lives now in Chicago. No issue.

The above data furnished by Mrs. Dempster Wishart, Kansas City, Mo.

10. PRESLEY CARTER, may have been the Presley Carter who was married in Caroline county on Dec. 3, 1794, to Elizabeth Pettus, as the Presley Carter of the Caroline county family seems to have been living in Halifax county at that time. No other data.

13. MARY CARTER, married prior to 1789 Presley Neale, who was probably a cousin. He was dead May 13, 1816, and left a son, John, and other heirs.

14. FRANCES CARTER, was married on Dec. 30, 1790, to Lawrence Pope, of Westmoreland county, as his second wife.

#### POPE EXCURSUS.

Lawrence Pope, born in 1740, died July 31, 1810; will prob. Aug. 27, 1810, in Westmoreland. He was a son of John Pope and his wife Sarah, daughter of Christopher Mothershead, whose will, June 11, 1745, and mentioned his daughter Sarah Pope. A deed from John Pope, Oct. 27, 1738, shows that he was a son of Lawrence Pope and his wife Jemima, who was the daughter of Thomas Waddy of Westmoreland and the widow of John Spence. Lawrence Pope's will was probated March 2, 1723, and

left a large estate to his eight children. Lawrence Pope was the eldest son of Humphrey Pope the first of his family in Westmoreland and his wife Eliabeth, daughter and heir of Richard Hawkins. Humphrey Pope appeared as surety on the bond of John Quisenberry in Rappahannock County, north side, now Richmond County, on May 12, 1656. Feb. 2, 1659, he appears or the first in the Westmoreland records when he bought 150 acres of land near the Cliffs from Thomas Pope. They were probably brothers, or at least cousins. Thomas Pope was related by blood and marriage to the Washingtons. Humphrey Pope died in Westmoreland County in 1695. See *William and Mary Quarterly*, Vol. XIII.

Lawrence Pope and his second wife, Frances Carter, had issue one daughter, Jane Carter Pope, born Sept. 25, 1791.

JANE CARTER POPE, married George Quisenberry, of King George county, and had issue:

Nicholas Quisenberry, married (1). Mary L. Grimes, and had issue, Mary and George; married (2). Rosa Green, of Georgetown Heights, and had issue, Lucy, Nicholas, Alice and Rousby.

Austin Quisenberry, moved to La Grange, Mo., and had issue, Martha, Catharine and Augustine.

William Augustine Quisenberry, never married.

Catharine Quisenberry, married William B. Marmaduke, and had issue, William Carter and Joseph.

Pope Quisenberry, never married.



## Descendants of Peter Carter of King George and Fauquier

Peter Carter, fifth son of Captain Thomas and Arabella Carter, was born in 1706 at "Barford," Lancaster county, and died in 1789 (or in January, 1790) in Fauquier county, Virginia; and has left few notices of himself in the public records. His father, Captain Thomas Carter, Jr., in his will—dated April 24, 1728—made him executor in case of the death or remarriage of his wife, Arabella Carter; and also made him guardian of his brother, Charles Carter, until the latter arrived at the age of twenty years. Under this will, Peter Carter inherited the half of his father's five hundred acre plantation next to the river in King George county, and his just share of the residuary estate. In the account written in 1858 of the Carter family it is stated that Peter Carter purchased the rest of this plantation and lived here until late in life, when he removed to Fauquier with his son, George Carter. Peter Carter owned the old Prayer Book of his grandfather, Captain Thomas Carter, Sr., which contains many valuable records of the family. This old book descended to Elizabeth Carter, daughter of George Carter, grandson of Peter, who in the fifties became the second wife of a Mr. John Payne. They removed to California after the war, where she died without issue. The old Prayer Book, with other personal belongings of Mrs. Elizabeth Carter Payne, passed to her step-daughter, Mary Payne, who is now Mrs. John Scarlett Smith. She saw the Carter genealogy as it appeared in the William and Mary Quarterly and wrote me about the book. In addition to a great deal of data of other Carters, this old book contains a good deal of Peter Carter and his children. He evidently experienced a deeper religious feeling in the years 1775 and 1788 than at other times, as under these dates he made several records in the old prayer book, of which the following is an example:

"Ye Datte of this Holy Book is at it stands from the printer



as follows. MDCLXII (1662) in the year of my God 1775 and in ye year of my Natral Life 69."

"In ye Year of my God 1788 and in the year of my Natral Life 82 Lord Give me a Clean heart And Renew a right spearit within me in ye . . . . of my Life 82."

"Roman<sup>s</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 10 Chap & 9 vers. If thou shalt confess with thine mouth the Lord Jesus; and shall Believe in thine heart that God hath Rased him from the Dead thou shalt be saved.

"Romans ye 10 & 9 vers my Natral Life 82 in ye year of my God 1788.

Peter Carter."

The inventory of his personal estate was recorded in Fauquier on 22nd of February, 1790, and he probably died either in Dec., 1789, or Jan., 1790. This inventory mentions two negro men servants, bed and furniture, chest, 6 chairs, and other furniture of a bedroom. He evidently lived with his son, George, who was living in that county. Peter Carter seems to have been the last of his generation of the family to die, as in recording the deaths of his brother, Dale, and cousin, Thomas, both of whom died in Lancaster in Dec., 1776, he said: "Now indeed am I the last of my generation, the lone leaf on the tree Waiting the last Frost."

The records of his own family seems to have been written in the Prayer Book at one time with a trembling, old hand, the year before he died:

"In the year 1788 & in ye year my Life 82. 58 years last May Day (May 1st, 1730) I was Married to Judith Norris who passt on ye 15<sup>h</sup> day May 1765. We was Blest with 9 sons and 4 daughters viz.—Dale & Thomas on ye 24<sup>h</sup> April 1731. Judy on y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> Nov<sup>m</sup> 1732. Job on y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> Jan'y 1734. Joseph on ye 4<sup>th</sup> September 1736. Arabella Catharine on ye 17 August 1738. Solomon on ye 25 Septr. 1739. Frances Ball on ye 8<sup>h</sup> Jan'y 1741. Peter on y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>h</sup> March 1743. Sarah on ye 16<sup>h</sup> June 1744. Daniel on ye 22<sup>d</sup> Dec. 1746 ye same Day and year as Dan<sup>l</sup> son of my cozen Rob<sup>t</sup> Carter. Norris on ye 8<sup>h</sup> Novembr 1748 and George on 15 March 1757. of which Thomas, Joseph, Peter, Norris, George, Frances and Sarah are now living. George with me Peter in Amherst and the others on Clinch."

Mrs. Judith Norris Carter, probably belonged to the Norris family of Lancaster, who were well to do people in that county, but there is nothing to give a clue to the names of her parents. Judith was a baptismal name in the Lancaster family, as the marriage bonds of that county show the marriages of two Judith Norrises; one in 1788 to Fortunatus George, and one in 1791 to John Brent.

The children of Peter and Judith Carter will be taken up according to where they lived, instead of in the order of their birth.

1. Job Carter, died in Amherst in 1782.
2. Solomon Carter, died in Amherst in 1786.
3. Peter Carter, died in Amherst in 1791.
4. George Carter, living in Fauquier in 1782.
5. Thomas Carter, died in Russell in 1803.
6. Joseph Carter, died in Russell in 1809.
7. Norris Carter, died in Scott in 1816.

NOTE.—Scott was a part of Russell till 1813.

Have no data of the sons Dale and Daniel and the daughters, other than the dates of their birth. The sons may have died in infancy.

#### AMHERST CARTERS.

1. JOB CARTER (Peter,<sup>3</sup> Thos.<sup>2</sup>, Thos.<sup>1</sup>) born Jan. 1, 1734, probably in King George county, died in Nov., 1782, in Amherst—will probated Dec. 2, 1782. He left land and a good personal estate to wife (unnamed) and their seven children: a. Solomon (had a grant in Amherst in 1793); b. Peter; c. Dale; d. Job (had grant in Amherst for 290 acres in 1789); e. Elizabeth Dawson; f. Nancy Vaughn; g. William, who was executor. The sons are said to have descendants in Nelson county, Va.

2. SOLOMON CARTER (Peter<sup>3</sup>, Thos.<sup>2</sup>, Thos.<sup>1</sup>), born Sept. 25, 1739, probably in King George, died in Amherst, Sept. 28, 1786. In 1767 had a grant of land in Albemarle near Amherst line, and had other land in Amherst by deed. In 1783 was head of family of eight and two servants. Will, probated in 1786, left land and

good personal estate to wife, Mary Anne Bickley Carter, and following children: a. William, head of family of three in 1783; b. Abraham, granted 856 acres in Amherst between 1788 and 1822; c. Milla Davis; d. Peter; e. Sallie; f. Elisha; g. Patty; h. Nancy. Brother Peter and son Abraham executors.

About 1760 Solomon Carter married Mary Anne Bickley (will of her father, John Bickley, Amherst, 1793), daughter of John Bickley and his first wife, Mary Hurt. John Bickley's second wife was Mrs. Susannah Harding Ellis, of "Red Hill," Amherst, mother of the wife of Peter Carter, of Amherst.

#### BICKLEY EXCURSUS.

John Bickley, born in King and Queen County, Dec. 7, 1713, will probated in Amherst County, Sept. 16, 1793, was one of the six sons of Joseph Bickley of Stratton-Major parish, King and Queen, and his wife Mrs. Sarah Shelton Gissage, who were married in March, 1704. She was the widow of Richard Gissage, and previously of a Mr. Shelton. John Bickley married first, Mary Hurt, and lived in Louisa County; and second, Mrs. Susannah Harding Ellis, widow of Josiah Ellis of "Red Hill," Amherst County, between Aug. 14, 1760, and Feb. 6, 1769, and went to live at "Red Hill," where he is buried. By his first wife he had issue: Charles, Wm., Jos., Elizabeth Coleman, *Mary Anne Carter*, Jane Holland, Humphrey, Matilda, Hannah, James, and Frances. And by his second wife a daughter Mildred.

Joseph Bickley, grandfather of Mary Anne Carter, was the 5th son of Sir Francis Bickley, third baronet, of "Attleborough Hall," County Norfolk, England, and his second wife, Mary, daughter and co-heir of Sir Humphrey Winch, Bart. This is proven by the fact that Joseph and Sarah Gissage Bickley's eldest son, William Bickley of Virginia, succeeded to the baronetcy in 1752 upon the death of his uncle, Rev. Sir Humphrey Bickley, Bart., and rector of St. Mary's Attleborough. Joseph Bickley removed from King and Queen County to that part of Hanover which in 1743 became Louisa County, and was the first sheriff of the new county as well as a justice in 1754. His father, Sir Francis Bickley, 3rd baronet, was buried at St. Mary's, Attleborough, June 19, 1687, and was the eldest son of Sir Francis, 2nd baronet, and his wife Mary, daughter of John Maw, sheriff of Norwich in 1649, etc., etc. See account of the Bickleys in *William and Mary Quarterly*, Vols. V. and X.

Bickley arms: "Arg. a Chev. embattled, counter-embattled, between 3 griffins heads erased sable, each charged with a plate."



CAROLINE M. CARTER,  
Daughter of Col. Charles Carter, wife of Judge Raphael Lancaster,  
Lincoln County, Ky.



Of the descendants of Solomon and Mary Anne Bickley Carter I have no further data, but doubtless there are some of them now in Nelson county, Va.

#### PETER CARTER OF AMHERST.

PETER CARTER (Peter<sup>s</sup>, Thos.<sup>2</sup>), born March 9, 1743, probably in King George county, died in Amherst about January, 1791. Besides purchasing land from private parties, he had grants in 1768 and 1780 for land situated on Tobacco Row Mountain, Amherst. In 1783 Peter Carter was the head of a family of ten whites and eight servants. And during the Revolution he was a private in the Virginia artillery. About 1763-1764 Peter Carter was married to Mary Anne Ellis, born Dec. 25, 1747, daughter of Charles and Susannah Harding Ellis, of "Red Hill," Amherst county. She removed in 1798 with her eldest son, Charles Carter, to Kentucky, and died there. In 1849 Mr. Thomas H. Ellis, of Richmond, Va., published an account of the Ellis family in pamphlet form, which contains data of interest to the Peter Carter family.

#### ELLIS EXCURSUS.

The first of the Ellis family in Virginia was John Ellis of Tuckahoe Creek, Henrico County, who is said to have been of Welsh descent. He appears first in the Henrico records as a witness at court, Oct. 1, 1683. In a deposition dated Feb. 1, 1691, he stated that he was born in 1661. Jan. 31, 1697-'98, "John Ellis of Henrico, Planter," sold 240 acres of land to John Pleasants, Sr. Dec. 5, 1715, John Ellis and wife Susannah acknowledged deed to Robt. Napier. Dec. 16, 1714, John Ellis had a grant for 500 acres on eastern branch of Tuckahoe Creek; and March 24, 1725, a grant for 400 acres more in Henrico. They had issue: John, William, Thomas, Henry, James, Josiah, and *Charles*. For their descendants see the Ellis book. Charles Ellis, born in 1719-'20, married in the "hard winter" of 1739-'40 Susannah Harding, by the Rev. Wm. Stith. She was the daughter of Thomas Harding and Mary Giles his wife, born in 1721-'22, died in March, 1817, at "Red Hill," Amherst County. In 1754 Charles Ellis removed his family from Henrico to a tract of land he owned on Pedlars River, then in Albemarle County, since known as "Red Hill," where he died May 4, 1759, and is buried in the family graveyard at that place. They had issue: Hannah, Edith, Susannah, Josiah, *Mary Anne*, married Peter Carter, Charles, Sarah, Bethena, Elizabeth, and Rosana.



Peter Carter, by his will, probated Feb. 7, 1791, gave to each of his ten children a negro servant and seventy-five pounds current money and all of his land, and rest of personal estate to his widow during her widowhood and good management. Josiah Ellis and William Crawford, executors. His personal estate amounted to £849 1s.6. All children but Charles and Jesse under age in 1791. Peter and Mary Anne Ellis Carter had issue as follows:

8. Charles Carter, born in 1765, died after 1837.
9. Jesse Carter, born circa 1767.
10. Peter Carter.
11. Susannah Carter.
12. James Carter. No further data.
13. Edward Carter, born circa 1775, died in 1832 in Amherst.
14. Solomon Carter, died prior to 1837.
15. Mildred Carter.
16. Elizabeth Carter. No further data.
17. John Carter.

8. CHARLES CARTER, born in 1765, and in 1837 was living in Lincoln county, Kentucky. Oct. 11, 1787, he was married in Bedford county, Va., to Diana Lambert. In 1788 Charles Carter and wife, Diana, had a deed for land in Bedford from C. Lambert, who was probably the father or mother of Diana Lambert Carter. In 1798 they sold this land to John Sled, and removed to Lincoln county, Ky., where he owned a large farm and lived in considerable style. In 1896 Rev. S. B. Spalding, a great grandson of Charles and Diana Lambert Carter, had the following letters from Mr. I. P. Hill, Stanford, Ky., and Mrs. Maria Griswold, a granddaughter of Charles Carter, about the family. Mr. Hill wrote:

"I have your letter of the 12th Nov., and will make it a point to see my friend Geo. Carter and get the information you desire. I was born and raised withn one mile of the home of Col. Charles Carter, and knew him well sixty years ago. He was an exceedingly dressy, military looking man, then very old, but erect and commanding. Wherever he went two negro men accompanied him as servants. He was very often at my grandfather's when I was a boy, and was an object of great reverence and

affection among his neighbors, owing to the fact then currently reported, and received as true, that he was one of the heroes of the Revolution and was said and believed to have been a Captain in the Army of the Revolution. He rode in a carriage and was driven by one servant and another rode horseback, dressed in the most spotless cloth, and with large ruffles on his shirt. On reflection I can recollect him sixty-five years age."

Mrs. Griswold wrote:

"As regards the questions you ask about our grandfather Carter, I deeply regret not being able to answer all of them. We knew but little of our Carter kin personally. A trip to Lincoln County from our home in those days was like a trip to California now, and there was scarcely any intercourse between our families. Aunt Pamela (Mrs. Balt, Meigs) as a young girl spent some time with mother (her sister), and my sister Isabella visited Lincoln County once. Uncles George and Peter Carter also came to Taylorsville to visit us. When I was a very little girl Grandpa Charles Carter came to make us a visit, and I remember him very well. I can see him now coming down the broad stairway, looking like a prince. He was a great, tall man, with courtly manners. He had blue eyes and white, curly hair. I know that grandfather was called Colonel, that he was Charles Carter of Amherst County, Va., that he married Diana Lambert of Bedford, Va., and emigrated to Kentucky in 1796, when my mother was four years old. Grandma Carter died when my sister Isabella was eight months old (about 1818).

Colonel Charles and Diana Lambert Carter had issue:

18. GEORGE CARTER, born 1788 in Virginia, died in Lincoln county, Ky. He was a farmer, and married Mary Spears. In 1837 they had eight children.

19. Peter E. Carter, born circa 1790, was a farmer. He married Anne McFerrin, and in 1837 had seven children.—*Ellis Book*.

20. Caroline Matilda Carter, born Jan. 21, 1792, died Jan. 1, 1852, of whom later.

21. Catharine Carter, born circa 1794.

22. Charles H. Carter, born circa 1804. He was a clergyman and in 1837 resided in Philadelphia.—*Ellis Book*.

23. Permelia V. Carter, born circa 1806, married Balt Meigs, a Lincoln county farmer, and in 1837 had four children.—*Ellis Book*.

20. CAROLINE MATILDA CARTER, married near Danville, Lincoln county, Ky., June 22, 1814, Judge Raphael Lancaster, judge of probate at Springfield, Ky., formerly clerk of Spencer county, Ky.

#### LANCASTER EXCURSUS.

Judge Raphael Lancaster, born April 22, 1792, died of gout on Oct. 14, 1852. He was a son of Capt. John and Catharine Miles Lancaster, who emigrated to Kentucky from Maryland prior to 1788. In 1799, 1800, '01, and '02 he represented Washington County in the State Legislature. An interesting adventure of Capt. Lancaster with the Indians is given in a history of "The Early Catholic Missions in Kentucky," but is too lengthy to reproduce here. He was descended from some of the leading Catholic families of Maryland, his descent being as follows: "He was a son of Raphael Lancaster of Charles County, Md., and his wife Eleanor Bradford. Raphael Lancaster was the son of a Capt. John Lancaster and his wife Elizabeth Neale. She was the daughter of Raphael Neale of Charles Co., Md. (son of Anthony Neale), and Mary Brooke, who was a daughter of Hon. Baker Brooke of De La Brooke Manor, St. Mary's County, Md. (son of Gov. Robert Brooke) and Anne Calvert, daughter of Gov. Leonard Calvert, first governor of Maryland, who was the second son of Lord Baltimore. Ellenor Bradford (*supra*) was daughter of John Bradford of Prince George County, Md. (son of Col. John; son of John), and Anne Darnell, daughter of Henry (son of Dep. Gov. Henry Darnell) and Anne Digges, daughter of Dep. Gov. William Digges of Maryland, and granddaughter of Gov. Edward Digges of Virginia (1655-'58)."

Judge Raphael and Caroline M. Carter Lancaster were the parents of four children:

24. ISABELLA LANCASTER, born circa 1815, married Samuel Spalding and has descendants at Lebanon, Ky. One son was Rev. S. B. Spalding. No other data.

25. CATHARINE LANCASTER, d. s. p.

26. JOSEPH LANCASTER, d. s. p.

27. MARIA MOSBY LANCASTER, born Aug. 22, 1820, at Springfield, Ky.; June 22, 1842, married at Springfield William Dickin-son Griswold, of Terre Haute, Ind., formerly of Vermont. They lived at Terre Haute until 1872, when they removed to St. Louis,

where Mr. Griswold died, March 30, 1896. He was born March 6, 1815, at Benson, Vt., and was a direct descendant of Edward Griswold, first of his name in Connecticut (1636), and of John Alden and Priscilla Mullins, whose wooing was made famous by Longfellow. After graduating from Middlebury College he went to Indiana and began the practice of law at Terra Haute, and later became the partner of Judge Usher, Secretary of the Interior under President Lincoln. He left his practice to become the president of the Evansville, Ind., and Crawfordsville, Ky., R. R., and afterwards president of the Ohio and Mississippi R. R. Mrs. Griswold died at her summer home at Castleton, Vt., Sept. 20, 1904. Mr. and Mrs. Griswold were the parents of three children.

28. JOSEPH LANCASTER GRISWOLD, born in 1844, married Emily Adae and has one daughter, Ellen Griswold, now living in Cincinnati.

29. CAROLINE GRISWOLD, d. s. p.

30. LAURA ISABELLA GRISWOLD, born July 9, 1848, died of apoplexy at her summer home at Castleton, Vt., Aug. 9, 1904. She was educated at Eastern schools, and on the 18th of Nov., 1871, married at Terre Haute, Huntington Smith, U. S. N.; who was graduated from Annapolis in 1867 and served in the U. S. N. until 1872, when he resigned and went to live in St. Louis. He was born at Louisville, Ky., March 15, 1847, and died at Castleton, Vt., Oct. 31, 1907, and was the son of Hon. Hamilton Smith, of Kentucky, and his wife, Louise E. Rudd, daughter of Dr. Christopher A. Rudd, and his wife, Ann Benoist Palmer, of Prince George county, Md. Hon. Hamilton Smith was born at Durham, N. H., where his ancestors had resided since the first settlement in New England, and he numbers among them Governor John Winthrop, first Governor of Massachusetts, and Thomas Dudley, the second Governor. Louise Rudd Smith came of a long line of distinguished Maryland ancestry, numbering among others, Robert Brooke, Governor of Maryland in 1652, and Deputy Governor Nicholas Sewall.

Huntington and Laura Isabella Griswold Smith had issue four sons: a. William Dickinson Griswold Smith, born 18th of June, 1873, of "Glenbrook," Castleton, Vt. b. Hamilton Smith, third, born Aug. 6, 1875, of "Glenmore," near Brandy Station, Culpeper county, Va. He is married and has issue: Louise Huntington, Virginia Lancaster and Hamilton fourth. c. Ralph Lancaster Smith, born April 13, 1880. d. Huntington Smith, Jr., born July 3, 1885.

9. JESSE CARTER, son of Peter and Mary Anne Ellis Carter, married Frances Lucas and had issue five children, all of whom married and lived in Lincoln county, Ky. They were:

Mary Carter, married James Cooper, a Lincoln county farmer, prior to 1837.

Elizabeth Carter, married Ellis Brown, a Lincoln county farmer, prior to 1837.

Lucinda Carter, married Tilgham Hocker, a Lincoln county farmer, prior to 1837.

Malinda Carter, married John Houston, a Lincoln county farmer, prior to 1837.

Richard Carter, married a Miss Hocker, of Lincoln county, Ky., prior to 1837.

10. PETER CARTER, was married three times, and was living in 1837, but the Ellis book does not say where. He married, first, Delphia Sandridge, and had a son, Larkin, who emigrated to Missouri and died prior to 1849. Second, Anne Martin, and had issue: Peter Walton, Charles, Job and John, whose will, probated in Amherst, July 15, 1833, mentions his wife, Creasy, and children—Mary N., Martha, Jacob D., Shedrack, William C., Elizabeth A., Nancy A., Lucy F., Sarah Anne, Peter D., Verjane, James R. and Caroline M. Carter. Peter Carter married, third, Elizabeth Hamilton, and had issue seven sons and a daughter, none of whom are named by Mr. Ellis in his book.

11. SUSANNAH CARTER, married William Lawless and had several children. The entire family removed soon after 1800 to Indiana.



13. EDWARD CARTER, son of Peter and Mary Anne Carter, married Anne Wright, and died in Amherst in 1832. His will, probated May 21, 1832, left his estate to the following grandchildren: Garnet, Granville, Mary, Thomas, Powhatan and Frances Layne; and Anne Cashwell (daughter) wife of James Cashwell.

14. SOLOMON CARTER, son of Peter and Mary Anne, married Anne Carter and died prior to 1837. They had five or six children, all of whom married, but names not given by Mr. Ellis.

15. MILDRED CARTER, daughter of Peter and Mary Anne, married James Tankersley, and had a son, James, and a daughter, who married a Mr. Hocker. All moved to Missouri before 1837.

17. JOHN CARTER, youngest son of Peter and Mary Anne Carter, married Gemima Goff and moved to Missouri about 1814. No other data.

4. GEORGE CARTER, youngest son of Peter and Judith Carter, of Fauquier, born March 15, 1757, was living in that county with his father in 1782. He married and had at least one son, George Carter, Jr., George Carter, Sr., probably died intestate and his son probably removed from Fauquier, as the will of neither one is of record in that county. The George Carter who died in 1829, mentioned in my notes in *THE WILLIAM & MARY QUARTERLY*, I have found to belong to another branch of the family. Little as we know about him, the old Carter Prayer Book seems to have descended in the family of George Carter, son of Peter.

The latest records in the book show that Peter Carter at that time was its owner. Of its ownership and whereabouts from that date until 1911 I have the following: In 1851 a Mr. John Payne, of Fauquier, married as his second wife Elizabeth Carter, daughter of George Carter—presumably of Fauquier—and removed to California before the war. Here Mrs. Elizabeth Carter Payne died without surviving issue, and her personal effects later became the property of her stepdaughter, Mary Payne, who married Mr. John Scarlett Smith. A friend of Mrs. Smith's who had



seen the old Prayer Book saw my genealogy of the Carter family in *THE WILLIAM & MARY QUARTERLY* and told her about it. Mrs. Smith wrote me about the book, and I was able to purchase this valuable old Carter record from her, together with three other books bearing the names of Edward Dale, Thomas Carter and other members of the Carter family on their fly-leaves. They had doubtless been preserved as curiosities.

The fact that Mr. Payne and Elizabeth Carter were married in 1851 would indicate that she was a granddaughter instead of a daughter of George Carter, youngest son of Peter and Judith Carter. Mrs. Smith knows of no brothers or sisters of her stepmother.

#### THE SOUTHWEST VIRGINIA CARTERS.

Between the years 1772 and 1795 the following Carters settled in that section of Southwest Virginia now comprised almost entirely in the county of Scott: Thomas, Joseph and Norris Carter, sons of Peter Carter, of Fauquier; Dale, John and Charles Carter, sons of Charles Carter, of Amherst, brother of Peter of Fauquier; John Carter and sons, John and Landon, supposed to belong to the "King" Carter family, but not found on the chart of that family; and a Joseph and John Carter, who came direct from England. Many of their descendants have intermarried, until some of the present generation are descended from *four* of the original emigrants. Few of the older generations kept family records, many of them left no wills, so that the proper assorting and classifying of their numerous descendants has presented a genealogical problem, beside which the solution of the famous Chinese Puzzle would seem easy. Fortunately, the late Hon. Joseph H. Carter (born in 1820), a grandson of one of the emigrants, a few years ago dictated a chart of the Carters of Scott to his grandson-in-law, Mr. I. C. Coley, of Gate City, who has kindly furnished me with a copy, as well as with other data gleaned from the old graveyards, county and private records, etc.

The descendants of Peter Carter in Southwest Virginia have represented their section in four of the seven Constitutional Con-



HON. DALE CARTER,  
Russell County, Va.



ventions of Virginia, beginning with the second one in 1788, and seven of them have been members of the State legislature. In the local affairs of their county they have frequently been sheriffs, county clerks, etc.

#### THOMAS CARTER AND HIS DESCENDANTS.

THOMAS CARTER, eldest son of Peter and Judith Norris Carter, of Fauquier, born April 24, 1731, died in Rye Cove, then in Russell county, in 1803. Was married probably about 1755-1765 to Elizabeth ———. She may have been a Morgan, as they had a son named Morgan, and a grandson named Thomas Morgan. In 1773 Thomas Carter removed his family to Rye Cove, near Clinch River, in what is now Scott county, but then in Fincastle. March 24, 1774, he had a grant for 197 acres of land in this Cove, and on March 31, 1783, a grant for 1,420 acres, to include his improvements. When Fincastle was abolished in 1776 his home fell in the new county of Washington, and from 1776 till 1784 he was one of the overseers of the roads in that county, and when Rye Cove fell in the new county of Russell he was a justice of the first court, May 9, 1780, and a lieutenant in the militia. In 1788 he represented Russell in the Constitutional Convention of that year; and is said to have been a member of the legislature several times subsequently. His will was probated in Russell, Oct. 25, 1803, and left a third of his entire estate to wife, Elizabeth. Son Charles to have two-thirds of the remaining two-thirds of his slaves and other personalty, and daughter, Rosamond Dickenson, the remainder. Sons John and Morgan, and daughters, Phoeby Jones and Sarah Taylor, had already had their portions. Grandson, Thomas Morgan Carter, to have 1,300 acres of the home place. I have but little data of the descendants of Thomas and Elizabeth Carter. Sarah Carter married, first, a Pennington, who died about 1802, and in 1803 she married James Taylor, by whom she had several children, among others a daughter, Sarah, who married Elijah Carter, a grandson of Thomas Carter's brother, Joseph. She also had a daughter, Elizabeth, who married a Wood, and had a daughter, Mary Wood, who married Charles M. Carter, a great

grandson of Thomas Carter's brothers, Joseph and Norris Carter. John Carter, died unmarried in 1804 and by his will left freedom to three negro servants and their children, and gave the rest of his estate to his sister, Sarah.

Morgan Carter, together with his cousin, Elijah Carter, was captured by the Indians and carried to Western New York. After about eighteen months captivity they escaped and made their way back to Virginia. Morgan Carter died in 1809 intestate, leaving wife, Ursula, and probably a family of children. Thomas Morgan Carter probably was the son of a son of Thomas Carter, who died prior to his father. He had a wife named Matilda and died about 1828, and is said to have left a son, William, and two or three others.

#### JOSEPH CARTER AND HIS DESCENDANTS.

JOSEPH CARTER, third son of Peter and Judith Carter, of Fauquier, born Sept. 4, 1736, seems to have had a survey of land in Rye Cove about the time his brother, Thomas, settled there, but which he abandoned until March 1, 1783, when he had a survey for 200 acres to contain his old improvements. To this he added 320 acres in 1795 and 200 acres more in 1799. He is said to have been a private in the Revolution. His wife was Elizabeth Presley, a half-sister to his brother Norris Carter's wife, Agnes Allen. They are buried in Rye Cove in the old Carter graveyard, and the graves marked by a stone. Joseph Carter's will, probated in Russell, Aug. 1, 1809, left his entire estate to wife for life, after which sons Thomas and Presley were to have the home plantation; his servants to go to such of his children as were willing to retain them in slavery—evidently some of his children had manumission ideas. Residue to be divided equally among all his children, none of whom were to be charged with what he had previously given them. Joseph and Elizabeth Presley Carter had issue:

31. Elijah Carter.
32. Thomas Carter.
33. Presley Carter.
34. Anne Carter.

35. Mima Carter.

36. Judith Carter.

31. ELIJAH CARTER, after his return from captivity among the Indians, married and settled down in Rye Cove. Aug. 19, 1801, he purchased 200 acres of land from his father, and on the next day 70 acres from Thomas Carter. March 19, 1813, Elijah Carter and wife, Anne, sold to brother, Thomas Carter, 196 acres of land formerly belonging to their father. He had issue an only son, Allen Carter, who removed to Texas in 1818, then a few years later to Arkansas and finally back to Texas, where he died leaving a large family, of whom I have no further data.

32. THOMAS CARTER, born in 1782, was married about 1806 to his first cousin, Judith Carter, daughter of Norris Carter. She was born in 1782 and died in 1851. Both of them are buried in the old Carter graveyard in Rye Cove, and their graves marked. Thomas Carter was a constable of Scott county in 1823 and commissioned a lieutenant in the 126th Regiment, Virginia Militia on June 13, 1823. They had issue:

(1). Matilda, born 1807, d. s. p.

(2). Anne, born 1809, d. s. p.

(3). William A., born 1811, d. s. p. He was in the 48th Virginia, C. S. A.

(4). Joseph, born 1813, d. s. p.

(5). Presley, born 1815, died 1900.

(6). Samuel, born 1817, died 1854.

(7). Polly, born 1826, died 1866.

(5). Presley Carter, farmer, married circa 1864 Mrs. Polly Horton, nee Collier, and had issue:

a. Minerva, born 1865. b. Judith, born 1867, married Jos. Fields. c. Miles, born 1870. d. Emmet M., born 1874.

d. Emmet M. Carter is a lawyer, and represented Scott County in the Virginia Legislature in 1890-'94. In 1902 he was married to Eura DeBusk, a great, great, great granddaughter of Norris Carter, and has issue, —— Roland, Judson and Herbert.

(6). Samuel Carter, farmer, born 1807, died 1854, married a Miss Horton and had issue: a. Cowan W. b. Patton. c. Charles



M. d. Florence, married John Davidson and removed to Kansas. a. Cowan W. Carter, farmer, was sheriff of Scott county 1899-1903. He married Ellen Gillenwater and had issue: Flora, Ellen, d. s. p.; Rebecca, married Asbury Carter (descendant of Norris) and has daughter, Mary Ellen; Samuel, married and has son, Samuel, Jr.; Molly, married David Sargent and has son, David, Jr.; and Ezra Thomas Carter, a lawyer at Gate City, Va., who, September 9, 1911, received the nomination for the State Senate from the Democrats of the First Senatorial District "by acclamation" and accepted the nomination in a strong speech, which sent the delegates home determined to send a Democrat to the next General Assembly in place of Senator Noel." "Great enthusiasm prevails here tonight as a result of the nomination at Big Stone Gap today of Ezra T. Carter of Gate City, as the Democratic candidate for State Senator. Mr. Carter is a brilliant young lawyer, an orator of wondrous power, a Christian gentleman and a man popular with all. He has always stood for high, clean politics and has the confidence of Republicans as well as Democrats. He is a near relative of Hon. Henry C. Stuart."

b. Patton Carter, married Fanny Carter and has issue: Sarah, Eliza and Molly, who married Enoch Fields.

c. Charles M. Carter was clerk of Scott County 1887-1894. He married first Mary Wood, thus uniting in their children the blood of the three brothers—Thomas, Joseph and Norris Carter; married second, Alice Cox. Issue: 1st. mar. James W. Carter, a banker, married Loula Godsey and has daughter, Willie Sue; Julia, married Noah Medley; and Charles C., farmer, married Louise Moore. 2nd. mar. Mary Cecil, and Clinton, all unmarried.

(7) Polly Carter, born 1826, died 1866, married Milton Carter and had issue: a. Virginia. b. Mary. c. Emily. d. Jackson. e. Mourning. f. Milton L. g. Marion. h. Martha

a. Virginia Carter married Wm. Stewart and had a daughter, Laura, who married W. W. Ramey, present treasurer of Scott County. They have daughters, Anna, Mittie and Jennie.

b. Mary Carter married Joseph Starnes and has Frank, Polly, Hiram, Ava.



Sarah Preston Carter.  
Mrs. A. A. O. Pennis



Elizabeth Campbell Smith - wife of - Hon. Dale Carter -



Mary Taylor Carter.  
Mrs. Wm. Alex. Stuart.



Carter Grove

Russell Coy Yu.



Margaret Crockett Carter.  
Mrs. John T. Lampkin.



Charles Dale Carter



Elizabeth Campbell Carter.  
Mrs. Coy Wm. White.

Mrs. Dale Carter, her son, and daughters.



- c. Emily Carter, married "Doc" Starnes.
- d. Jackson Carter married Mrs. Phoeby Carter, nee Cox, and has son, Mosco.
- e. Mourning Carter married Emory Carter, a distant cousin.
- g. Marion Carter married Virginia Starnes.

33. PRESLEY CARTER, farmer, born circa 1784, died 1844, son of Joseph and Elizabeth Presley Carter, married in 1806 Elizabeth Porter, the step-daughter of his cousin Dale Carter, and had issue:

- (1). George, born 1807.
- (2). Elijah, born 1809, died 1900.
- (3). Allen J., born 1812.
- (4). Katharine, born 1812.
- (5). Thomas, born 1817.
- (6). Anna, born 1818.
- (7). Joseph H., born 1820, died 1909.
- (8). James, born 1822.
- (9). Eliza, born 1837.

(1). George Carter, married and removed to Kentucky, where he had issue: Thomas, Jesse, Wayne, Presley, George and Anna.

(2). Elijah Carter, married Sarah Taylor, a granddaughter of the emigrant Thomas Carter, and had issue: a. Van Buren. b. Monroe, removed to Texas. c. Hershall. d. Emory. e. Elizabeth, married Samuel Rose and removed to Kentucky. f. Sally, married Charles Green. g. Rosa. h. Polly.

a. Van Buren Carter married and had issue: George, Van Buren, Jr., Joseph, Elijah and Mary. No further data.

c. Hershall Carter, married Phoeby Cox, and had son, Worley, born 1876.

d. Emory Carter, married his first cousin, Mourning Carter, and had issue: Alice, married Jesse Stone; Polly. He married second Frances Dorton and had sons, Hershel and Lloyd.

g. Rosa Carter married George R. Dove of Bristol, and had: Mima, married a Mr. White; Maud, married Charles Leonard; Hershell, editor of the Bristol Herald-Courier; and John.

h. Polly Carter, married Moses Riggs and had Charles and Rosa.

(3). Allen J. Carter married and had: Anna, married a Jackson. b. Jackson, born about 1843, has a son, James. c. David M. d. Presley. e. Floyd. f. Nancy, married a Harris. g. Sarena, married a Harris. h. Maggie. i. Lou.

c. David M. Carter married a Miss Jackson and had son, J. D. Carter, who married Sally Richmond and had Bonnie, J. D., Jr., Charmie and Robert M. He then married a Miss Fraley and had Floyd, Boyd and Shirley.

d. Presley Carter married Sally Wilkinson and had Maggie and Othello. All live in Texas.

e. Floyd Carter, born 1855, died 1905, married Nancy Dishner and had Grover, Samuel, Presley and Maggie.

(7). Joseph H. Carter, farmer, born in 1820, died in 1909, was a private in the 25th Va. Cav. C. S. A.; and after the war he represented Scott and Lee counties in the State Legislature. In 1844 he was married to Elizabeth Pennington, and had issue:

a. Presley Gilbert, born 1845, died 1908.

b. Rachel, born 1846.

c. Zion Pennington.

d. Catherine.

e. Hannah, born 1850, died 1909.

f. Martha.

g. Emma.

h. Amanda.

i. Ella.

a. Presley Gilbert, farmer, married Margaret Cameron, and had: Joseph, born in 1874; Elizabeth; James; Mary, Roger Mills; Thomas; Joshua and Lakie. They all live at Kingston, Texas.

b. Rachel Carter married John Wolfenbarger, farmer, born 1834, died 1909, and had issue: Emmet, farmer, not married; Kate, born 1870, married J. A. Counts, a jeweler, and has Roy, Nellie and Edgar; Cora, married I. C. Coley, a teacher, and has sons, Edmund Randolph, Lew Kennedy and John Palmer; Joseph, born 1874, married Laura Johnson and has Mamie, Frank, Kyle and Rufus; Lou, born 1877, married J. D. Franklin, a farmer, and has Lizzie, Mary and Benjamin; Benjamin, born 1879, unmarried;

Randolph Carter, born 1885, unmarried; Venus, born 1888, unmarried.

c. Zion Pennington Carter, farmer, though but a young boy when the war began, he was in the "State Line Service" of the Confederacy. He married Nancy Gillenwater and had issue: Henry, born 1869, farmer, married Martha Duncan and had Bradley, Rhea, Kelly and Horton; Susan, born 1872, married Rev. J. B. Craft, Baptist State Evangelist, and has a daughter, Rachel; John Mosby, born 1880, married Ellen Boatwright, and has Howard, Nannie, Reba and Joseph H.; Maude, married Samuel Buchanan, a pharmacist.

d. Catharine Carter, born 1849, died 1907, married Rev. M. B. Quillin and had issue: Milligan, married Sally Tate; Rightly, died in 1905, leaving two children, Mamie and Broadus.

e. Hannah Carter, born 1850, died 1909, married James Jones and had Kate, married Aleck Poston and had James, Elizabeth, Archie and Wilmer; Betty, born 1879, married Roscoe Stair, and had Hannah, Holdnay, Clara.

f. Martha Carter married Simpson Wolfenbarger, and had issue: Joseph, now in Kansas; Harry, in Kansas; Peter, d. s. p.; Elizabeth, now in Texas; Mary, married Wm. Spencer.

g. Emma Carter, married W. D. Davidson and had issue: Cora, who married W. A. S. Lee, merchant, and had issue: W. A. S., Jr., and Edward, Gilimette and O'Ferrall.

(8). James Carter, youngest son of Presley and Judith Carter, married Eliza Horton and had issue:

- a. Presley, d. s. p.
- b. Hickory, no data.
- c. Sally.
- d. Fanny.
- e. Nancy.
- f. Roseland.
- g. Rebecca.

c. Sally Carter, married Jefferson Dillon and had issue: James, Benjamin, married a Miss Chessier; Ellen, married Daniel Littrell; Amanda, married Benton Shepherd.

- d. Fanny Carter, married Patton Carter—see *supra*.



e. Nancy Carter, married R. E. Jennings, of Duffield, Va., and had issue: Charles, Dora, Lilly, Venice, Burley, Kyle and two or three others.

f. Roseland Carter, married Jeremiah Moseley and had issue: Emily and Hickory.

g. Rebecca, married Thomas Pannell and had issue: Edward and several others, whose names I do not know.

(9). Eliza Carter, born in 1837, youngest child of Presley and Judith Carter, married a Mr. Southard and removed to Kentucky. About 1908 she was still living at London, Ky.

#### NORRIS CARTER AND HIS DESCENDANTS.

NORRIS CARTER, the younger of the three sons of Peter and Judith Carter of Fauquier, who settled on Clinch, seems to have gone there at a later date than his brothers Thomas and Joseph. He seems to have purchased a farm in Rye Cove, but the Washington records, which are not complete, fail to show record of same. In 1793 he had a small grant of land and in 1805 he purchased a part of a large tract that had been granted to his cousin, John Carter, in 1783. Norris Carter, born Nov. 8, 1748, was married about 1770-'71 to Agnes Allen, a half-sister of his brother Joseph Carter's wife. He made his will June 7, 1816, which was probated Aug. 13, 1816; in which he gave to wife, Agnes Carter, his entire estate, both real and personal, for the remainder of her life, "it being my intention to give my said wife a fund sufficient for her comfortable maintenance during life out of its increase or profits, which I intend she shall use for that purpose." After death of his wife he desired that his granddaughter, Jemima Carter, eldest daughter of his daughter Molly, should have "all my lands, building and household furniture lying below the big branch running through the plantation whereon I now live." And son Henry to have the remainder of the plantation.

Norris and Agnes Allen Carter had issue six sons and two daughters:

37. Dale, born 1772, died 1847.

38. John, born 1774, died 1836.

- 39. Chas. Burr, born 1776.
- 40. Williamson, born 1777.
- 41. Henry, born 1779, died 1872.
- 42. Judith, born 1782, died 1851.
- 43. Peter, born 1784.
- 44. Molly, born 1786, died 1842.

37. DALE CARTER, eldest son of Norris and Agnes Carter, had a grant for 65 acres on Copper Creek, Russell County, June 1, 1796; Nov. 16, 1804, he purchased 186 acres known as "Camp Spring Place," from Wm. Nash, of Sullivan county, Tenn. Prior to Oct. 7, 1806 (deed) Dale Carter was married to Mrs. Catherine Porter, who had a daughter, Elizabeth, whom he adopted. He made his will Aug. 6, 1847, and named sons Dale W. and Thomas W. as executors. He gave wife Catharine a third of his estate, and the remainder to be divided equally between his children, named as follows: Polly Stewart, Jane Legg, Agnes Mitchell, Anne Stewart, Margaret Travis, Katherine West, John Carter, d. s. p., Norris Carter, d. s. p., Dale W. Carter, Thomas W. Carter and adopted daughter Elizabeth Carter (she had married his cousin, Presley Carter).

Dale W. Carter, farmer in Scott, married and had issue: Dale, who had sons Elbert and Frederick; Norris, d. s. p.; John, d. s. p.; Thomas, who was the father of Catharine; Mary married a Thompson; William and Elizabeth. Thomas W. Carter, farmer, was sheriff of Scott 1846-'50. No data of his descendants or of other descendants of Dale Carter, Sr.

38. JOHN CARTER, 2nd., son of Norris and Agnes Carter, had a grant for 400 acres of land Oct. 2, 1798; purchased 120 acres on southside of Clinch from Thos. and Rebecca Eastland on October 5, 1807; 200 acres on the southside of Clinch from Jos. and Sarah Whiteley on Dec. 16, 1808; 58 acres from David Cock, Sr., on March 1, 1813; and Jan. 25, 1815, 10 acres from Samuel Ewing. John Carter and wife Sarah sold land as follows: Jan. 3, 1803, to Joseph Carter 75 acres; June 17, 1809, to Wm. Cock 130 acres; Feb. 20, 1810, to Isaiah Solyers 120 acres. John Carter was married first prior to 1803 to Sarah Frazier, who died in 1823-'24; he

then married Mrs. Molly Neil, nee Roller. She had a daughter, Elizabeth Neil, who married James P. Carter, son of John and Sarah, and a sister of Ruth Roller, who married George Carter, another son of John and Sarah Carter. John Carter made his will June 15, 1836, and gave a third of his estate to his wife and various legacies to all his children—sons Elihu Embrie and John Trigg, being then under age. He had issue as follows:

First marriage:

45. Dale, born Oct. 14, 1802, died Dec. 20, 1878.
46. George, born 1804, died in 1888.
47. Chas. Randolph, born 1806, died 1853.
48. Henry, born 1808, died 1879.
49. Joseph, born 1810, died 1880.
50. James P., born 1812, died 1897.
51. Frazier, born 1814, died 1852.
52. Elihu Embrie, born 1816.
53. John Trigg, born 1818.
54. Davidson.
55. Polly.
56. Nancy.

Second marriage:

57. Allen T., born 1828, died 1862.
58. Sally, born 1830.

45. DALE CARTER, born Oct. 14, 1802, died at his home in Russell county, "Carter Place," Dec. 30, 1778. He was the wealthiest and most prominent of the Southwest Virginia Carters, his success being entirely due to his own efforts, as he left home quite early in life to make his own way. He studied law, was admitted to the bar in Russell county, and soon became one of the most prominent lawyers in Southwest Virginia.

He represented Russell in the Constitutional Convention of 1851, and was elected from this county to the first session of the legislature after the war. He was one of the committee sent by this assembly to Washington to confer with President Johnson about the reconstruction of the State government. Hon. Dale Carter owned an immense area of land in southwestern Virginia

—said to be greater in extent than the entire State of Delaware. Some sixty-five thousand acres of this was granted to him by the State between 1838 and 1856. His personal property amounted to about twenty-one thousand dollars.

Dec. 15, 1829, Dale Carter married Elizabeth Campbell Smith, born Jan. 2, 1813, died Nov. 6, 1897, daughter of Col. Harry Smith, of "Clifton", Russell county, and his wife Mary Taylor. Mary Taylor was the daughter of John Taylor of Botetourt and his wife Elizabeth Campbell, eldest daughter of Charles and Margaret Campbell of Augusta county, and sister of the distinguished Gen. William Campbell, the hero of King's Mountain, who married a sister of Patrick Henry. Charles Campbell (died 1767) of Augusta is said to have been a son of Patrick Campbell who came with his father John Campbell about 1726 to Lancaster county, then later to that part of Orange that in 1738 became Augusta county, Va.

Dale and Elizabeth Smith Carter had issue :

59. Mary Taylor, born June 6, 1831, died July 3, 1862.

60. Henry Smith Carter, born April 2, 1833, died 1851, while a junior at Emory and Henry College.

61. John Taylor Carter, born Jan. 18, 1837, d. s. p. in 1908.

62. Margaret Crockett Carter, born Aug. 27, 1839, died in 1874.

63. Charles Dale Carter, born April 11, 1844, died Dec. 29, 1896.

64. Elizabeth Campbell Carter, born Oct. 20, 1847.

65. Sallie Preston Carter, born Jan. 21, 1843, died Jan. 1, 1910.

66. Archibald Stuart Carter, born Nov. 20, 1855.

59. MARY TAYLOR CARTER, married Aug. 7, 1849, William A. Stuart, a merchant and stockman of Saltville, Va. He was a brother of the great cavalry leader of the Confederacy—Gen. J. E. B. Stuart, and son of Archibald Stuart.

#### STUART EXCURSUS.

About 1725 a young Scotchman, named Archibald Stuart, residing in Ireland, took part in a Presbyterian insurrection, which was quickly put down by the government and the leaders proscribed. He escaped to Pennsylvania, and a few years later, owing to a general amnesty act, was able to send back for his wife and children. She was Janet Brown, a sister of

Rev. John Brown, a distinguished divine, who also came to Pennsylvania and was the founder of a prominent family in Virginia and Kentucky. In 1738 Archibald Stuart removed his family to Augusta Co., Va., where he acquired large tracts of land. He died in 1759, leaving Thomas, *Alexander*, Benjamin, and Eleanor.

Alexander Stuart, born 1733, died 1822, also patented large tracts of land. In the Revolutionary War he was a major in Col. Samuel McDowell's regiment, which he commanded at the battle of Guilford Court House, where he was dangerously wounded. He was an ardent friend of education and gave largely toward the endowment of Liberty Hall Academy, now Washington and Lee University. Major Stuart was married three times: 1st, to Mary Patterson, by whom he had Judge Archibald, Robert, Frances, Jane, Mary Elizabeth, and Eleanor. 2nd, To Mrs. Mary Paxton, *nee* Moore, and had, James, Priscilla, Benjamin, and *Judge Alexander*. 3rd, Mrs. Anne Reid, *nee* Miller, by whom he had no issue.

Alexander Stuart, youngest son by the second wife, was educated at Liberty Hall, and read law with his brother, Judge Archibald Stuart, who had read law under Thomas Jefferson. Alexander Stuart, then settled in Campbell County, but was soon elected a member of the Executive Council of the State and removed to Richmond. When the Illinois Territory was formed he was appointed U. S. Judge, and removed to Kaskaskia, which proving unhealthy to his family, he returned to Virginia; and later he became District Judge of the U. S. Court in Missouri, where he died in 1832. While living in Richmond he was married to Anne Dabney, and had issue, Judge Archibald Stuart and Anne, who married Judge James Ewell Brown of Wythe County.

Archibald Stuart, only son of Judge Alexander Stuart and his first wife, Anne Dabney, was a prominent lawyer and politician in Patrick Co. He was an officer in the War 1812; represented his county several times in both houses of the Virginia Assembly; was a member of Congress; and was a member of the Virginia Constitutional Conventions of 1829-'30, and 1850-'51. He married Elizabeth Letcher Pannill, only daughter of David and Bethenia Letcher Pannill of Pittsylvania County. For an account of the families of Pannill and Letcher see *William and Mary Quarterly*, Vol. VI.]

Archibald and Elizabeth P. Stuart had issue: Anne, Betinna, Cavalier, Mary, David P., *William Archibald*, Dr. John, and Gen. J. E. B.

William A. Stuart, once owned the Greenbrier White Sulphur Springs, and most of the salt used in Virginia during the war came from his works at Saltville. Mrs. Mary Taylor Carter Stuart, while nursing in a Confederate hospital fell a victim to



"Camp Fever", of which she died July 3, 1862. They had issue three sons:

67. HENRY CARTER STUART, born Jan. 15, 1855, of whom later.

68. DALE CARTER STUART, born July 24, 1858, married Sallie Preston White in 1892 and has two sons, John White and Henry Carter.

69. JOHN J. STUART, born April 15, 1860, is a prominent attorney at Abingdon, Va. In 1889 he married Kate Preston and has issue: William A., Katharine G., Henry C., Walter P., and Margaret P.

William A. Stuart, the eldest son, after a competitive examination in December, 1909, won a Rhodes scholarship at Oxford University, England. A notice of him says: "W. A. Stuart began his school life at Stonewall Jackson Institute, where he attained the distinction of receiving a High Honor Certificate, being the only boy who has received one in the history of the school. When he was twelve years of age he went to the Abingdon Male Academy, and while attending this school received the only prizes offered, namely: two gold medals for declamation. At the age of fifteen he entered Emory and Henry College, where he received the Williams medal for declamation in his freshman year. In his junior year he received the Collins medal for English composition, and the Robertson prize medal for oratory. In his senior year he won the first honor of his class given for the highest average grades in his studies during the junior and senior years. He also received the gold medal awarded for the best original poem published in the College magazine in 1909. He was president of his class though the youngest man in it; and represented Emory & Henry College in the State Inter-collegiate oratorical contest held at Charlottesville in April, 1909. In athletics he received numerous prizes for running, jumping, etc., was twice awarded the prize as the best all-around athlete in college; and along with H. L. Spratt won the tennis championship. He played center on the basketball team and fullback on the football team. He entered the University of Virginia in 1909 and was on the



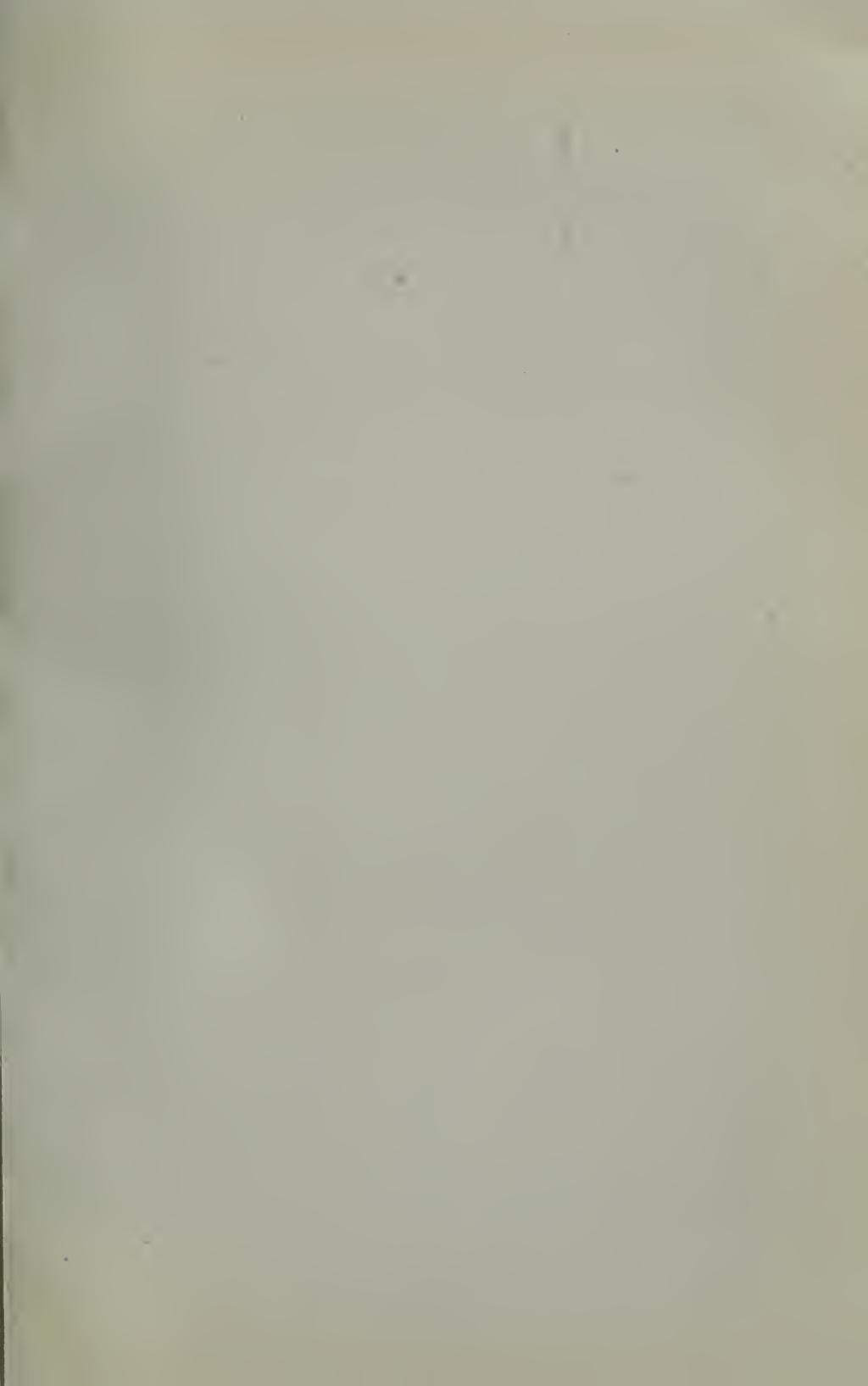
football squad there, etc., etc." He won the Rhodes scholarship against ten other competitors.

67. HENRY CARTER STUART, eldest son of Wm. A. and Mary Carter Stuart, is a lawyer and one of the wealthiest and most prominent men in Southwest Virginia. A newspaper notice of him in 1910 says: "Everybody in Virginia knows who Henry C. Stuart is. He was a member of the State Constitutional Convention, and proved by his work in that body his fitness for public service of the highest order. He was a member of the Corporation Commission and was generally regarded as the ablest member of that commission. He was a candidate for the nomination for governor last year, but could not make the race because of the serious illness of a member of his family, which took him abroad at the time. He is a man of fine presence, of charming manners, of great intellect, and of large wealth." In 1910 Mr. Stuart was the Democratic candidate for Congress from the 9th Va. Dist. and after a hotly contested race reduced a normal Republican majority of more than five thousand to less than three hundred.

Feb. 26, 1896, he was married to Margaret Carter, daughter of his uncle Charles Dale Carter, and has one daughter, Mary Fulton Stuart.

61. JOHN TAYLOR CARTER, farmer, Carterton, Va., married Margaret Bartee and died in 1908 without issue. He served during the war in a Confederate regiment; and in 1877-'78 represented Russell in the legislature.

62. MARGARET CROCKETT CARTER, married Sept. 15, 1864, John T. Lampkin, farmer, a son of John W. Lampkin, of Russell county. They had issue, a son and daughter: Dale Carter Lampkin, born Dec. 25, 1868, a wealthy farmer and stockman, living at Carter Place, the old home of his grandfather, Dale Carter. He is unmarried. And Sarah Preston Lampkin, who was married Dec. 15, 1896 to W. W. Bird, a prominent Russell county lawyer. She died Dec. 16, 1898, leaving no surviving issue. Mr. Bird is a son of Wm. Beverley Bird of "Cypress Hall", King & Queen county and his wife Martha K. Harwood, daughter of Samuel Fauntleroy Harwood (born 1817, died 1906) of "Newington",





HON. HENRY CARTER STUART  
(Candidate for Governor of Virginia, 1913).



MRS. HENRY CARTER STUART,  
(née Margaret Carter.)



King & Queen, and his wife Bettie Brockenbrough. For an account of Newington and the Harwoods, see Bagby's Hist. of King & Queen county.

65. SALLIE PRESTON CARTER, was married Oct. 17, 1878 to A. A. O. Pennis, a prominent civil engineer of Holland, who was sent to this country by his government to study American methods and systems of fortifications. They had no children. Mrs. Pennis was greatly interested in her ancestry and sent me the first data I had of the Southwest Va. Carters. She died at Johns-Hopkins Hospital, Baltimore, on New Year's day, 1910. A notice of her said in part: "Mrs. Pennis was in the 67th year of her age, and was the daughter of the late Dale Carter, one of the most prominent men of this section in his day and generation. Her mother was Miss Elizabeth Smith, of a family notably linked with the history and progress of Russell county. The deceased was a woman of unusual attainments socially and mentally, of commanding personal appearance in her younger days, possessing a beautiful Christian character, having been a consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, from her childhood. The early part of her life was spent at the home of her uncle Charles Smith, at "Clifton," who was a man of public affairs, etc., etc."

63. CHARLES DALE CARTER, was a prominent farmer and stockman in Smyth county, where he died Dec. 29, 1896. June 19, 1866, he married Mary Taylor Fulton, daughter of Rev. Creed Fulton and his wife Mary Taylor of Smyth county. They had issue: Creed F. Carter, born Sept. 6, 1867, of "Seven Mile Ford." Oct. 24, 1900, he married Caroline Kyle Fulton, daughter of Samuel Monroe Fulton, and has issue, Charles Dale, Allen Taylor, Katharine Kyle, and Creed Fulton, Jr.

Mary Stuart Carter, born Feb. 8, 1870, was married Feb. 8, 1893, to George William Tyler, a brother of Ex-Gov. J. Hoge Tyler, and son of Hon. George Tyler, of Caroline, and his wife, Jane Coleman Quisenberry, sister of Hon. W. D. Quisenberry. They have issue, Mary Stuart, Carter, Sarah Fulton, Jane Quisenberry, Elizabeth DeJarnette, and George William.



Elizabeth Dale Carter, born May 8, 1873, married on May 23, 1894, Frederick Hill Stith, a descendant of Rev. William Stith. He died leaving a daughter Elizabeth Stith. April 25, 1903, she married John Wolf Von Nieda and has no issue by the second marriage.

Mary Crockett Carter, born Feb. 17, 1877, married Feb. 26, 1896, her first cousin, Hon. Henry Carter Stuart. See under head of Stuart. Dale Carter, born Jan. 25, 1881, died Jan. 4, 1907, married Sept. 25, 1904, Sadie Barnes, daughter of Clinton and Mary Taylor Barnes, of Tazewell county.

64. ELIZABETH CAMPBELL CARTER, born Oct. 20, 1847, married Nov. 25, 1868, Dr. William White (born 1830, died 1904) of "Fruit Hill," Abingdon, Va., who for a great many years was the leading physician of that place. He served in the war as a captain in the Confederate army. Dr. White was the son of Col. James L. White of "Fruit Hill" and his wife Margaret Preston, daughter of Col. John Preston of "Walnut Grove," Russell county. The Preston family is one of the most distinguished in Virginia and has intermarried with many of the notable families of the Old Dominion and other southern States. Dr. and Mrs. White had issue, a son and daughter: Stuart White, born Sept. 15, 1870, an electrician now in Oregon. June 30, 1894 he married Emily West, but has no issue. Pauline C. White, born Sept. 25, 1871, married Nov. 23, 1898, Thomas H. Mason, a large lumber exporter of Abingdon.

#### MASON EXCURSUS.

Thomas H. Mason is a son of Judge Mason of Charlestown, West Virginia, and grandson of Hon. James Murry Mason, born November 3, 1798, died April 28, 1871. He was a United States Senator from Virginia from 1847 until expelled in July, 1861, with the other Southern senators. He drafted the "Fugitive Slave Law" in 1850, and in 1861 was sent by President Davis as minister from the Confederate States to England and France, but was captured by the United States authorities and held prisoner until January 1862. James M. Mason was a son of the distinguished George Mason of "Guston Hall," Virginia, author of the famous Bill of Rights, etc. This is one of Virginia's oldest and most notable families. See Mason Notes elsewhere in this book.



MARY FULTON STUART



66. ARCHIBALD STUART CARTER, born Nov. 20, 1855, youngest son of Hon. Dale Carter, was married in 1891 to Lillian McNeil and removed to his ranch near Newbury, Oregon. They have no children.

46. GEORGE CARTER, born 1804, died 1888, second son of John and Sarah Frazier Carter, was a farmer in Scott county. He married Ruth Roller and had issue: Andrew, was in the 25th Va. Cav. C. S. A.; Charles, was in the Federal army; James was in the Federal army; Winfield, was in the 48th Va. Inf., C. S. A.; John F., was in the 64th Va. C. S. A., married Mary Lane and had issue, Elijah, Ruth, Amanda, George, Joseph, Charles and Alba, Henry, Nancy, and Ellen.

47. CHARLES RANDOLPH CARTER, born in 1806, died in 1853 at Bryantsville, Indiana. He was married near Glasgow, Barren county, Ky., to Lucy Edwards (lived to be 82 years old) daughter of Wm. E. Edwards, and removed at once to Lawrence county, Indiana. They had issue:

- a. Dale Campbell.
- b. George Washington.
- c. John Donaldson.
- d. Charles Williamson.
- e. Louisa.
- f. Elizabeth.
- g. Benjamin F.

a. Dale Campbell Carter, married Belle DeMoss, and died without issue at the age of 73 years in Dallas, Texas. He was a prominent civil engineer and helped to survey the Union Pacific. When the war began he happened to be in West Virginia, where he raised a company and joined the 13th West Va. Regt. U. S. A., with the rank of captain. In the later years of his life he was the senior member of the firm of Carter, Bird & Co., who owned a large planing mill at Dallas, Texas.

b. George Washington Carter, removed to Missouri before the war, but was colonel of the 21st Texas Regiment in the Confederate Army under Gen. Price. After the consolidation of the armies of Gens. Price and Pemberton, he was Transportation

Quartermaster and was in the besieged city of Vicksburg with Gen. Pemberton, but a few days before the surrender he was given an indefinite furlough and succeeded in escaping through the Federal lines. He went to a little place in Illinois opposite his Missouri home, where his wife joined him. A few months later Gen. Rosecrans, hearing of Col. Carter's retreat, sent a detachment of soldiers with a special invitation for the colonel to visit him in St. Louis. Under the circumstances he could hardly refuse to go, but having more option in the matter of taking the oath of allegiance he refused that and so spent nine months in prison, and was then released on his parole not to go south of the Ohio River or west of the Mississippi during the remainder of the war. After the war he removed to Terrell, Texas, where he died in 1890. His wife was Mattie Bird and they had issue: Marshall Dermott, Charles, Hilda, and Hattie, all of whom are said to live in Terrell, Tex.

d. John Donaldson Carter, born in 1834, died 1908 at Orleans, Ind., was orderly sergeant, Co. D. 16th Ind. Vols., and "was wounded in his first engagement at Richmond, Ky., where Kirby Smith worried Nelson in a manner which the latter despised." He married Mary Carter (not related to him) and had issue: Luther, Frederick, and Belle, who married Leonidas Magner and has a daughter Teresa.

d. Charles Williamson Carter, born in 1836, died at Havre, Ind., Aug. 3, 1863, unmarried. He was sergeant in the 18th U. S. Regulars for two years and was captured by Gen. Kirby Smith at Richmond, Ky., being connected with the 16th Regt. in that battle.

e. Louisa Carter, married circa 1860 Alfred H. Terrell of Huron, Ind. They have issue: Charles, Jesse, Florence, married James Elrod, a merchant at Orleans, Ind.

f. Elizabeth Carter married Chas. M. Freeman, of Salem, Ind., and has sons Wm., French, and Simon.

g. Benjamin F. Carter, born Oct. 28, 1843, was orderly sergeant Co. D. 145th Ind. Vols. during the war. He married Mollie Trueblood on Dec. 8, 1863, and lives now near Cumberland, Ind. They have issue: Nigel Bruce Carter, born Sept. 19, 1864. He is a

railroad man and lives at Cheyenne, Wyo. Is unmarried. Charles William Carter, born Nov. 6, 1871, is stock superintendent at the Atkins Saw Works at Indianapolis. He was married Oct. 19, 1895, to Winifred J. Dawson and has a daughter, Winifred Louise. Lucy Leona Carter, born Nov. 15, 1875, married Chas. Anderson Luse, auditor of the Continental Casualty Co., of Chicago. Nellie Allen Carter, born Oct. 29, 1887, married Newton C. Hurlburt, of the Kenney Machine Co. of Indianapolis, and has a daughter Katharine Louise, and a son.

48. HENRY CARTER, born in 1808, died in 1879, farmer in Scott county. During the war he was in the "State Line Service" in the Confederate army; 1867-'69 was sheriff of Scott county; and about 1878-'79 represented that county in the State Assembly. He married Dicey Frazier and had three sons:

a. James H.

b. Solomon Frazier ("Keon").

c. Jackson. All three were in the 25th Va. Cav. C. S. A.

a. James H. Carter, farmer, married first a Miss Horton, who was the mother of twelve of his twenty children. He had issue as follows: Winfield married Nancy Kern and had James, Rosa, Charles, John, Ballard, Nettie, Henry, Esther, William, Mattie, Emma and George; Henry married Mary Kilgore and had Benjamin and William; Jesse d. s. p.; Mary married Robert Harris; Esther married Vigie Bray; James married Polly Hill; Robert married Kate Rhodes; Nancy married Richard Kern; Charles married Esther Minor; John married a Miss Kiser; Solomon married Elizabeth Starnes; Hiram; Benjamin; Addie; Laura; Amanda; Stephen; Audley; Rhea and Clinton. The last named are by James H. Carter's second wife.

b. Solomon F. Carter, farmer, married and had issue: John Trigg married Emma Walker and has Roy; Elkanah; Mary married Philip Owens.

49. JOSEPH CARTER, born 1810, died 1880, farmer, married Rit-tie White and had issue; Nelson married a Miss Gray; Hoscoe married Micca Morrison and had Elizabeth, Mamie, Moxie and Mary; Henry married Elizabeth Hilton and had Neil, Floyd and



Nora; Dale; Helen; Abigail; Margaret; Dicey; Louisa and Rittie.

50. JAMES P. CARTER ("Squire Jim"), born 1812, died 1897, farmer, was in the "State Line Service" in the war. He married his step-sister Elizabeth Neil and had issue: Hoscoe; Clay, who was in the 25th Va. Cav. C. S., after the war, married and had James of Chattanooga, Ella married first James Mann and second W. C. R. Strong, and Elizabeth who married Wm. Tipton; Ballard; John N. who had son James E. and a daughter Laura who married an Edwards and lives on the old Carter place.

54. Davidson Carter, married Bettie Landreth and removed to Indiana. They had issue: Thomas L.; Dale W.; John P.; Henderson and Nancy. They are all dead now, but some of them left descendants of whom I have no data.

52. ELIHU EMBRIE CARTER, born in 1816, removed to Indiana with his brothers John, Davidson and Charles Randolph. He had a son John who was blown up on one of Admiral Farragut's vessels in Mobile Bay, and other children of whom I have no data.

53. JOHN TRIGG CARTER, born in 1818, removed to Indiana and was married twice. First to a Miss Ard, by whom he had a son William, and second to a Miss Williamson of Ill., by whom he had several children.

51. FRAZIER CARTER, while cutting down a tree one day accidentally killed one of his little sisters upon whom the tree fell. He brooded over this till he was nearly insane. Finally went west and was lost sight of.

57. ALLEN T. CARTER, born 1828, died 1862, only son of John Carter by his last wife, was married in 1852 to Susan Bledsoe and had issue:

a. Burdine, born in 1853.

b. Abraham, born in 1860.

a. Burdine Carter married Frances Robinson and had issue: Allen, H. P., Burley, Doyle, Elbert, Ernest, Jemima, Rebecca, Molly, Owa and Mattie. They all live in Lee county.



William Wallace Bird.



Elizabeth Campbell Carter  
wife of  
Dr. Wm. White.



Sarah Preston Lumpkin  
Mrs. W. W. Bird.



Wm. A. Stuart



Thomas H. Mason

Mrs. Pauline White Mason

in 1910 won Rhodes Scholarship at Oxford



b. Abraham Carter married Martha J. Anderson and has issue: Virginia, Myrtle, Louetta, Minnie, Moxie, Allen, Benton and McKinley. All live in Lee county.

55. POLLY CARTER, daughter of John and Sarah Frazier Carter, ran away and married a Mr. Solomon. Her grandson, Frank Morehouse, Lynchburg, writes: "Her maiden name was Polly Carter, and she married a man by the name of Solomon (he was a very handsome man, and was the overseer of her father's slaves). They ran away. I do not know his given name as she never spoke of him."

39. CHARLES BURR CARTER, third son of Norris and Agnes Allen Carter, born about 1776, died in 1842, was a farmer in Scott county. He married Nancy Taylor and had issue:

a. Taylor W., who was an invalid for many years and died in 1838 unmarried. He is said to have been well educated and had he had good health would have been one of the prominent men of his section.

b. Ibbie, married in 1839 John Duncan and died in 1843.

c. Margaret, married Jezreel Groseclose, of Wythe county (now Bland) and had issue three daughters: Adeline married Maj. ——— Repass; Nancy married Jerome Harmon; and Ibbie married Dr. Repass. No other data.

John and Ibbie Carter Duncan had issue two sons: Charles T., born July 9, 1840, and William R., born in Nov. 1841.

Charles T. Duncan is a prominent attorney at Jonesville, Lee county, who has served two terms as Commonwealth's Attorney and one term as judge of the county court. During the war he was Lieutenant of Co. D. 37th Va. Vols. C. S. A. and "served quite a large part of the war as aide, first to Gen. Wm. B. Taliaferro, and later to Gen. Geo. H. Stuart, of Baltimore, who commanded the Brigade after the promotion of Gen. Taliaferro."

"My brother belonged to the same company and regiment as myself. We were both in the army of the Confederacy from the beginning to the end, being mustered into service on the 20th day of May, 1861, and getting home from prison about the 1st of July, 1865. We were captured on the 12th day of May, 1864, at the

Bloody Angle near Spotsylvania court-house in the battle of the Wilderness. I was twice wounded during the war, the first time at Sharpsburg, Md., and the second time at Chancellorsville, Va. I was under fire forty-three times and participated in eighteen of the hardest fought battles of the war in Virginia, missing none except first Manassas, from the beginning up to the time I was captured. My brother participated in about the same number." Judge Duncan writes also: "I was a member of the State Constitutional Convention of 1867-'68, better known as the 'Black and Tan Underwood Convention.' But I want you to distinctly understand that I was on the white man's side of that Convention, and therefore very much in the minority."

Judge Duncan has been married twice. First to Mary L. Martin, daughter of Col. William S. Martin, and niece of Hon. Elbert S. Martin, who represented his District in Congress in 1860-'61. Second to Mary E. Holliday, daughter of Francis Holliday, of Illinois. He has five children: Maggie Lee, who married L. T. Hyatt, an attorney at law at Abingdon; Elizabeth, wife of Dr. W. A. Baker, of Big Stone Gap, Va.; Emma, unmarried; Charles T., Jr., and Paul, who are students at Emory and Henry College.

William R. Duncan, removed in 1888 to a cattle ranch he owns in the Cascade Mts., near Spokane, Washington. He married Sallie Vermillion in Virginia and has issue: Katharine, Charles, and John.

40. WILLIAMSON CARTER, farmer, born about 1777, died after 1850. On Feb. 23, 1805, he purchased a hundred acres of land on the north side of Clinch river, from John Carter. It was probably about this time that he married a Miss England. They had issue: Elijah, Sheffey, Winifred, Russell, Landon and Morgan. Russell and Landon were in the 25th Va. Cav. C. S. A. No further data of this branch of the family.

41. HENRY CARTER, born in 1779, died in 1872, farmer in Scott county, married Polly McNew and left no issue.

43. PETER CARTER, born about 1784, farmer Scott county, married Ursula Rainey, said to have been one of the most beautiful



women in that section of Virginia. They had issue, a son Hiram, and two daughters, Jemima and another who married Milton Carter.

Hiram Carter, born circa 1810, died about 1900, married Eliza Salling and had issue: Craig; Hotler; Joseph Larue married Thos. Neff; Henry; Berry; Washington; Monroe; Margaret; Elizabeth married first a Mr. Hogan and second a Mr. Markman; Mahala married Gilbert Nelson; and a daughter who married C. C. Starnes. All are of Scott county.

Jemima Carter, eldest daughter of Peter, married in 1820 John R. Carter, whose father, John R. Carter, Sr., came with his brother Joseph Carter in 1790 to Southwest Va., direct from England. John R., Jr., had brothers Wesley, and Milton, who married a younger sister of Jemima Carter. John R. and Jemima Carter had issue:

- a. Hansford, clerk of Scott county 1852-'58, died in 1866.
- b. Charles Pinckney, born 1832, died 1905.
- c. Francis Marion, was in the 25th Va. Cav. C. S. A., and died in 1885.
- d. Milton Ladd.
- e. Rosamond, married Wm. Berry.

John R. Carter was commissioned a lieutenant in the 124th Va. Regt. Mil., April 22, 1822.

b. Charles Pinckney Carter, farmer, Scott county, is said to have been "one of the brainest men that lived in this or any other county, a veritable encyclopedia of information on every subject from the growth of plants to the functions of a government." He married a Miss Egan, and had sons, Thomas, Stonewall Jackson, and Hansford. He was in the 48th Va. Inf. C. S. A.

d. MILTON LADD CARTER, at the beginning of the war entered the Confederate army as a lieutenant in the 48th Va. Inf., and later was promoted to the rank of major in the 7th Battalion. He was married twice: (1) Polly Carter of Scott county, (2) Susan McMath Palmer, of Montgomery county. Issue by first marriage:

Virginia Hinkle Carter, married William Stewart, a Scott county farmer, and had one child, Laura E. Stewart, who married Wm. W. Ramey, the present treasurer of Scott county.

Mary Lloyd Carter.



John Pinckney Carter, farmer, married Phoebe Cox.

Milton Ladd Carter, Jr., merchant.

Thomas Marion Carter, dead.

Issue by second marriage:

Charles P. Carter.

George E. Carter, farmer, Scott county, married Elizabeth Johnson.

Clara A. Carter, married John J. Alley, a merchant and manufacturer of hardwood lumber at Bristol, Va.-Tenn. He is a native of Scott county, and at one time was sheriff of his county and later Deputy United States Collector of Internal Revenue for the Western District of Virginia. They have five children: Janie Elizabeth, Margaret Sevier, Ethel Katharine, John Palmer and Rufus Carter.

44. MOLLY CARTER, daughter of Norris and Agnes Allen Carter, married a Mr. Carter. Could this have been Landon Carter, son of the John Carter who settled at Wolf Hills (Abingdon) about 1777, and several years later settled Carter's Valley, Tennessee? She had issue:

a. Landon C. Carter.

b. Jemima Carter.

c. William B. Carter.

a. Landon C. Carter, farmer, was in the 25th Va. Cav. C. S. A. He married twice and had issue: Dale W. (was in the 64th Va. Regt. C. S. A.) who married and had Davis and Malissa; Morgan (in the 64th Va.) who married and had James, Rosa, and Sally; Joseph; Agnes, married a Mr. Darnell; Elizabeth married a Mr. Boatright; Ibbie; Ira; Isaac; Robert and Landon.

b. Jemima Carter married William Aslin and had a daughter who married a Mr. Davidson.

c. William B. Carter, married and had issue: Thomas, d. s. p.; Peter; John R.; Polly married Dionisus Wolf.

Peter Carter married Phoeby Cox and had William, Marion, Nathan, Peter E., Ballard; Ellen married Wm. Fugate, and Elizabeth married J. F. Richmond, present clerk of Scott county.

John R. Carter married first a Miss Moore and had William, Hugh, Floyd; Mary married Chas. Egan; he then married Sarah Cox and had Isaac and Robert.



1. JANIE ELIZABETH ALLEY,
2. CHARLES PINCKNEY CARTER,
3. HON. E. M. CARTER,
4. MRS. CLARA CARTER ALLEY.



## Descendants of Dale Carter of Lancaster County

Dale Carter, son of Capt. Thomas and Arabella Williamson Carter, was probably the seventh son in point of birth. He was born circa 1708-'10, and died Dec. 12, 1776, in the county where he was born. The account of the Carters written in 1858 by John Carter, a grandson of his brother Daniel Carter, says: "Grandfather and his brothers Dale and Tom was all that staid in this county. Dale owned a good plantation in Christ Church parish and was a man of great respectability, he died in 1776 and his will is at the court-house. He was married twice. The first one I think was a Miss Edwards and was the mother of his children, the last one was a widow I think but I don't know her name. He had six sons and three daughters named Jeduthan, Augustine, John, Jesse, Billy and James, the girls were Bell, Fanny and Ann. Jed went south and I don't know what became of him. Augustine and aunt Fanny were engaged to marry, but she got mad one time when he danced two or three times at a ball with a girl she didn't like and told him he could marry her if he wanted to, for she wouldn't have him. And they never made it up, and neither one married. He died in this county during the last war with England. John married a Miss Yerby and went west. Jesse was an Episcopal minister and lived a long time in King & Queen county, but I don't know much about him, think he had a son, James and a son John. Billy died in this county and left no wife or children. James died in this county twenty-five or thirty years ago, leaving sons, Humphrey, James, Dale and Tom, and some others."

Dale Carter was a vestryman of Christ Church and appears first in the vestry book of the combined parishes of St. Mary's and Christ Church at a vestry meeting Nov. 29, 1744, and at many of the meetings in subsequent years. From Nov. 7, 1763, till Nov. 11, 1776—just a month before his death—he appears as the clerk of the vestry of Christ Church. He seems, however, to have been

interested at least, if not actually a member of the Presbyterian church, as Col. James Gordon, in his diary in 1763, names Dale Carter, among others, proposed by Mr. Waddel for elders in the Presbyterian church. "Dale Carter, Gent." was a justice of the county court in 1763-'64-'65-'66; and in 1774 and 1776 he was a member of the Committee of Safety for Lancaster county (see *Wm. & Mary Quarterly*). In 1769 he was Tobacco Inspector at the Davis and Lowry Warehouse on the Rappahannock; and succeeded his brother Joseph as tobacco inspector in 1738.

The following extracts mentioning Dale Carter are taken from Col. Gordon's diary:

June 9, 1758. "This day my daughter Anne was married to Mr. Rich<sup>d</sup> Chichester about 11 o'clock forenoon; had a very agreeable company, viz.: Col. Conway, Mrs. C. and her children, Col. Tayloe, Dr. Robertson, & his wife, Mrs. Chinn, Mr. Armistead, Mr. Dale Carter & his wife, Mrs. Dogget & Sally, Bridger Haynie, Col. Seldon & Miss Betty Seldon, Richd. Spann, and Robt. Henning."

Oct. 14, 1761. "Went with Col. Tayloe and Mr. Dale Carter to Mr. Chichester to get his English papers ready to send to Wmrg. to have the Governor's certificate & seal of the Colony."

Jan. 6, 1762. "Mrs. Conway and her children, Col. Tayloe, and Dale Carter to dinner. Stayed all night."

March 24, 1762. "This night Sallie Carter died—Dale's daughter."

Feb. 16, 1763. "Mr. Dale Carter came to let us know that Mrs. Edwards has cleared up Sally Dogget's character by oath."

Oct. 5, 1763. "Went with my wife to see Mr. Dale Carter, found him very ill. My wife carried him something and he was better in the evening."

Oct. 6, "Mr. Dale Carter's negro came to tell us his master is very ill all night. My wife rose very early and went to see him. We called there as we went to Col. Conway's funeral and found him better."

Dale Carter's second wife was a Mrs. Elizabeth Stradford, who had a son Peter Stradford by her first husband. She was probably from Middlesex county.

Dec. 11, 1776, "Dale Carter Gent." of Christ Church parish made his will, which was probated on the 19th. He left to wife all the estate she had brought with her and what he paid out for Peter Stradford, in lieu of her dower. Son James to have the home plantation; daughter Anne to have negroes Mary and Spencer; son John to have £5 cash; and he and Anne to have the right to live at the home place until married. Rest of estate equally to all children. Dale Carter evidently inherited his great grandfather Edward Dale's seal, as his will bears a seal showing the Dale crest similar to that on his grandfather Thomas Carter's will in 1700. Dale Carter and his first wife Miss Edwards (?) had issue:

- I. Jeduthan.
- II. James, died circa 1825.
- III. William, died in 1790.
- IV. Augustine, died in 1812.
- V. Rev. Jesse, died after 1800.
- VI. John.
- VII. Sallie, died March 24, 1762.
- VIII. Frances, married a Mr. Edwards.
- IX. Anne.
- X. Arabella.

I. JEDUTHAN CARTER, removed to Pittsylvania county, where he married his cousin Sarah Carter, daughter of Jesse Carter of "Oakland", and died in 1820 without issue, leaving a fine plantation known as "Mt. View."

II. JAMES CARTER, was married and had three children in 1785. He is said to have had sons Humphrey, Dale, James and Thomas, besides others. Humphrey and Thomas Carter, were privates in Captain Hugh Brent's company of Militia that saw service in the War 1812.

IV. AUGUSTINE CARTER, born Oct. 22, 1741, made his will Oct. 21, 1811. He mentions brother James Carter, and left his property to be divided equally between "Mr. Charles Webb for his kindness to me this present year, and to the poorest man in Lan-



caster county." As stated above he was at one time engaged to be married to his cousin Frances Carter, daughter of his uncle Daniel Carter, and the engagement was broken. Neither one married and she died in 1830 at the age of 92 years.

V. REV. JESSE CARTER, was an Episcopal clergyman, but owing to the loss of the records of King & Queen and Caroline counties, but little is known of him. In 1772 he applied for the parish of Southam in Cumberland county and preached there until November, 1773, when a Mr. Saunders was chosen rector. After this he seems to have been the minister of one or more churches in Drysdale parish, King & Queen county, where between Sept. 10, 1778, and April 26, 1796, he baptized ten of the children of Temple and Anne Baylor Gwathmey. Between 1794 and 1816 the parish of South Farnham, Essex county, was without a regular minister, and Bishop Meade gives the name of Rev. Mr. Carter, of Drysdale parish, King & Queen, as one of the ministers of nearby parishes who officiated in South Farnham for the rites of baptism, marriage and burial. In 1785, '87, & '89 he represented Drysdale parish, Caroline county, in the Episcopal conventions of those years.

## Descendants of Charles Carter of Stafford and Amherst

Charles Carter, youngest son of Thomas and Arabella William-son Carter, born circa 1710-'12, died in Amherst county in 1766. He was under twenty years of age when his father made his will in 1728, and was left in the care of his brother Peter until he reached that age. He inherited a good plantation of several hundred acres of land in Stafford from his father, who at one time owned twenty-four hundred acres of land in that county. About 1755 he removed to that part of Albermarle which became Amherst in 1760, where his will dated June 21, 1766, was probated Dec. 1, 1766. He died Nov. 2, 1766. He left to each of his five children two negroes, and the rest of his estate to "loving wife Lucy" during the rest of her lifetime. His personal estate amounted to £764. 2s. 8d., and included 14 negroes, eleven shillings worth of books, good lot of furniture, etc. The surname of Charles Carter's wife and the date of their marriage is unknown. The Overwharton Register records the birth of four of their children. They had issue:

I. John Carter.

II. Dale Carter, born Aug. 9, 1744.

III. Judith Carter, born March 17, 1747, died Dec. 18, 1750.

IV. Lucy Carter, born Feb. 16, 1750, died August 22, 1751.

V. Catharine Carter, born Oct. 26, 1753, died prior to 1766.

VI. Susannah Carter, probably born in 1755 in Amherst.

VII. Elizabeth Carter.

VIII. Charles Carter.

I. JOHN CARTER, on April 1, 1783, had a survey for 172 acres of land lying on north side of Clinch river below the mouth of Cane creek, and on the same day the county "Com<sup>rs</sup>. certify that Jno. Carter is entitled to 400 acres adjoining the mouth of Cane creek on north side of Clinch river, 92 of which was surveyed Mar. 26, 1774, by virtue of an order of Council passed 16 Dec., 1773

to include his improvements, he having proved to the court that he was entitled to the same by actual settlement made in the year 1773." When Russell county was formed John Carter and his brother Charles qualified as deputy sheriffs on May 9, 1786. A year later his entire family was murdered by the Indians, and is mentioned by Summers as follows: "On the 9th day of July 1787 a party of Indians came to the house of John Carter, on the Clinch, and killed his wife and six children, and after plundering the house, placed the dead bodies in the same and burned the whole." His deeds for land show that he married again, but I have not been able to locate his will or any descendants. May 26, 1803, John Carter sold 72 acres of his 1783 grant, to Robert Mitchell. No wife mentioned. February 23, 1805, John Carter and wife Margaret sold 100 acres of this grant to Wm. Taylor; and on the same day they sold another 100 acres to Williamson Carter, son of Norris Carter.

As they do not appear again in the county records, John Carter and wife may have removed from Russell county after this date.

II. DALE CARTER, born August 9, 1744, in Stafford county, was killed by Indians on October 6, 1774, near Blackmore's Fort. About 1772 he removed to the Clinch River settlements with his brother John and cousin Thomas, of Fauquier. March 26, 1774, had a survey for 97 acres on Clinch River. Original letters from Major Arthur Campbell to Colonel Wm. Preston (preserved by the Wisconsin Historical Society) give an account of his murder as follows:

"Royal Oak, October 12, 1774.

" \* \* \* Yesterday also I had an Express from Clynych, with the following intelligence. Thursday ye 6th Ins. at Blackmores one Dale Carter was killed and scalped within 55 Steps of the Fort. Mr. Anderson, who had a man with him, fired at the Indian as he was Scalping the Man killed, while the other Man shot another Indian. The Indians fired several shots at Anderson and the other, when they fired off the Bastion at them. The Indians had like to done Andersons Job, having struck the stockade a few Inches from his head. Evidently the indians intentions was to make a bold push to enter the Fort as the People

was chiefly all some distance away from the Gate upon Logs, and the Enemy it seems had silently crept along under the Bank of the River completely out of view, until poor Carter discovered them, he immediately commenced hallooing Murder; one Gun fired and missed—another shot him thro the Thigh, but not Mortal, he could not escape as he was too lame (from the shot); one fellow more bold than the rest soon ran up and tomahaked and scalped him, the remainder of the enemy escaped at the distance of about 100 yards and fired as mentioned before. \* \* \* This unlucky affair happened when there were but few men in the Fort and Capt. Looney happened to be in this settlement & Lieut. Cox has not got out.”

Four days later Maj. Campbell wrote: “There was an account came here last Night that a woman & two children were killed or taken near Blackmores since the Murder of Carter. But as it has come thro several hands by way of report I hope it is not true; as the people in that Quarter suffer of late a kind of Seige and I think Women and children would not be straggling out.” I have not been able to get any abstracts from the old Fincastle county records as to the distribution of Dale Carter’s property.

VI. SUSANNAH CARTER, born circa 1755, made her will in Jan., 1781, which was probated in Washington county, where she then resided. She left to brother Charles Carter of the same county all her property, which included three negroes, two of whom had been devised to her by her father Charles Carter, of Amherst county.

VIII. CHARLES CARTER, qualified as Deputy Sheriff of the new county of Russell on May 9, 1786. Six years later his home in Russell fell in the new county of Lee, which was cut off from Russell in 1792. He became the first clerk of Lee county and continued in that office from 1792 until 1824. From 1793 until 1826 his name appears frequently in the deed records of Lee, but the records of this county do not contain his will, so it is impossible to say if he left descendants. He is supposed to be the Charles Carter, buried in the old Carter graveyard in Rye Cove, Scott county, whose tombstone states that he died in 1828.



Descendants of  
John Carter, Third Son of Capt. Thomas  
and Catharine Carter

---

Carters, Taliaferros, Simpsons, Bacots, Taylors, Millers, Suttons,  
Stevens, Marshalls, and Others of Virginia, South  
Carolina and Other States.



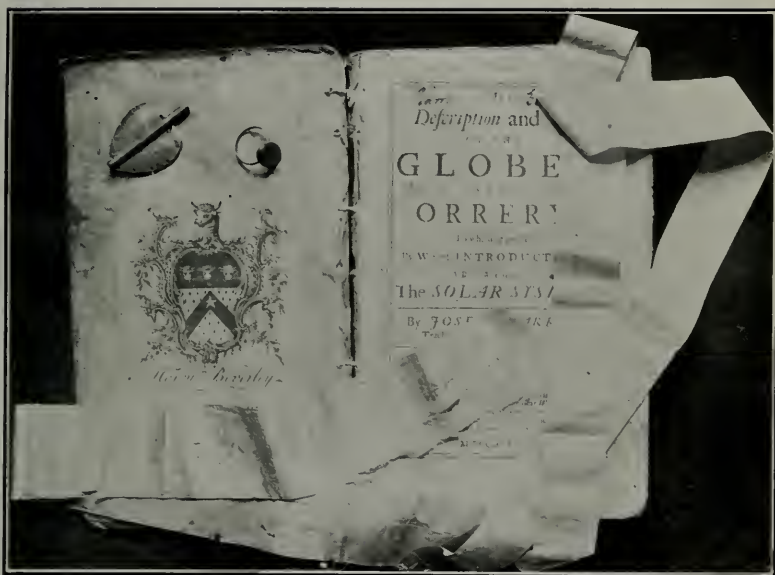
## John Carter, Gent., of Lancaster and Caroline Counties, Virginia, and His Descendants

JOHN CARTER, third son of Captain Thomas and Katharine Dale Carter, "was born<sup>d</sup> ye 8<sup>th</sup> May 1674 and bap<sup>d</sup> Sunday ye 14<sup>th</sup> and had for God parents Coll. John Carter, M<sup>r</sup> Jno: Stretchley and M<sup>rs</sup> Ball."—Prayer Book.

The Colonel John Carter mentioned as a godfather must have been Col. John Carter, Jr., of "Corotoman," as Col. John Carter, Sr., died in 1669.

June 24, 1703, John Carter and his brothers, Thomas and Henry, gave bond of five hundred pounds sterling to their brother, Edward, guaranteeing his possession of a hundred acres of land left by their father, "Thomas Carter late of this county Gent dec'd." This is the last appearance of John Carter in the records of Lancaster, and until I had access to the Carter MSS. of 1858 I was at a loss as to where he settled after leaving Lancaster. This speaks of him and his descendants as follows:

"I have never known but one member of this branch of the Carter family and that was a Mr. Norborn Sutton, a lawyer living in Caroline. A few years ago he spent several days in Lancaster, taking depositions in a suit I saw him at the courthouse, and on hearing my name he said his grandfather was a Carter. He spent Sunday with me and I found him a pleasant, well informed man. He knew a lot about his people and told me that his grandfather's father was a John Carter, who settled in Caroline from Lancaster before the county was formed. He did not know the name of John's father, but I believe it must have been our old ancestor, Tom, who had a son, John. He said that this John was married three times; first to a Miss Ball, who was a sister or cousin of General Washington's mother. She died without leaving any children. He then married a Miss Payne and had several daughters, none of which married, and



MOURNING RING OF JOHN CARTER, SR., OF SPOTSYLVANIA. SILVER KNITTING  
NEEDLE SHIELD, AND CAP STRINGS OF MRS. HANNAH CHEW CARTER.



after she died he married a Miss Todd of King and Queen county and settled in that county. She was an heiress and brought him a nice dot in land and slaves. They had sons, Thomas, John, Mr. Sutton's grandfather, William, who has descendants now in Caroline, Robert, of King and Queen, and James, who left no children; and a daughter, Margaret, who never married. John, the oldest son, was married twice, first to a Miss Betsy Armstead, of Richmond county, and last to a Miss Hannah Chew, of Spottsylvania. The first wife had sons, William, married Curtis; John, married Sinjon, and daughters, Fanny, married Curtis; Martha, married Goodlo; Ann, married Heslop; Peggy, married Marshall; Betsy, married Thomas, and Sally, married Sutton, and was the mother of Mr. N. S. The last wife had son, Robert, never married, and daughters, Mary, married Stevens; Margaret Chew, married Taliaferro; Judy, married Sutton, Lucy, married Taliaferro, and Tilly, never married. He was a captain in the War of Independence and was a man of great means and fine style of living. His children all had big families, who are scattered everywhere. John Carter, first of Caroline, lived to be very old."

The old Prayer Book has the record of John Carter's first and last marriage, but gives nothing of the second.

"John Carter & Frances Ball was Mar'd on Tuesday the 21st Day Nov'r 1698." She was a daughter of Joseph Ball, of 'Epping Forest,' and his first wife, Elizabeth Romney, as shown by the notice of her death in the Carter records. She was born in 1681 and was, therefore, Jos. Ball's eldest daughter. As her only child died in 1700 it is easily seen why she does not appear in the partition deed made in 1707 by Colonel Ball to his daughters, and likewise in his will in 1711.

"Frances the loving & dear wife of John Carter and Dau. of Mr Joseph Ball and Elizabeth his Wife Departed this life at 5 min<sup>ts</sup> to 8 a clock in the Morning of y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> day of Sep<sup>r</sup> 1699 three hours after she was Deliv<sup>d</sup> of a Son in the 18th Year of her life. And was buried on the 5<sup>h</sup> day at S<sup>t</sup> Marys White Chappell attended by an Affectionate and Sorrowing Husband and a large Concorse of Relatives and friends."

"Joseph Ball Carter followed his mother to the Grave on the 1st day of July 1700 of a Flux and was bur<sup>d</sup> at St Marys on ye 2<sup>d</sup>."

Colonel Joseph Ball, as is well known, was the father of Mary Ball Washington, the mother of General George Washington. As his daughter Frances Carter left no surviving issue no notes of the Ball family will be given here; but will appear at other places in this book, as there were five intermarriages between the descendants of the emigrants, Captain William Ball, Sr., and Captain Thomas Carter, Sr.

Nothing is known of the second wife and children of John Carter more than is given above. The date of the third marriage is as follows:

"John Carter was married to Margaret, the Dau<sup>ter</sup> of Mr W<sup>m</sup> todd dec'd on the 4th day of June 1714 by R<sup>v</sup> M<sup>r</sup> J. Shafe at 10 o'clock in the morn<sup>g</sup>."

#### TODD EXCURSUS.

The traditon in the Carter MSS., the fact that the marriage was performed by a King and Queen minister, the similarity in names, etc., makes it almost a certainty that Wm. Todd, father of the third Mrs. John Carter, was the Wm. Todd who had a grant of 238 acres of land in King and Queen in 1691, and 500 acres in 1693, which in 1695 was regranted to *Margaret* and Frances Todd, orphan children of Wm. Todd, dec'd.

It is also reasonably certain that this William Todd was the William Todd (born circa, 1665) one of the untraced sons of Capt. Thomas Todd, Sr., and his wife Ann Gorsuch, of "Toddsbury," Ware Parish, Gloucester County, Va., and Baltimore County, Md., where he settled in 1664; was Burgess from Baltimore County, 1674-'75; and died at sea in 1676. He patented land in Elizabeth City County in 1647, and in Gloucester in 1664, and probably was a son of Robert Todd, who was mentioned in the York County records for 1642 who bought land in Gloucester in 1652.

Another point in favor of the assumption that Mrs. Carter's father, Wm. Todd of King and Queen, was the son of Thomas Todd, Sr., of "Toddsbury," is that Thos. Todd, Jr., of "Toddsbury," patented land in King and Queen in 1696, and in 1709 his son William married Martha Vicaries and settled in King and Queen County, where he died in 1736, and was the founder of the distinguished Todd family of "The Mount," on the upper Mattaponi. See "Todd Family Chart" by Mr. Stanard in the *Virginia Historical Magazine*, Vol. III.

"Toddsbury," the Gloucester home of the Todds, is said to be probably the oldest colonial home now standing in Gloucester County, that Virginia county that has been noted for generations for its splendid old homes and hospitality. It is a very quaint old brick house, and contains much beautiful panelling and deep, recessed windows.

Anne Gorsuch, wife of the first Thomas Todd of Virginia, and ancestress of the Virginia Todds, was a daughter of Rev. John Gorsuch of Walkhorne in Hertfordshire, and his wife, Ann Lovelace a sister of Sir Richard Lovelace, poet and cavalier, who sang:

"Tell me not, sweet, I am unkind,  
That from the nunnery  
Of thy chaste breast and quiet mind  
To war and arms I fly.

"True a new mistress now I chase,  
The first foe in the field,  
And with a stronger faith embrace  
A sword, a horse, a shield.

"Yet this nconstancy is such  
As you, too, shall adore;  
I could not love thee, dear, so much  
Loved I not honor more."

Ann Lovelace was the daughter of Sir William Lovelace and Ann Barne. Sir Wm. Lovelace was a great-great-grandson of Launcelot Lovelace, who owned Hever Castle, Kingsdown. The wife of one Wm. Lovelace, Anne Lewis, was burned at Canterbury. One Richard Lovelace, ancestor of Mrs. Todd, was pardoned in 1450 for joining Jack Cade's rebellion. Anne Barne, the grandmother of Mrs. Todd was the daughter of Sir Wm. Barne of Woolwich, Kent, who possessed Borstall Manor and Plumstead, dating from Henry VII. in the Barne family. The wife of Sir Wm. Barne was Anne Sandys, daughter of Sir Edwin Sandys of St. Bees, Lancashire, and Archbishop of York, and sister of George Sandys, the first Virginian poet, who made his verses at Jamestown in the early days of the colony. Sir Wm. Barne was a son of Sir George Barne, a member of the London Company. The above data furnished by Mrs. Sally Nelson Robins in an article in the *Richmond Times-Dispatch*.

The records of King and Queen and Caroline having been destroyed, nothing further of John Carter, Sr., can be learned.



John Carter, Sr., had issue by his third wife, Margaret Todd, as follows:

1. Robert Carter, of King and Queen.
2. William Carter, of Caroline, died after 1770.
3. James Carter, died unmarried after 1760.
4. John Carter, II, probably eldest son, died in 1783.

#### CARTER FAMILY—KING AND QUEEN BRANCH.

1. ROBERT CARTER, of King and Queen county. Owing to the loss of the county records no positive data can be gotten of him, but he is supposed to have been the Robert Carter who was married about 1740-1750 to Mary Collier, daughter of John and Ann Epes Collier, of "Porto Bello," King and Queen county.

#### COLLIER EXCURSUS.

The first of the King and Queen County Collier family was William Collier, "Citizen and Weaver of London," who came to York County, Va., in 1670, and later settled in New Kent County, where in 1675 he appears as lieutenant-colonel of the county militia. He is said to have been the ancestor of a numerous progeny in the counties of New Kent, King William, King and Queen and Charles City. Among his sons was Charles Collier of King and Queen, born in 1660, probably in England, and died in King and Queen in 1735. He had a son John Collier (shown by will of John Collier, Jr., probated in Hanover in 1749), who was born in 1685 and died in 1765.—Dates from "Colonial Families of the Southern States."

John Collier, Sr., was a vestryman, and in a list of King and Queen militia, June 12, 1707, was a captain of foot. This is also shown by a patent he had for 103 acres in King and Queen in 1711. The "Colonial Families of the Southern States" says that Capt. John Collier married, (1) Elizabeth Ballard, daughter of Capt. Thomas Ballard, a Burgess from James City County in 1666; (2) a Miss Gaines; and (3) Nancy, daughter of Col. Francis Eppes. The authority for these marriages is not given, but the will of his son, John, Jr., would seem to bear out the last two, as he mentions his "sister-in-law" (step-sister) Martha Gaines, which indicates that the second wife was a Mrs. Gaines instead of Miss Gaines; he also mentions his mother-in-law (step-mother) Ann Collier—the names Ann and Nancy often being applied to the same person. A suit in the old General Court records for 1722 shows that John Collier, Jun's, mother was a daughter of Francis and Elizabeth Ironmonger; so if Capt. John married Elizabeth Ballard, Mrs. Gaines and Ann Eppes, he must have had

four wives. Mary Collier, said to have been a daughter of Capt. John by his last wife, Ann Eppes, married Robert Carter and had issue, three sons and three daughters.

5. John Carter, no data.
6. James Carter, no data.
7. William Carter, no data.
8. Daughter, married a Mr. Meredith.
9. Daughter, married a Mr. White.
10. Daughter, married a Mr. Phillips.

#### CARTER FAMILY—CAROLINE BRANCH.

2. WILLIAM CARTER, probably named for his grandfather, William Todd, appears in the old order books of Caroline county in various suits, for and against, between the years 1745 and 1770. No other data can be gotten of him from the records. But we have the statement of Mr. Sutton that he left descendants in Caroline. The genealogist is hampered in his account of the Carters of Caroline, not only by the irreparable loss of the county records, but also by the fact that besides John and William Carter, sons of John Carter of King and Queen, there were settled in Caroline at the same time, George Carter, of Lancaster, 1750-1785, a cousin of the first two, who had a big family, and whose son, John, married and settled in Caroline about the time his father and the rest of the family removed to Halifax, in 1785. There was also in Caroline between 1760 and 1775 Owen Carter and Griffin Carter, of an Essex county family.

The Carters now in the county cannot go further back than 1800 in their family records, but would seem to be descendants of William Carter.

The marriage register shows the following marriages of Carters who cannot be placed in the line, but probably are descendants of William C.

John Carter and Nancy Carter, May 19, 1786. John is supposed to have been the son of George Carter, who removed from Caroline in 1785, but his wife was probably a daughter of William.

Molly Carter married Benjamin Murrah, Oct. 24, 1787.

Lucy Carter married Thomas Reynolds, Dec. 25, 1794.

Joseph Carter married Nelly Carter Feb. 2, 1802.

John Carter married Catharine Timberlake, Feb. 4, 1801.

*Phillip Carter* married Betsy Carter Dec. 14, 1803.

The other Carters in the marriage register can be placed fairly accurately.

There was a George Carter, of Caroline, who bought land in Orange county in 1789, which was sold by the executors of George Carter, deceased, of Caroline, on Feb. 27, 1797. This George Carter was not the George Carter who settled in Caroline about 1750, nor his son George, but may have been a son of William.

PHILIP CARTER, who married Betsy Carter, Dec. 14, 1803, was probably a younger son or grandson of William Carter, and is supposed to have been the same Philip Carter who married about 1807 a Miss Hackney. They are the ancestors of the present Carters in Caroline, and had issue:

11. William Carter born circa 1808.

12. Peter Carter, born in 1810.

13. James Carter, born in 1812, died 1885.

14. Maria Carter, born about 1814, died unmarried.

15. Phillip Carter, born about 1816.

11. William Carter, removed to Alabama, where he married a half-breed Indian girl, and had one son, Ross Carter, who was graduated from the University of Virginia at the age of twenty, and died shortly afterward.

12. Peter Carter, married Sarah . . . . ., and settled in Hanover county. They had issue: Edward, Hill, James and Mattie, who married a Mr. Brock and lives at Ashland, Va.

13. James Carter, third son of Phillip Carter, was married in 1843 in Caroline county, to Emeline Garnett, daughter of Phillip and Nancy Short Garnett, of Caroline county, but a member of the Essex county Garnett family, which is one of the most distinguished families of Virginia. James and Emeline Garnett Carter had issue:

16. Luther Carter, married Lucy Haynes and has issue: Lucy, B., William, Emma, Andrew, Alice and Ruth.

17. French Carter, d. s. p. at the age of 21 years.

18. Eugene P. Carter, of Sparta, Va., He married (1) a Miss Carter in 1881 and had issue: Ivey and Ross; (2) in 1886 a Miss Robinson, and had issue: Aubrey, Mattie, Benjamin and Maria.

19. Sallie Carter, married R. S. Parr, and has issue: Julian, Robert, Leslie, Harry and Ethel.

20. Florence Carter, married Phillip Catlett and has issue four sons.

15. Phillip Carter, married Emeline Penney (?) and had issue: Hallie, Judson, Ross, William, Rita, Roland and Cora. These all live in Caroline near Zion and Deloso postoffices.

Mr. Eugene P. Carter writes that in his father's lifetime there was a Captain John Carter who was quite wealthy and lived about four miles from Bowling Green. "He had a son, Hugh Mercer, and three daughters, none of whom married. My father was born in 1812 and was first or second cousin to him." He must have been a son of an older son of William Carter, or possibly his son, as all the Johns in the family of William Carter's brother John are accounted for, until after that period.

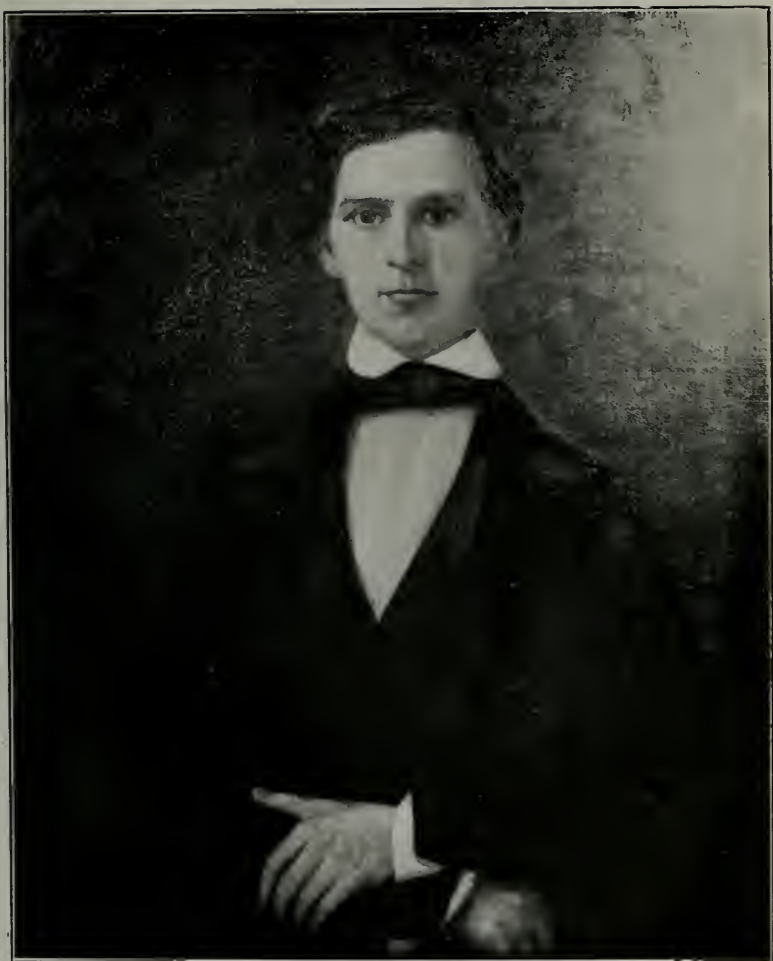
Major Benjamin Alsop, writing in 1828 to Mr. Zacariah Taliaferro, of South Carolina, says: "Your old friend, James Carter, is still living and well the last I heard of him." As he was writing of Caroline people, this James Carter was probably a son of William Carter.

## Descendants of John Carter of Caroline and Spotsylvania

4. JOHN CARTER, son of John and Margaret Todd Carter, was probably born in King and Queen county about 1715-1720, and died at his home on the Caroline-Spotsylvania county line in Nov., 1783. His will was dated May 9, 1778; had a codicil recognizing daughter Elizabeth Matilda, born after the will was made, dated Oct. 13, 1783; probated in Spotsylvania Dec. 18, 1783; sons John and William, and friends Thomas Colson and Joseph Brock, executors. Son Robert Carter to have a hundred pounds for his education; son John to hold in trust two negroes for granddaughter, Sarah Kenyon Thomas; son-in-law, Rice Curtis, and his wife, Frances, to have the 300 acres of land upon which they lived; wife, Hannah, and all children to share in residuary estate; his daughter, Martha Goodloe, died without issue, her portion was to return to the other children.

Capt. John Carter appears frequently in the old Court records of Caroline between 1744 and 1775, and is said to have owned a good deal of land in that county. He appears first in the Spotsylvania records when he purchased on May 3, 1743, 140 acres in that county from Robt. King and wife, Mary of Orange, and Sept. 6, 1743, from same parties 150 acres, and in 1763 "John Carter, Gent.," from "Rice Curtis, Gent." 594 acres. July 17, 1773, he purchased two tracts of land from the executors of Owen Thomas.

Oct. 2, 1758, John Carter was commissioned a captain in the Spotsylvania militia. Oct. 2, 1759, was a vestryman in St. George's parish; Oct. 20, 1768, Capt. John Carter, Sr., was appointed by the Governor High Sheriff of Spotsylvania; and July 17, 1772, was a justice of the county court (Crozier's Abstracts of Spotsylvania records). In a list of Slave Owners in Spotsylvania County in 1783, Capt. John Carter, Sen'r, had 31. The above political positions would seem to indicate that Capt. Carter's home was on the Spotsylvania side of his plantation. His home plan-



BENJ. WILSON AIKEN,  
"Somerset," Cumberland County, Va.





tation is said to have been about twelve miles west of Bowling Green. The house was built of brick, was of good size and set in a large grove of trees. The old gentleman is said to have lived in considerable style, and entertained lavishly. He was a captain in the Revolutionary War, as stated by his grandson, Mr. Norborne E. Sutton, in an account of the family he prepared in 1845 for his cousins in South Carolina—the original MSS. is now owned by Mrs. J. N. Hook, Clemson College, S. C. Mr. Sutton bases his statement upon the authority of his mother, a daughter of Capt. Carter, and of an old uncle of his, a Major Sutton, who said that he had served in the Revolution with Capt. Carter. Mr. Sutton is also the authority for the account of the John Carter family of King and Queen and Caroline counties, given by Mr. John Carter, of Lancaster, in his MSS. account of the family in 1858.

In the division of his estate the old home of Capt. Carter and 142 acres around it fell to the share of the only one of his children who removed from the State—Mrs. Margaret Chew Taliaferro, of South Carolina. In 1825 the old mansion was burned and later the bricks sold for other purposes. Maj. Benj. Alsop, Mr. Taliaferro's agent in Spotsylvania, wrote him in 1827, saying: "Your place is truly unlucky after the mansion house was burnt, Mrs. Lucy Taliaferro repaired the Overseer's house and lived in that, and a few days before last Christmas it took fire and was burnt down. She is living on the land near where the old house stood, has put a chimney to the carriage house and is living in that in a very uncomfortable manner." He continues: "Mrs. Taliaferro talks very much of coming to your country as soon as she gets her matters rounded up." . . . "We have had a very Cold Winter, the coldest we have had for many years, and at this time (March, 1827) our roads are almost impassable."

Capt. John Carter was married twice, both wives coming from prominent families of the Old Dominion—the Armisteads and Chews.

He married first about 1735-'40 Elizabeth Armistead, born March 28, 1716, daughter of Francis and Sarah Armistead, of Richmond County—Carter MSS., 1858.

## ARMISTEAD EXCURSUS.

Francis Armistead, father of Elizabeth Armistead Carter, died in Richmond County, April 4, 1719, where his will was probated, and leaves his estate to wife Sarah, and children,—*Elizabeth Armistead*, and John Armistead, born Feb. 26, 1718, and in default of surviving issue to his son and daughter, his property was to go to Francis Armistead, son of Ralph Armistead, who was probably his brother. Francis Armistead's place in the Armistead family of Virginia has never been definitely settled, but his line of descent probably should be as follows:

Francis and Ralph Armistead were probably sons of the John Armistead, whose inventory of estate was recorded in Essex County in 1703 with Francis Moore as executor. He is supposed to have been the John Armistead who was married in Essex County (at that time old Rappahannock) in 1688-'89 to Mary Brown. This John Armistead was probably a son of a Ralph Armistead, who patented land in Gloucester County in 1678, and who is thought to have been a son of William Armistead, the emigrant.

William Armistead, the progenitor of this distinguished Virginia family, is thought to have been a son of Anthony and Frances Thompson Armistead of Kirk Deighton, Yorkshire, who was baptized at "All Saints' Church," the only one in the parish of Kirk Deighton, August 3, 1610. He came to Virginia about 1635 and obtained large grants of land in Elizabeth City County, subsequently Gloucester County, where he died prior to 1660. This William Armistead has many distinguished descendants. One of his sons was a member of the Council, and ancestor of President Harrison; another was ancestor of President Tyler; his only daughter married into three well-known families—Aylmer, Elliott, and Wormley. A granddaughter, Judith Armistead, was the first wife of Robert Carter of Corotoman, the wealthiest American of his day.

The Armistead arms are: "Or. a Chevron between three points of spears sable, tasseled in the middle." Crest: "A dexter arm in armor embowed ppr. holding the butt end of a broken spear." Motto: "*Suivez raison.*" See *William and Mary Quarterly*, Vol. VI., and *Virginia Heraldica*.

Capt. Carter and Elizabeth Armistead had issue two sons and six daughters, as follows:

21. William Carter, born circa 1740, died in 1802.

22. Elizabeth Carter, died prior to 1778, leaving daughter, Sarah Kenyon Thomas.

23. Frances Carter, married Rice Curtis II.

24. Martha Carter, married Robert Goodloe, no issue in 1778.

25. Anne Carter, married William Heslop.
26. Margaret Carter, married Capt. John Marshall.
27. Sarah Carter, married William Sutton.
28. John Carter, Jr., born circa 1750, died after 1800.

Mrs. Elizabeth Armistead Carter probably died about 1763-65, as in 1767-'68 Capt. Carter married Hannah Chew, the fifth child of Capt. John and Margaret Beverley Chew, of Spotsylvania County. Of the marriage of Capt. John Carter, Sr., and Hannah Chew there was issue:

29. Mary Beverley Carter, married Capt. Richard Stevens.
30. Margaret Chew Carter, born Jan. 14, 1771, mar. Zachariah Taliaferro.
31. Judith Carter, born in 1773, married Joseph Sutton.
32. Lucy Carter, born in 1775, married Burton Taliaferro.
33. Robert Carter, born in 1777, died unmarried prior to 1827.
34. Elizabeth Matilda Carter, born in 1780, died prior to 1827, unmarried.

#### CHEW AND BEVERLEY EXCURSUS.

The first of the Chew family in Virginia was John Chew, born in 1598, and died in 1668, said to have been of a Somerset family. He came to Virginia about 1620, and in 1636 was mentioned by the governor as "one of the ablest Merchants in Virginia." He settled first at Hog Island, and was the Burgess from that place in 1623, 1624 and 1629; and for York County in 1642, '43, and '44. In 1624 he had a deed for a small parcel of land near his dwelling house in James City. His wife's name was Sarah, and they had issue: Samuel Chew, later of "Herrington," Maryland, a justice, burgess, etc., in that colony, and ancestor of the distinguished Chew families of Maryland and Pennsylvania; John Chew and Joseph Chew, ancestors of the Virginia family. John Chew, Sr., was a justice of York County, Va., 1634 to 1652, and about the latter date removed to Maryland, where he died in 1668.

Joseph Chew, born 1641, died 1716, in Anne Arundel Co., Md., where he removed from York Co., Va., after 1659, married a daughter of a Mr. Larkin of Annapolis. They had a son, Larkin Chew, born 1686, died 1729, returned to Virginia about 1700, and lived subsequently in counties of King and Queen, Essex, and Spotsylvania. Justice of Peace of Spotsylvania in 1722; Sheriff, 1727-'28; Burgess, 1723 and '26. Will prob. April 1, 1729. Married Hannah, daughter of John Roy of Port Royal, Va. Had issue: 1, Thomas, justice of the peace, sheriff, etc., Spotsylvania; 2, Anne; 3, *John*, of whom later; 4, Larkin, justice of the peace, sheriff, etc.

John Chew, justice of the peace in 1731 of Spotsylvania, married, Jan. 26, 1729, Margaret, daughter of Capt. Harry and Elizabeth Smith Beverley of "Newlands," Spotsylvania, christened in Middlesex, March 27, 1704. Their daughter, Hannah, married Capt. John Carter, circa, 1767.

Chew Arms: "Gu. a chevron arg., on a chief az. three leopards' faces or."

#### BEVERLEY.

The Beverleys are one of the most distinguished and wealthy families of Virginia's ancient aristocracy. The first of the family in Virginia was Maj. Robert Beverley of Beverley, Yorkshire, who settled in Middlesex County Va., about 1663, where he died March 16, 1687, leaving an estate of more than fifty thousand acres and a large personal property. In 1670 he was elected clerk of the House of Burgesses, and from then until his death took a most active and varied part in the political turmoils of Virginia at that time. In Bacon's Rebellion he was "the most active and successful commander on Berkeley's side." His first wife, Mary, was the widow of George Keeble. She is buried in Christ Church yard, Middlesex, and the slab over her grave states:

Here lyeth interred the Bodi of  
Mrs. Mary Beverley, wife of  
Maj. Robert Beverley.  
Mother of nine sons & three daughters  
Who departed this Life the 1st Day of  
June 1678 aged fortie one yeares & three  
Months, having been married to him  
12 years & 2 months—and was  
A careful Mother teaching Vertuous Life  
Happy and making happy when a wife  
Religious to Example, may all strive  
To imitate her virtues whilst alive.

One of her sons was Capt. Harry Beverley, who was a justice of Middlesex in 1700; surveyor of King and Queen and King William, 1702-'14; one of the chief surveyors of the Virginia-North Carolina line in 1713; and presiding justice of Spotsylvania Court for a number of years. In 1716 Governor Spotswood gave him command of a sloop fitted out to go to the Bahama Islands in search of Spanish wrecks and pirates. They were captured by a Spanish Man of War and taken to Vera Cruz, where several of the men died of privation. After seven months, Capt. Beverley escaped, and reached Virginia again in 1717. In 1720 removed his family

from Middlesex to Spotsylvania, where he died in 1731. His wife, Elizabeth, was the daughter and heiress of Robert Smith of "Brandon," Middlesex, and granddaughter of Maj.-Gen. Robert Smith of "Brandon," who was for a number of years prior to his death in 1686, a member of the Council.

The Beverley book plate and seals give the arms as: *Arg. a chevron sa. on a chief of the second, three bulls heads cabossed of the first.*" In 1739, Wm. Beverley of "Blandfield" sent his London merchant an expensive seal to be re-cut. It was cut in 1723 and had the arms as given above, but—"Ye arms my father used are a Red Rose seeded and barbed on a field ermine with an Unicorn's head for ye crest, and not the bulls heads." For extensive and interesting history of this family, see Mr. Wm. G. Stanard's history of the Beverleys in the *Virginia Historical Magazine*, Vol. II. and Vol. III.

21. WILLIAM CARTER, son of John and Elizabeth Armistead Carter, married prior to 1761 Frances Curtis, daughter of Rice Curtis, II, "Gent.," of Spotsylvania County, as shown by a deed to Wm. Carter from Rice Curtis, III, on Nov. 20, 1761, which states that a marriage had already taken place between Wm. Carter and Rice Curtis, Sr.'s daughter, Frances.

William Carter inherited a good deal of land and other property from his father, but in 1783, prior to his father's death, he appeared in a list of Spotsylvania slave owners as the owner of ten servants. His will was probated in Spotsylvania County Nov. 26, 1802, and left his estate to his wife, Frances Carter, granddaughter Polly Carter, daughter of son John, sister Elizabeth Carter, stepmother Hannah Carter, and the following children:

35. Lucy Carter married a Mr. Aylett prior to 1802.
36. Elizabeth Belinda Carter.
37. Sarah Carter, wife of Edmund Foster.
38. Frances Carter, wife of Rice Connor.
39. Rice Curtis Carter.
40. John Carter, died in 1815.
41. Guilford D. Carter.
42. Kenyon Carter.
43. Abraham Carter.
44. A daughter who married James Hume, as shown by a deed made Sept. 15, 1794, by William Carter to James Hume for four



negroes to be held in trust for William Lewis Hume, son of the said James Hume and grandson of the said Wm. Carter.

I have no data of any of the descendants of Wm. Carter except of his son John.

40. JOHN CARTER, son of Wm. and Frances Curtis Carter, had a deed from his father Sept. 1, 1789, for 216 acres of land in Berkeley Parish, Spotsylvania. John Carter was married in 1788 to Mary Herndon, born May 4, 1770, died after 1834, daughter of Joseph Herndon, of "Mattaponi," Spotsylvania, and his second wife, Mary Minor, whom he married Aug. 15, 1765. She was a daughter of John and Sarah Carr Minor.

#### HERNDON EXCURSUS.

Joseph Herndon, born May 1, 1737, died October 28, 1810, lived on a beautiful estate called "Mattaponi," six miles southeast of Fredericksburg. He was a graduate of the University of Edinburgh, and after his return to Virginia took a prominent part in public affairs. Was vestryman, collector of levies, etc., in St. George's parish; and was one of the citizens who took action June 24, 1774, regarding the Boston Post Bill. April 28, 1775, he was a signer of the famous Fredericksburg Resolutions drafted by Peyton Randolph and Edmund Pendleton, thus more than a year before the Declaration of Independence, he, with the other signers, banded themselves together "to resist to the death all attempts against their rights from whatsoever quarter they might be assailed," and pledged themselves to reassemble at a moment's notice "by force of arms to defend the laws, the liberties, and the rights of this or any other sister colony from unjust and wicked invasion," and concluded with "God save the liberties of America."

He was the third son of Edward and Mary Brock Herndon—daughter of Jos. Brock. Edward Herndon, died 1759, lived on the Brock Road, where a century later the battle of the wilderness was fought. He was sheriff of Spotsylvania in 1734, '38, '39, and '40, and was a son of Edward Herndon, born 1678, died 1742, of New Kent County, and his wife Mary Waller. Edward Herndon, Sr., was the eldest son of Wm. Herndon, who patented lands in St. Stephen Parish, New Kent, in 1674 and 1677, and his wife Catharine Digges, youngest daughter of Edward Digges, Governor of Virginia in 1655. See *Virginia Historical Magazine*, Vol. IX.

John Carter's will was probated in Spotsylvania Oct. 2, 1815, with son James Carter and friend, John W. Herndon, executors. Wife Mary was to have all his property, both real and personal, as

long as she remained a widow. Daughter Polly to have on her marriage a negro man, horse, cow and calf, six head of sheep and a bed and furniture. After wife's death or remarriage the rest of the property was to be divided "among all my children, except my daughter Polly." Sons John and Joseph to account for \$150 each. It is not known if he had other sons than the three named above or other daughters than Polly. Polly Carter was married on Sept. 24, 1834, to Capt. Thomas M. Horn. No other data of this family.

23. FRANCES CARTER, daughter of Capt. John and Elizabeth Carter, married Rice Curtis, III., born July 30, 1729, in Middlesex county. He must have been at least ten years older than his wife, Frances Carter, who may have been his second wife. Aug. 27, 1779, Rice Curtis, III, made a deed to his children and wife named as follows: Wife Frances Curtis, children—Nancy, John, Elizabeth, Mary, Frances, Margaret, George Bartemous, and James Curtis. He was the owner of 8 servants in Spotsylvania County in 1783. No other data of Frances Carter Curtis' descendants.

#### CURTIS EXCURSUS.

The Curtis family was quite numerous in Middlesex and Gloucester Counties in the 17th and 18th centuries and prominent as vestrymen, justices, officers in the militia, etc. A thorough search of the Middlesex records should give some interesting data of this family, which probably originated with Major Thomas and Avarilla Curtis of Ware Parish, Gloucester County. In Middlesex there was a Mr. Charles Curtis, a Mr. James Curtis, a Mr. Giles Curtis, and a Mr. Christopher Curtis prior to 1685, who were probably sons of Major Thomas of Gloucester County, as the names of Thomas and Avarilla appear in the Middlesex Curtis family. Rice Curtis appears first in the Middlesex register in 1704, and probably was a son of James or Christopher Curtis mentioned above, though he may have been a younger son of Major Thomas of Gloucester.

Rice Curtis I. and his wife Elizabeth, had a son Rice Curtis II., baptized at Christ Church, September 30, 1704. This family of Curtis moved to Spotsylvania after 1730, where Rice Curtis, Sr. (I.), was a vestryman of St. George's Parish in 1738. His will was probated in 1753, and names wife Elizabeth and son Rice. I have lost my notes of the Curtis wills in Spotsylvania, so cannot give the other legatees.

Rice Curtis II., born in 1704, and his wife Martha had three children born in Middlesex before they removed to Spotsylvania. They were: Elizabeth, born Aug. 19, 1724; Mary, born March 18, 1725; and Rice Curtis III., born July 30, 1729. After they removed to Spotsylvania, Rice Curtis, Jr. ((II.)), was a vestryman of St. George's in 1741, and April 3, 1750, was commissioned a Major of Horse in the Spotsylvania Militia. The will of Rice Curtis II. was probated in Spotsylvania in 1774, and names son Rice Curtis III. (notes of will lost), and others.

Rice Curtis III., born in 1729, is supposed to have married Frances Carter about 1755-'60. He died sometime after 1783.

24. MARTHA CARTER, daughter of Capt. John and Elizabeth Armistead Carter married Robert Goodloe, and had no issue when her father made his will in 1778. The Goodloes were a family of excellent standing in Spotsylvania and Middlesex, and later in Kentucky, where a Mr. Carter Goodloe was quite prominent, and from his name was probably a descendant of Martha Carter and Robert Goodloe, of Spotsylvania.

25. ANNE CARTER, daughter of Capt. John and Elizabeth, married William Heslop, and had one son, Horace, and probably other children. No other data of them.

26. MARGARET CARTER, daughter of Capt. John and Elizabeth, probably named for her grandmother, Margaret Todd Carter, married Capt. John Marshall, of Caroline, said to have been a son of William and Elizabeth Williams Marshall, of Caroline County. Capt. John died before 1794, as in that year Margaret Marshall, widow, joined her brother Capt. John Carter and his wife Mary in a deed for land left to them by their father, Capt. John Carter, Sr. An old letter of Maj. Alsop's mentions a son of John and Margaret Carter Marshall, named Horace, who was a bankrupt in 1827, and at time living in Philadelphia. No data of other children.

#### MARSHALL EXCURSUS.

A Capt. John Marshall, born in 1596 in England, came to Virginia about 1650, and settled in Westmoreland County. He is said to have had sons Thomas, born in 1655, and John, born in 1660. I believe that either a generation has been omitted or else the birth of Capt. Marshall placed too early.

Thomas Marshall, born in 1655, married Martha Jane Pendleton, and died in Westmoreland County, where his will was probated May 31, 1704. They had issue: *William*, married Eliabeth Williams, and settled in Caroline; Thomas, born in 1678; and John, born in 1682, who was the grandfather of Chief Justice John Marshall.

William Marshall, born in Westmoreland in 1672, died in Caroline after 1730. His son, William, Jr., was born in Caroline August 27, 1730, and is supposed to have been the eldest son. Capt. John was probably born about 1735. See "Colonial Families of the Southern States."

#### CARTER FAMILY—SUTTON BRANCH.

27. SARAH CARTER, daughter of Capt. John and Elizabeth Carter, married William Sutton, of Caroline county, and had issue:

45. Bettie Sutton, married a Mr. Chapman and had issue: James, Reuben, Robert, Martha and Lucy.

46. Sarah Darley Sutton, married Robert Lewis, son of Dr. John Lewis, of Spotsylvania, and brother of Drs. Zachariah and John Lewis, Jr., and had issue: Cadwalader, Sarah married Armistead O. Sutton, and Jane married Augustus Grymes.

47. John Carter Sutton, of "Pine Forest," on the Mattaponi. He was married twice. First to his first cousin, Maria Chew Sutton, daughter of Joseph and Judith Carter Sutton, by whom he had a son, John Oliver Sutton. Maria C. Sutton died in 1813, and he married Elizabeth Page Pendleton, only child of Edmund Pendleton, of "Edmundton," and his first wife, Jane Burwell Page (married in 1794), daughter of John Byrd Page.

#### PENDLETON EXCURSUS.

The above named Edmund Pendleton was the favorite grandnephew of the famous jurist, Edmund Pendleton, who gave him the plantation called "Edmundton." He was born in 1774, and was the eldest son of Edmund Pendleton of "White Plains," Caroline County, and his wife Mildred Poliard. Edmund Pendleton, Sr., born 1750, was the eldest son of Hon. John Pendleton and his first wife, a Miss James. Of him, Rev. Philip Slaughter wrote: "John, 4th son of Henry and Mary Taylor Pendleton, born 1719, died 1799, was in his 58th year at the beginning of the Revolutionary War; he held various offices of trust and honour in the Colony of Virginia, and in the Senate. He was appointed by a Convention of Delegates of the Counties and Corporations of Virginia at Richmond on Monday, July 17,

1775, to sign a large issue of Treasury notes." "The issue was about £350,000 and the ordinance read: 'of the notes to be issued 50,000 shall be of the denomination of one shilling and shall be signed by John Pendleton, Jr. Gentleman, which notes shall be on the best paper.'" Later he was appointed by the Governor of Virginia a judge of the court. John Pendleton was the son of Henry and Mary Taylor Pendleton and grandson of Philip Pendleton, born in England in 1650, and came to Virginia in 1674, etc. For an interesting account of the Pendletons see Slaughter's history of St. Mark's Parish. The Pendleton arms are: "*Gu. an inescutcheon arg. between v escallop shells in saltire or.* Crest: *On a chapeau gu. turned up ermine a demi-dragon, wings inverted or, holding an escallop shell arg.*"

John Carter Sutton and Elizabeth Page Pendleton had issue: Edmund Pendleton, William Carter, Hugh Carter, Norborne E., John Carter, Robert W., Patrick H., Sarah Jane, Lucy Carter, Anne Lewis, and Betty Burwell.

48. Norborne E. Sutton, an attorney at law of Bowling Green, Caroline County. In 1834 he was the postmaster at Bowling Green, and in 1845 represented his county in the Virginia Senate. He is the authority for the account of the Caroline Carters in the Carter MSS. of 1858, and of an account of them sent in 1845 to his South Carolina cousins.

About 1827-'30 he was married to Dorothea Washington, born Nov. 11, 1808, and died in 1844, daughter of George and Elizabeth Courts Washington, of "Woodpecker," Caroline County.

#### WASHINGTON EXCURSUS.

George Washington, father of Mrs. Dorothea Washington Sutton, was born July 8, 1775, married Elizabeth Courts, daughter of Dr. John Courts, on July 1, 1794; served as major in the War of 1812, and died at the family home in Caroline, July 15, 1815, at which time he was a member of the Virginia Senate. He was the second son of John Washington, who married in 1770 Elizabeth Buckner, and is thought to have been the John Washington who lived in King George County, who was one of the County Committee of Safety in 1775.

If the ancestry of all the Washington families of the Rappahannock and Piedmont region of Virginia are ever traced back, it is almost a certainty that they will go to the Westmoreland Washingtons or emigrant ancestors of General George Washington. Just as those in the southern part of the State who have so long been a bone of contention to genealogists in connection with the Lanier family will trace back to emigrant





MRS. ARCHIBALD M. AIKEN,  
née Mary E. Yates,  
Danville, Va.

(See page 118.)





ancestors in Surry County, contemporaneous with, but so far as known not related to the Westmoreland family.

Late in life Mr. Norborne E. Sutton removed to Texas, where he died. It is thought that he had no issue.

JOHN CARTER, of  
"Brandywine," King William County.

28. JOHN CARTER, JR. (III.), youngest son of Capt. John and Elizabeth Armistead, born about 1750, was sent to England to be educated, and from strong circumstantial evidence is thought to be the John Carter who, after the Revolution, settled on a plantation in King William County, called "Brandywine," where he died.

The evidence that seems to indicate that John Carter, of "Brandywine," and John Carter, son of John and Elizabeth Carter, were one and the same, is as follows: The approximate year of birth is about the same; descendants of John of "Brandywine" say that he married Mary St. John; the Carter MSS. of 1858 says that John Carter, Jr., of Caroline-Spotsylvania, married Miss Sinjon, which is taken as the phonetic spelling of St. John, and deeds in 1784 and 1794 show that John Carter, Jr.'s wife was named Mary; John Carter, of "Brandywine," named his eldest son *Curtis*; William Carter, brother of John, Jr., married Frances Curtis, and had a son named Curtis, and Frances Carter, sister of John, Jr., married Rice Curtis; other family names in both families are similar, such as William, John and Thomas. John Carter, Jr., disappeared from the Spotsylvania records some time prior to 1800. So that in lieu of proof to the contrary John Carter, Jr., of Caroline-Spotsylvania, and John Carter of King William, will be considered as one and the same person.

Sept. 18, 1777, John Carter, Jr., was commissioned a captain in the Spotsylvania Militia. In 1783, before the death of his father, he was the owner of nine servants. In 1784 John Carter and wife Mary with his brother Wm. and sisters and their husbands joined in a deed of partition of their father's lands. May 1, 1794, Capt. John Carter and wife Mary (residence not stated) and sister Mar-

garet, widow, signed a deed to Dr. Robert Wellford for a small tract of land formerly belonging to their father, Capt. John Carter, Sr., in Spotsylvania county. There is no will or other record of this John Carter to be found in Spotsylvania.

There are two traditions among the descendants of John Carter of "Brandywine," King William County, as to his origin. One is that he came to Virginia with two brothers from near the border of Wales and settled in King William county, while one brother settled on the Eastern Shore of Virginia, and the other in one of the Southside counties. The other tradition, and I think the correct one, is that he was born in Virginia and sent to England for his education, that he returned to Virginia about the beginning of the Revolutionary War, in which he served with distinction as an officer; his sword is still cherished by his descendants. He settled in King William "late in the 18th century," and named his plantation "Brandywine," which doubtless came from his participation in the battle on the Brandywine in the Revolution. It was rather common for a soldier of the Revolution to name his home for some place associated with his war experiences, as for example Gen. Daniel Morgan called his home in the Shenandoah Valley "Saratoga." "Brandywine" was probably a Todd plantation and inherited by Capt. John Carter, Sr., from his mother, Margaret Todd.

John Carter married, when about twenty-five or six years old Mary St. John, in the year 1776 or '77. They had issue:

49. Curtis Carter, born Oct. 11, 1778, died Aug. 2, 1850.
50. Thomas Carter, no data.
51. John Carter, no data.
52. Chanie Carter, no data.
53. William Carter. Had son Henry Lockwood Carter.

An account of the descendants of Curtis Carter has been given me by Miss Stella Pickett Hardy, the compiler of *Colonial Families of the Southern States*.

49. CURTIS CARTER, the eldest son, inherited the plantation at "Brandywine," where he died in 1850. In the war of 1812 he served as a private in Capt. Wm. Richardson's company of Riflemen from Richmond, Va. He was married four times: 1st, May

26, 1801, to Lucy Pointer, who died in 1802; 2nd., Jan. 10, 1805, to Elizabeth Baker, who died in 1814; 3rd., Oct. 11, 1815, to Letitia La Tellier, a widow, *née* Woodward, who died in 1837; 4th., March 21, 1848, to Fannie Taliaferro. Of the first three marriages there was issue fifteen children—one by the first, five by the second and nine by the third, as follows:

54. Celisce B. Carter, born Aug. 1, 1802, died May 13, 1804.
55. Eliza Anne Carter, born Oct. 5, 1805, died Sept. 10, 1842.
56. Edwin Harvey Carter, born July 8, 1807.
57. Anne Rebecca Carter, born April 28, 1809.
58. William Martin Carter, born July 20, 1811, died Jan 19, 1849.
59. Susan Elizabeth Carter, born May 18, 1814.
60. Curtis Carter, Jr., born Sept. 22, 1816.
61. Joseph Carter, born Oct. 4, 1818.
62. Harriet Woodward Carter (twin), born Nov. 5, 1820.
63. James Milton Carter (twin), born Nov. 5, 1820.
64. Jesse Woodward Carter, born June 13, 1825.
65. John Henry Carter, born Dec. 25, 1827, died July 22, 1832.
66. Samuel Parson Carter, born July 4, 1830, died in infancy.
67. John Henry Carter (second of name) born May 10, 1833, died July 10, 1833.

68. Virginia Louise Carter, born Feb. 24, 1836, living in 1910.

Eliza Anne Carter married Thomas J. White; and Virginia Louise Carter married Joseph J. White, of Richmond, Va. Issue: Edgar, Carter Florence, Harriet, Stafford, and Wythe White.

58. WILLIAM MARTIN CARTER, second son, who owned a great deal of property in Richmond and plantations in Henrico County, where he died. He was a successful planter and for many years was an elder in the old Sycamore Church, Henrico County. He was married Feb. 2, 1833, to Jane Winn Snead, born in 1811, died in 1859, daughter of Robert Snead and his wife Sophia Harris. They had issue nine children:

69. Elizabeth Winn Carter, born Dec. 22, 1833, living at Dover, Del., in 1910. Married James Davis Harwood, a merchant, son of Gassoway Harwood, of Belleville, West Va., and his wife Annie Braidon Davis.

70. Alpheus Barton Carter, born Oct. 3, 1835, died in infancy.

71. Robert Curtis Carter, M. D., born Jan. 12, 1838, died July 5, 1909, at Higginsville, Mo. During the war he was a member of Shelby's Brigade of the Confederate army, and after the war a distinguished and much beloved physician in Missouri. He married Lenoir Church Campbell, daughter of James F. and Mary Fishback Campbell.

72. Laurabelle Carter, born Jan. 8, 1840, died in infancy.

73. William Henry Carter, born Jan. 30, 1842, died Aug. 20, 1895, at Lafayette, Mo. He served as a member of the Missouri Legislature; later while living in Coldwater, Kansas, was a Democratic nominee for Congress. He married Ada Byron Campbell, daughter of Robert Cass Campbell and his wife Catha Cotton Vivian.

74. Sophia Helen Carter, born April 10, 1844, died in Oct., 1850.

75. Anne Rebecca Carter, born Jan. 27, 1846, married Aug. 27, 1874, Dr. John Wm. Meng, who was a son of Dr. Samuel Thornton Meng and his wife Elmira Harrison. Dr. Meng, Jr., served in Shelby's Brigade in the Confederate army. Dr. and Mrs. Meng live at Lexington, Mo., and have a son, Warren Meng, and a daughter, Jean Campbell Meng, both unmarried.

76. Edwin Harvey Carter, born Oct. 20, 1847, died in infancy.

77. Edwin Albert Carter, born Nov. 17, 1848, died in infancy.

64. JESSE WOODWARD CARTER, son of Curtis Carter of "Brandywine," King William County, and his third wife, Letitia Le Teller, born June 13, 1825, died at Waverly, Missouri, Sept. 20, 1896, where he was superintendent of the public schools. July 4, 1850, he was graduated from Bethany College, Virginia, with the degrees of A. B., and A. M.; and in the same year married at Bethany, Margaret Campbell (born in 1823 at Nenry, County Down, Ireland, died at Sedalia, Mo., Oct. 25, 1899), daughter of Archibald Campbell, a Presbyterian professor, uncle of Alexander Campbell, founder of the church of Disciples of Christ. After his marriage, Jesse W. Carter settled on a plantation called "Ravenswood," he owned in Henrico County, Va., until 1852, when he removed to Missouri. They had issue six sons and daughter, as follows:



I. Curtis Carter, died infant.

II. Frank Carter, died infant.

III. James Carter, died infant.

IV. Jesse Lee Carter, born 1851 in Virginia, died Nov. 19, 1888, Waverly, Mo., married Jennie Harwood in 1882 and had issue: Jesse Lee, Jr., of Oklahoma City, who was graduated from the University of Missouri with degree of A. B. in 1910, and A. M. in 1912; and Lenoir Carter, born 1887.

V. Marian Dixon Carter, born 1853, Dover, Mo., married in 1875 N. H. Gentry, Esq., of Wooddale Place, Sedalia, Mo., and has issue: Jael Gentry, born 1878, married Wm. Fulton, M. D., of Chicago; Ella Gentry, born 1879; Nannie Gentry, born 1880, married Major Kidd, of Sedalia; Lucy Gentry, born 1881; Joel, died infant; Lee Morrison, A. B. '05 University Missouri., married 1910 Christian Spencer.

VI. William Martin Carter, D. D. S., born 1857, lives at Sedalia, Mo., married in 1880 Mary L. Fletcher and has issue: Fletcher Woodward, born 1883, D. D. S., graduate of Washington University, Missouri; Marguerite, born 1887; Frances, born 1890.

VII. Joseph Woodward Carter, D. D. S., born June 29, 1863, graduate University of Maryland, 1885, lives at Marshall, Mo. Married in 1888 Katharine McKeever, and has issue: Woodward Lee Carter, born in 1889, A. B. '10 University of Missouri, now a student at Northwestern University, Chicago; and Katharine St. John Carter, born in 1903.

CARTER FAMILY—STEVENS, SUTTON AND TALIAFERRO BRANCHES.

29. MARY BEVERLEY CARTER, eldest daughter of Capt. John Carter, Sr., and his second wife Hannah Chew, married Capt. Richard Stevens, of Caroline or Spotsylvania County, and had issue: Lucy, Lewis, Robert, Hiram, Horace, Polly and Judith. The daughters and sons Lewis and Robert all married, but have no data of them.

31. JUDITH CARTER, 3rd. daughter of Capt. John and Hannah Chew Carter, born in 1773, died in 1827. She married Joseph Sutton, a Caroline county planter, and had issue:



78. Maria Chew Carter, married her first cousin, John Carter Sutton, of "Pine Forest," on the Mattaponi, and died in 1813, leaving one son, John Oliver Sutton.

79. Stephen Sutton, M. D., married Eliza Oliver and had issue: Armistead O. Sutton married his cousin, Sarah Lewis, David married a Miss Noland, Pulaski, d. s. p., Elvira, Stephen, d. s. p., and Mary Eliza Sutton.

80. Robert Carter Sutton married Catharine Washington, of the Caroline County Washington family, and had issue: John Ors-ville Sutton married Martha Chapman and had Charles, Logan, James, Maria Chew, and Judith; Susan Sutton, Maria Sutton, Judith Ann Sutton married a Mr. Shepperd, Robert Sutton, Oscar Sutton, and Edward Sutton.

32. LUCY CARTER, daughter of Capt. John and Hannah Chew Carter, born in 1775, died in 1831 "of a fit." She was the second wife of Burton Taliaferro, brother of her sister Margaret Chew Carter's husband. They had no issue. After the death of her husband she rented the old Carter home from her sister, Mrs. Zachariah Taliaferro, of South Carolina, and lived there until she died. The old mansion house was burned in 1825, and among other things it is thought she lost two or three Carter portraits. After the home was burned she lived in the overseer's house until it was burned in 1827; she then built a chimney to the carriage house and lived there "in a very uncomfortable manner." There are several Carter portraits owned by the descendants of Margaret Chew Carter Taliaferro in South Carolina, but are scattered in plantation homes and not easily accessible to a photographer.

#### THE TALIAFERROS OF SOUTH CAROLINA.

30. MARGARET CHEW CARTER, the 2nd. daughter of Capt. John Carter by his second wife, Hannah Chew, born Jan. 14, 1771, in Virginia, died May 19, 1822, at her home, "Mt. Jolly," near Pendleton, S. C. July 31, 1802, she was married at her father's home in Virginia to Zachariah Taliaferro, an old bachelor lawyer of South Carolina. He was born in Caroline County, Va., April 28, 1759, and died in South Carolina April 14, 1831. He was a son

of Zachariah Taliaferro, Sr., and his wife Mary Boutwell. Zachariah Taliaferro, Sr., owned large tracts of land in Amherst county, to which he removed about 1770, and in 1775-'76 was a member of the Amherst County Committee of Safety.

Zachariah Taliaferro, Jr., was a soldier in the Revolution, and after the war studied law and settled in South Carolina, near Pendleton, where he was a prominent lawyer and planter for about forty-five years. He has been described as "A man six feet tall, weighing over two hundred pounds, blue eyes, black hair, and clean shaven face. He was a man of good understanding, equable temper, liberal to the poor, and a most humane master." One summer when about the age of forty years he was visiting his relatives and friends in Virginia. On the eve of his return to South Carolina he was persuaded to remain a day longer and attend a grand ball at Fredericksburg the next night. The night before the ball he dreamed that he attended the dance and on entering the room saw a beautiful young lady at the other end of the room tying her slipper. The night of the ball, as he entered the room his dream was singularly verified. He sought an introduction and later the young lady—Margaret Chew Carter—became his bride. The Taliaferro arms as used by this gentleman are described as: "A hand and arm holding a dagger cutting a bar of iron. The motto, *Fortis et firmis*."

Zachariah and Margaret Chew Carter Taliaferro had issue:

81. Sarah Anne, born June 2, 1803, died Aug. 12, 1888.
82. Lucy Hannah, born May 5, 1806, died Aug. 17, 1875.
83. Mary Margaret, born May 5, 1808, died June 4, 1896.
84. John Zachariah, born Nov. 22, 1810, died in infancy.
85. Caroline Virginia, born Nov. 5, 1811, died May 14, 1877.
86. Zachariah, born Nov. 5, 1813, died in infancy.

81. SARAH ANNE TALIAFERRO married on March 20, 1823, Dr. O. R. Broyles, of "Ashtabula," Pendleton, S. C., and had issue: I. Augustus Taliaferro, born 1824, died 1904. He was a graduate of the South Carolina College, a lawyer, and captain in the Confederate army. Unmarried. II. Charles Edward, also a lawyer, a colonel of a Georgia regiment in the Confederate army, and after the war a member of the Georgia Legislature. He married

Lucy Johnson, and had issue: Laura, married Mr. Malange Boyd; Sarah married Dr. Arthur Boyd; Charles, Frank, Robert, and Price. III. Wm. Henry, a private in the Confederate army, married Rebecca Taliaferro and settled in Alabama. IV. Margaret, married Dr. Sam Van Wyeth, of New York city, and had issue: Williams, d. s. p.; Samuel M., married Pierce Harrison and had Mariach, Margaret May, Dolly, and Sally Anne; Oze Broyles married Elizabeth Keith and had Lydia, married John Shuford, Overman removed to Texas, O. B., Jr., and Elizabeth. V. Robert, private C. S. A., married Ella Keith, of Charleston, S. C., and had issue: Roberta, Avena, Sarah, Ferro and Robert, none of whom married. VI. Sarah married Wm. D. Williams, a wealthy Tennessean and had issue: Alexander, Wm. D., Jr., Lucien, John, Margaret, and Mary, none of whom married. VII. Thomas, private C. S. A., married (1) Mary Raeney and settled in Tennessee. Mar. (2) Bettie Harrison, of S. C. VIII. John Pendleton, C. S. A., married Bettie Hubbard.

82. LUCY HANNAH TALIAFERRO married in Sept., 1826, Col. David Sloan Taylor, a wealthy planter of Anderson County, S. C. He was born in 1808 and died in 1867. They had issue: I. Zachariah, served in Confederate army, married Mary Meriwether and had issue: Mary Rosa married Dr. Ampert; Zachariah, Jr.; Davis; William; James; and Gertrude married Price M. Benson. II. Rosa married Dr. D. D. Bacot, a member of one of the oldest and most prominent French families of South Carolina, which traces back to Pierre Bacot, born in Tours, France, about 1670, married Jacquine Mercier in 1690 and fled to South Carolina in 1694, where he purchased a large plantation on Goose Creek, 19 miles from Charleston, and died there in 1725. Dr. Bacot was a graduate of the Charleston Medical College in 1848 and practiced at Orangeburg and Piedmont, S. C. Died at Pendleton in 1862. They had issue: David Taylor, married Florence Norton and had Norborne; Florence married a Mr. Reed, of Virginia; George; and Rachel, who married Campbell Simons, member of another of South Carolina's most prominent families; Laura married Paul Jenkins and had Ada, married John Simons (brother of Campbell), Paul, Daniel, and Rosamond; Zachariah, d. s. p.; and Taliaferro, d. s. p.

III. Joseph Taylor, C. S. A., married Ellen King, of Charleston, and had issue: Eleneta, married Wm. H. Heyward; Lucia married Moultrie Clement, Pauline, Taliaferro and Hugh—all of Charleston. IV. Lucy married Edward R. Belcher and had Robert, who married a Miss Ligon. V. Susan married Edward L. Parker, of Charleston, and had Sue, who married Cuthbert Fripps and had Edw. Parker and Marion. VI. Samuel, died in the Confederate army at the age of nineteen. VII. Davis, C. S. A., married Bessie Rucker and had issue: John Ligon, Lucia married a Mr. Hudgins, Eubank, Rucker and Frank. VIII. William, d. s. p. IX. Meriwether married Mary DeSaussure Bacot, daughter of Richard Hutson Bacot and his wife Mary Louise Cuthbert. Her father was a graduate of West Point, and after several years in the army, resigned and retired to a large plantation near Beaufort, S. C. They had issue: Ernest, DeSaussure and Louise. X. Carter, d. s. p. XI. Edward W. married Anne Cuthbert Bacot, born in 1858, a sister of Meriwether Taylor's wife. They had issue: a son, David, who married Pauline Newell, of Georgia.

83. MARY MARGARET TALIAFERRO married Dec. 27, 1836, Maj. R. F. Simpson, of Laurens Co., S. C. He was born in 1798 and died at "Mt. Jolly," the old Taliaferro home near Pendelton Oct. 29, 1882. He was a major in the Seminole War, 1835-'42, a member of the South Carolina Legislature several times, a member of Congress in 1845 and later, a member of the South Carolina Senate, a member of the South Carolina Secession Convention, and after the war was a candidate for Governor (when the South Carolina Governors were elected by the Legislature) and lost it by but *one vote*. He was a graduate of the South Carolina College, and a planter. They had issue: I. Taliaferro, killed in the Confederate army at Chickamauga. II. Richard W., a private in the Confederate army, a lawyer, and a member of the famous "Wallace House" that redeemed South Carolina from negro rule in 1876. For many years "Col." Simpson was Chairman of the Board of Trustees of Clemson College, S. C. He married Maria Garlington and had issue: 1. Margaret married Dr. W. W. Watkins; Susan married P. H. E. Sloan and had Paul, Louise, Ella, Jean, Lela, Margaret, Mary R., and Susan; 2. Louis; 3.



Anne married Prof. S. M. Martin and had Mauer, Richard and Ben; 4. Jennie married A. W. Klugh and had Williston and Louise; 5. Richard; 6. John married Lucy Jones and had John Garlington; 7. Taliaferro, married C. Bradfield and had Taliaferro, Jr. III. Mary married Thos. J. Williams, of Tennessee. IV. Anne T., died infant. V. John G., died infant.

32. Caroline Virginia Taliaferro married May 1, 1844, Dr. H. G. Miller, of Abbeville, S. C. He was born in 1820 and died March 21, 1899, at his home "Vallambrosia," near Pendleton, S. C. They had issue: I. Harry C., killed in battle near Strasburg, in the Confederate army, on the 2nd. Aug., 1863, aged twenty-four years. II. Resica Elizabeth, married John N. Hook, of Clemson College, S. C. No issue. III. Caroline, married Wm. W. Simons, of S. C. No issue. IV. Wm. George, married Edith E. Walker and has issue: 1. Harry married Lillian Smallwood and had Dorothea, Harry and Ben; 2. Percy married Marian Marston and had son Marston; 3. Maud; 4. Mattie married Harry Scharfe and has Harry and Martha; 5. Edith; 6. Beatrice; 7. Campbell; 8. Sue Pickens; 9. Caroline married E. H. Morton and has Harry and Ben. V. Taliaferro Miller. No issue.

Mrs. Hook has the following gossip letters written to her grandmother and grandfather Taliaferro:

Neulich August 2<sup>d</sup> 1801

With inexpressible Satisfaction I received My Dear Cousin's much esteemed favor, dated July 7th. Was sorry to hear aunt Carter had had another attack of the cholic; and hope she is now well enough to visit us as she promised when I was in Caroline that she would be up this month, and that she would come first to Neulich; we have been looking for you and counsin Lucy ever since we came from Caroline.

Mama's quilt is not put in the frame yet. She has been waiting for you; it has been ready ever since I wrote you last. I wish you would come. I want to see you all very much. You complained of not having any way—that is a trifling excuse Cousin; for I am certain Kindness can bring you as far as this. I would not be ceremonious. I would come down but am very busy making wax work; and hope in the course of a few weeks to have two boxes compleated. One 3 and the other 4 pains of glass. I wish you were here to assist me, I expect you are quite a hand. Mrs. Marye has promised to learn me to paint as soon as I finish my wax work. Mrs. Marye and Mrs. Stevenson were here last week and some

very agreeable young ladies & I wish you could have been with us. Cousin Mary P. Stanard left us last Friday; we were very sorry to part after living with her ten weeks. Caroline cries at hearing her name mentioned. I was sorry to hear that cousin Sutton was so much disappointed in our not going to see her. I hope the next time I come to Caroline we shall certainly go as I never wanted to go anywhere more in my life. Give my best love to Cousin Stevens and her family; and tell cousin Lucy Stevens I shall expect her up with you; she must certainly come. Cousin L. C. (Larkin Chew ?) promised to bring her. Mama desires to be remembered to Aunt Carter in the most affectionate manner and says it has never been in her power to visit her this summer as she intended, but shall be happy to see her up this month. You say that you have never had any opportunity of writing to me; Cousin L. Stanard's James comes here every Sunday almost; if you will send your letters there he can bring them. I now write by him. Mrs. Scott and E. W. have gone to New York. Nellie came to take leave of us. She cry'd very much. she desired to be particularly remembered to you. You write me cousin that the young, the gay, the Spritely was paying his vows there. I can guess the name begins with T. I heard you were to be married very soon. I want to see you very much. cousin N. Chew is now at cousin L. Stanard's. I expect he will visit you before he returns. I shall flatter myself with the hope of receiving a letter from you by him. Excuse bad writing James hurries me, mama and sisters unite their love with your affectionate cousin,

MARY CHEW.

Do write me. I shall expect some of them handsome beaux up with you. We have had several letters from Brother C. lately, and 2 from Brother B. they desired to be remembered to you all. Brother John came up last week in a very low state of health & is gone to the springs.

Miss Margaret Chew Carter

Caroline.

Care of Miss M. P. Stanard.

Spotsylvania Standfield

4th October 1805

How pleasing the reflection my beloved cousin . . . (large piece missing). Accept my best wishes to entertain you in whatever way they are concerned. I have just returned this morning from Caroline, and have thepleasure to inform you that I left your amiable parent and sister Lucy well. I had the satisfaction of perusing your last letter, and assure you my beloved cousin it was my pleasure to observe I was not forgotten,



though you have neglected me in not writing (another missing part). your fond mother and sisters perfectly happy, and add much to the felicity of all your friends and relatives. I left home a few days ago, and with infinite pleasure enform you my beloved and Honored parent and amiable sisters were well. We have letters from all our beloved brothers of very recent date they were all enjoying perfect health that finest of all blessings. Brother B. was in London when he wrote last and it is with the greatest regret I tell you his return to America is uncertain, he has forwarded us a bale of handsome goods and intends to send each of his sisters his minature elegantly set. We are flattered with hopes of a visit from brother Thomas in december. I note what you say respecting a certain gentleman to cousin Lucy. I think he is rather uncivil in his request. You must tell him the sight of the Virginia girls would be sufficient compensation for the expenses of his journey even if he could not prevail on cousin L. to accompany him back. My sisters Lucy, Caroline and my self are preparing ourselves for the races, which will commence on the 20th inst. We promise ourselves great pleasure as the players are to be in Town and we have many particular friends and acquaintances in Fredericksburg. We spent the most of last winter there. the assembly balls were unusually pleasant. I have made you two models of caps which were the newest fashion when I left home. I intend to send you some pieces of my drawing and painting, if I have an opportunity from N. Lich to Caroline before Mr. Boothe sets out, if I do not will send them by the first safe opportunity and all tho' they are not elegantly executed, I must request you will accept them as a small mark of my affectionate remembrance, and have them framed as they will serve to remind you of your fond Mary. It is with the greatest regret I tell you that the family here is much indisposed with ague and fever. My esteemed Cousin Stanard and sweet little Caroline both had an attack yesterday and five of the servants. Cousin M. P. S. is now on James River on a visit to her brother and sister. I shall make no apology to you for my stile or inaccuracies. I write with out the least study, never aim at anything more than the effusions of a heart tenderly attached to you, and which feels deeply interested in your happiness. Cousin S. is now very sick, which obliges me to be more brief than I intended. I have a particular request to make of you, which is to send me some of your hair when you write me as I wish to have a ring made to put it in. Cousin Stanard, Hugh, Tom, and Betsy all unite with me in love to your good companion and yourself. Kiss Sarah Ann for me and teach her to call my name. I have nearly finished my paper, and must bring my ill composed narrative to a close. By assuring you my ever dear friend that you both have my sincere wishes for your mutual happiness, and believe me I am never more at a

loss for words than when I attempt to express with what sincerity and affection I remain,

Your unchangeable friend,

MARY CHEW.

Mrs. Margaret C. Taliaferro, Pendleton, S. C.

May 24, 1813.

My Dear Child

You can't imagine the pleasure it gave me to hear from you, tho' am sorry to hear of the loss of your dear sons. I hope that you will consider that they are happy. You say that you cannot account for my long silence; it is not for want of respect, or of a parent's true affection; tho' must acknowledge that you have a right to complain. Don't let that hinder you from coming to see me, if you do not come this summer, and the dear children, I do not ever expect to have the pleasure of seeing them. Your sister Sutton has had a very sick family; poor dear Maria is dead. She married Sally Sutton's son John. She had three children, but one living which is a son. They are all well at present. Mr. T. and Lucy is well and as fat as they can be. Polly intends to write; so expect she will inform you. Tell my dear Sarah Ann I shall show her letter to her cousin John O. Sutton and ask him if you do not outlearn him. My eyes and fingers give out, I can scarce hold the pen. If any thing will keep me alive it is the thought of seeing you all.

HANNAH CARTER.

Her daughter, Mrs. Burton Taliaferro, adds a postscript saying:

"My dear old mother has solicited me to write for her, as her trembling hands are incapable. Do my Peggy, do not fail you and Mr. Taliaferro, together with all your children to visit us this summer."

In November 1829, Maj. Alsop wrote Mr. Taliaferro the following about the connection and friends in Virginia:

"Horace Marshall is broke and sold out. Was in Philadelphia the last I heard of him. Mrs. Mary B. Stevens has become very poore. She is living with her son Lewis at present. Lucy Stevens is with Mrs. L. Taliaferro. Capt. Stanard is still here, but in bad health."

In January, 1830, he wrote:

"With respect to your Old Acquaintances I will endeavor to give you some Account. Larkin Stanard is still living—he has a sore leg which keeps him Confin'd. Henry C. Coleman is living in Caroline, Wm. & Zach.

T. Wilson has been dead for several years, the children of Wm. Taliaferro are all living but the oldest son Walker he has been dead some time; the daughtrs all Married. Some doing pretty well & some badly. One of the daughters is dead and left 2 or 3 children. Your old friend James Carter is still living and well the last I heard of him. Capt. Jones and his wife are dead & the land sold and the children Squandered off. Col<sup>o</sup>. Coleman's widow & her Children has moved to Kentucky, we have lately heard her oldest Son is dead. So goes the World some Coming in Others Going Out."

Another letter of his shows that Mrs. Hannah Carter died in 1821, leaving a personal estate of about seven thousand dollars.

## Descendants of Henry Skipwith Carter of Lancaster County

“Henry Skipwith, 4th son Tho: & Kath: Carter, born<sup>d</sup> of a Wednes<sup>y</sup> the 7<sup>h</sup> June, 1676, & baptzd att Home by R<sup>ev</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Doggette on Sun<sup>day</sup> aft<sup>r</sup> Service ye 18<sup>h</sup>. Cap.<sup>n</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Ball, Cap.<sup>n</sup> David Fox and M<sup>rs</sup> Srah Fleete standing.”—Old Carter Prayer Book. He died in Lancaster in 1743.

At the time of his father's death in 1700 Henry Carter was in England, either on business or a visit to his relatives. He returned, however, to Virginia, where he was married on May 6, 1704, to Anne Harris—old Prayer Book. Her parentage is shown by a lease for 200 acres of land on Nov. 9, 1704, from Henry Carter and wife Anne, “who was daughter of Gainey Harris, late of this county, Gent, who by his will dated 14th April, 1693, left the above mentioned premises to his daughter Ann.”

June 24, 1703, Thomas, Henry and John Carter, “gentlemen,” gave a bond to their brother Edward Carter guaranteeing his possession of a negro man, Robin, left to him by their grandfather, Edward Dale.

From 1728 until 1740 “Mr. Henry Carter” was continuously a member of the county court. He was a vestryman of Christ Church, probably for several years, as shown by the fragment of the old Vestry Book of St. Mary's White Chapel, which gives his name in a list of the vestry of the two parishes in a general meeting in 1743. April 5, 1737, he was one of eleven signers to a memorial to the governor complaining that Wm. Ball, Jr., Gent., who had been a justice of Lancaster for nine years, had been omitted from the Commission because of misrepresentation.

In a deposition made April 8, 1743, Henry Carter stated that he was about sixty-seven years of age.

March 21, 1732, “Henry Carter, of the County of Lancaster, Gent.,” made his will, which was probated Oct. 10, 1743. He left home plantation and negro man, Courtney, to son, Gainey Carter.

Negroes Tom and Jack to his three daughters and son Robert, all of whom were to have the right to remain at home until the daughters married and Robert arrived at the age of 16 years. Daughters to have two beds and furniture and their mother's jewelry—Catharine to have the biggest gold ring, and Anne the lesser one, and Elizabeth the gold bobs. Son John to have a chest in the "outward room," a new hat, "my silver cup, my ten shilling piece of gold my mother (Katharine Dale Carter) gave me, to make him a mourning ring; and one-eight part of my cattle after miring time is over." Son Harry a little trunk, a new drugget coat and breeches and dimity linen clothes. Son Josiah a horse named Jack, new saddle and bridle and one steer. Son Robert the smallest bed and furniture upstairs. All children to share equally in the rest of personal and real estate. Brother Thomas to have "my silver seal." "It is my desire that my cousin Thomas Carter be assisting to my son Gainey in managing the negroes." Sons John, Harry and Gainey Executors. This mention of his "cousin Thomas Carter" would seem to indicate that Capt. Thomas Carter had had a brother who had settled in that part of Virginia. The account of the family written in 1858 says that he had a brother John Carter in Essex. There was also a family of Carter in Middlesex contemporaneous with those of Lancaster, who had similar given names. On the other hand, Henry Carter may have meant his nephew Thomas Carter, son of Edward, as in that day the term "cousin" was used to cover almost any degree of relationship. Henry Carter's personal estate was inventoried but not appraised. It included a large amount of house furnishings, a bass viol, 15 books, silver cup, silver shoe buckles, two gold rings and gold "bobb," five suits of clothes, an overcoat, and numerous other articles of his wearing apparel, a great deal of earthen and pewter ware, including the unusual item of 2 pewter flower pots, four negroes, etc.

Henry and Anne Carter had issue:

1. Gainey Carter, eldest son, died prior to May 12, 1749, unmarried.
2. Catharine Carter, died unmarried in 1749.
3. Anne Carter, unmarried in 1749.



4. Elizabeth Carter. No data.
5. John Carter, died in Stafford prior to 1785.
6. Josiah Carter, died in Lancaster in 1763.
7. Harry Carter, died in Lancaster in 1784.
8. Robert Carter, died after 1767 in Culpeper.

2. CATHARINE CARTER, died unmarried, in Lancaster. Her will, prob. July 14, 1749, disposed of her estate as follows: To loving brother Harry Carter her silver studs and one pistole; to brother Josiah Carter her plain gold ring; to sister Ann Carter her mourning ring; to brother Harry's wife her best suit of clothes and cloak; to brother Robert Carter one-third of her estate, and the remainder to sister Ann Carter. The inventory mentions the following books: one large Bible, Speed's Chronicles, Byfield's Sermons, and a Common Prayer Book.

5. JOHN CARTER, second son, died in Stafford prior to 1785. The Carter MSS. says of him: "John married first a Miss Payne and had sons Richard, Merriman and Josiah, and a daughter Ann. He then married a Miss Butler and settled in Stafford. They had sons Harris, John and Robert, and daughters Molly, Fanny, Kitty and Betty. John was born at my grandpa Smith's when his parents were returning to Stafford from a visit in Lancaster. The date is in grandpa's old Bible first day of May, 1752. Aunt Fanny was very fond of the last Mrs. Carter and her daughters, and for many years made them a yearly visit in Stafford. After the death of the old folks Harris lived at the home place. The other sons all moved to the southern counties."

We have no other data of the first wife of John Carter, but the names of her sons, Richard and Merriman, suggests that she may have been a daughter of either Richard, William, John, or George Payne, who were the sons of William Payne, Sr., and his wife Susannah Merriman, only daughter of Richard Merriman, Gent., and his wife Susannah. Rich'd Merriman's will was proved in Lancaster June 10, 1696.

John Carter married (2) Mary Butler, of Stafford County, on Feb. 4, 1745. May 12, 1749, John and Mary Carter, of Stafford, sold to brother Josiah Carter, of Lancaster, 95 acres of land on



Corotoman River, part of a tract of land left by their father, Henry Carter, "Gent.," to his eldest son, Gainy Carter, who, dying without issue, the land descended to John Carter as next eldest son of Henry Carter.

John Carter had issue:

I. Richard Carter. No data.

II. Merriman Carter.

III. John Carter, born May, 1752, died after 1840.

IV. Josiah Carter.

V. Anne Carter. No data.

VI. Harris Carter. The census of 1785 shows that Harris Carter was living in Stafford County, with a wife and four children.

VII. Robert Carter. No data.

VIII. Mary Carter. No data.

IX. Frances Carter. No data.

X. Catharine Carter. No data.

XI. Elizabeth Carter. No data.

The Carter MSS. says that all the sons except Harris removed to the southern counties. I find traces of a Merry Carter, Josiah Carter, and John Carter in several of the southern counties, who finally settled in Bedford County, and doubtless were the sons of John Carter, of Stafford.

The following disconnected notes are given with the hope that some descendant may have private records that will supply the missing links. The use of the names *Harris*, *Lawson*, and *Augustine*, which are peculiar to the Thomas Carter family, furnishes another bit of evidence that John, Josiah, and Merry Carter, of Bedford, belonged to that family.

The records of the French and Indian War give the name of Merry Carter as a soldier in 1758 from both Lunenburg and Bedford counties, but probably refer to the same man. In 1774 John Carter was a member of Capt. Buford's company of Bedford Co. Militia in Dunmore's war. Josiah Carter took the oath of allegiance in Henry County in 1777. Between 1755 and 1775 they appear in the deed records of Lunenburg, Pittsylvania, Henry and Bedford Counties.

II. MERRY CARTER of Bedford County (probably the son of John Carter of Lancaster County), married Frances Leftwich, daughter of Augustine Leftwich of Bedford County, and had issue as follows:

- a. Augustine Carter, married Nancy Pullen, in 1790.
- b. John Carter, married Polly Pullen in 1789.
- c. James Carter.
- d. William L. Carter.
- e. Molly Carter, married in 1782, Joshua Alston.
- d. Nancy Carter, married George Reid.

There may have been other children, but the Bedford County records do not contain a will or other record of Merry Carter's estate; except a power of attorney, dated Oct. 17, 1818, to Isaac St. Clair of Bedford County, from the above mentioned children of Merry and Frances Carter, all of whom were then living in Davidson County, Tennessee. St. Clair was to sell for them a tract of land on Little Otter, Bedford County, Va., formerly owned by their father, Merry Carter, Dec'd; and to receive all moneys due them from the estate of their grandfather Augustine Leftwich, Dec'd. as heirs of Frances Carter, deceased.

Merry Carter appears in the Bedford deed records in 1761, '69, '77, '96, and 1816.

III. JOHN CARTER of Bedford stated in 1840 that he was 88 years of age, which would make the year of his birth 1752, the same as that of John Carter son of John of Lancaster; this I think is a strong indication that they were one and the same person. He had wife Frances, born in 1768 and living in 1830. His will is not of record in Bedford, but the deed records give the names of his sons, John, Jr., and Lawson, and probably of a son David. In 1802, David Carter and Judith Carter (probably his wife) gave a deed of trust on a part of a tract of land that had been sold in 1789 to John Carter, Sr., by James Buford.

John Carter appears in the Bedford deed records in 1778, '89, '99, 1805, '06, '17, '18, '20, '22, '25, '27, '30—from 1820 on appears as "Sr." He was a soldier in the Revolution and appears in a list of pensioners of that war published in 1840, at which time he was 88 years of age and was then residing with Thomas Stewart. His

pension was allowed Apr. 26, 1830, at which time he had at home a wife aged 62 years, a single daughter aged 28 years, and a son Lawson. He enlisted in 1779 and served 2 years as a private in Capt. Taylors company, under a Col. Scott; and was at the siege of Yorktown. In 1820 John Carter, Sr., deeded land to John Carter, Jr., and in 1827 to his son Lawson Carter. He may have been the father of some of the other Carters who appear in the marriage record.

IV. Josiah Carter was security at the marriage of James Anthony in Bedford County in 1772. He probably owned land in Bedford by patent, as he does not appear in the deed records of that county until 1820, '22 and '28. In the first two deeds he was styled "Sr." There are no will or settlement of estates of Merry, or John Carter, but in 1832, Thos. Cottrell settled his account as administrator of the estate of Josiah Carter, Dec'd. A Josiah Carter, probably, "Jr.," was married in 1817 to Ann Gaddy.

Between 1800 and 1830 there appeared in the deed records of Bedford, Wm. Carter, David Carter, Augustine Carter, Joseph Carter, Sr., and Field Carter, who probably were sons of the first three. In 1818 there was a division of the estate of Joseph Carter between Joseph Carter, Joseph G. Wilson, Josiah McKenny and wife Polly, Ammon Carter, Priscilla Burnett, and Isham Miles.

There was an allotment of the estate of Harris Carter to the children of Edward Jones, viz.: Thomas G. J., Mary E., Dolly, and Joseph H. Jones.

The Bedford County marriage records show the following Carter marriage between 1782 and 1830, which I am unable to place:

John Carter & Polly Pullen, 1789; Augustine Carter to Nancy Pullen, 1790; David Carter & Anne Duefill, 1800; Joel Carter & Nancy Sinkler, 1804; John Carter & Mima Gough, 1804; Josiah Carter & Ann Gaddy, 1817; John Carter & Magdalen Hall, 1820; Braxton Carter & Polly Furlong, 1823; John L. Carter & Lucy Eubank, 1825; Fleming Carter & Polly Blankinship, 1827. Mary Carter & Joshua Alston, 1782; Nancy Carter & Ned Matthews, 1794; Elizabeth Carter & Aaron Fuqua, 1796; Febey Carter & Stephen Callahan, 1796; Polly Carter & Arch'd Pullen, 1807; Nancy Carter & Thomas Phelps, 1814; Rebecca Carter & Charles

Kerr, 1818; Nancy Carter & John Wood, 1822; Martha E. Carter & John Ellis, 1829.

6. JOSIAH CARTER was married twice (Carter Family, 1858), but name of first wife not known. He was married July 24, 1753, to Betty Dogget, daughter of William Dogget, who probably was a grandson of Rev. Benjamin Dogget, an Episcopal minister, who died in Lancaster in 1682.

Josiah Carter voted at an election of Burgesses Jan. 15, 1752, "New Style." May 12, 1749, he purchased 95 acres of land from his brother John; and Feb. 6, 1756, 138 acres from Thos. Hubbard. The inventory of his personal estate was recorded July 13, 1763, and included among other things "5 painted plates," a punch bowl, a pair of silver clasps, and "four pounds weight of bookes." The division of the estate names wife Betty, and children George, Betty, and Nancy, but does not state whether they were the issue of the first or last wife. This George Carter was probably the George Carter who married Elizabeth James Nov. 16, 1780, and had one child in 1783.

7. HARRY CARTER, "Planter," in Sept., 1750, added to the land inherited from his father 180 acres from Peter Conway. His sister Catharine's will shows that he was married prior to May, 1749. He made his will July 5, 1775, it is supposed as he was about to enter the Revolutionary army. This will was probated June 17, 1784. He gave all his land and other estate to wife, ✓ Lucretia, during her widowhood, after which it was to be divided between his son Thomas and daughters Lucretia, Betty, Chloe, and Sinah. The inventory of his estate included the following books: a Bible, The Connection of the Old & New Testament, Drib.<sup>n</sup> Court, The Prodigal Son, and a Parcel of old Books.

9. THOMAS CARTER, only son of Harry Carter, by his will probated in Lancaster, Feb. 16, 1824, left "the land which was my father Harry Carter's," to his daughters Rebecca and Lucretia, and they failing issue, to the children of his brothers-in-law, Jos. Dale and Robt. D. Palmer. Wife Judith to have all the rest of his estate as long as she lived, after which it was to go equally to all their children, viz.: Dale, Lucretia, Rebecca, and Harriet.

10. Lucretia Carter married Jos. Dale.
11. Betty Carter married Robt. D. Palmer.
12. Chloe Carter died unmarried in 1827, leaving her estate to her nieces and nephew, Dale, Lucretia, and Rebecca Carter.

8. ROBERT CARTER, youngest son of Henry and Anne Harris Carter, was not 16 years old in 1732 when his father made his will. About 1744 he was married to Winifred Lunsford. They probably lived in Lancaster for a few years, but were in Stafford Feb. 17, 1748, when their third son, Robert, Jr., was born. In 1760 Robert Carter was an appraiser of the estate of Solomon Carter in Stafford, but was not there in 1785. The descendants of his son Daniel have the tradition that he lived in Culpeper; so he probably removed from Stafford to that county between 1760 and 1785. It is certain that some of his sons lived in Culpeper; and Robert Carter probably lived with them and did not own land in that county, as its records contain no will or other record of him. The birth records of the children of Robert and Winifred Carter are taken from an old Bible and confirmed by the Overwharton Register for part of them. They were:

13. William Carter, born May 1, 1745.
14. *Daniel Carter*, born December 22, 1746.
15. Robert Carter, born Feb. 14, 1748.
16. Mary Carter, born May 21, 1750.
17. Jedisiah Carter, born July 29, 1752, living in Stafford in 1785, unmarried.
18. Milly Carter, born May 22, 1755.
19. Henry Carter, born June 28, 1757.
20. John Carter, born Nov. 8, 1759.
21. Winny Anne Carter, born Dec. 4, 1762.
22. Frederick Carter, born July 28, 1767.

The descendants of Robert and Winifred Carter have been traced only through their son Daniel Carter, but before proceeding with these will give some notes from the Culpeper records that probably refer to the other sons of Robert Carter, as they cannot be placed in any other branch of the family.



## CULPEPER NOTES.

Between July 19, 1771, and Oct. 19, 1795, William Carter appears in the Culpeper records five times in deeds for land, negroes, etc. June 19, 1797, a Wm. E. Carter had a 21-year lease of a plantation in Culpeper from Robt. Beverley of "Blandfield," and on same date appointed Robt. Green, Jr., his attorney as he was "going to move his family a long distance from his Beverley lease." Wm. Carter married Mary Chester May 3, 1789; and Wm. Carter married Susannah Gooch (Gooch?) Feb. 26, 1795. After 1800 there was another Wm. Carter in Culpeper, son of Thomas and Susannah Gaines Carter.

In 1797 Henry Carter of Culpeper deeded to Frederick Carter of Richmond County, Georgia, nine negroes and other personalty for £1500 current money. This may have been the Frederick Carter who married Nancy Jenkins July 28, 1797.

Oct. 19, 1795, John Carter purchased a negro and other personalty from William Carter (brothers?). Deeds for land in 1805 and 1819, wife Rachel in 1805. Dec. 31, 1825, John Carter of Montgomery Co., Tenn., "formerly of Culpeper Co., Va.," appointed Richard Field his attorney. June 9, 1783, the inventory of a John Carter recorded.

The above William, Henry, Frederick, and John Carter were probably sons of Robert and Winifred Carter. There was also in Culpeper Thomas Carter and his sons, cousins of Robert; Wm. Champe Carter of "Farley," and Charles Carter and wife Betty Lewis, both of the Corotoman Carters; and Joseph W., and Charles Carter of the "Barford" Carters. Some of the following named Carters were probably grandchildren of Robert and Winifred Lunsford Carter:

Daniel H. Carter, and Charles R. Carter deeds in 1817—one indicates they were brothers. In 1824 Charles Robert Carter of Madison, formerly of Culpeper, sold 1749 acres in Culpeper. He married Sally Stout, Dec. 6, 1832, and July 11, 1846, his inventory was recorded with Sally M. Carter as Admx. In 1789 Lunsford Carter had a deed from Birket Davenport; in 1795 his inventory was recorded, and in 1798 his widow, Elizabeth, sold same land. Oct. 30, 1805, Birket Carter married Nancy Hawkins.



Unidentified Carters in marriage records: Charles Carter to Susannah Tapp, Dec. 28, 1797; Sally Carter to Elliott Herndon, Dec. 10, 1791; Mary Carter to Daniel Zimmerman, Feb. 6, 1794 (old letter of Polly Davis of Spotsylvania in 1789 speaks of Sally and Polly Carter as her "cousins."); Atary Ann Carter to Ephraim Barlow, Jan. 27, 1789.

14. DANIEL CARTER, born in Lancaster or Stafford Dec. 22, 1746, second son of Robert and Winifred, married in Culpeper about 1771-'72 Anne Lemon. The Culpeper marriage records do not extend this far back. Later they removed to the southern part of the State, probably Franklin County, as their eldest daughter was married there in 1788; still later they settled in Robertson County, Tenn., near old Mt. Zion church, around which is the Carter burying ground. X

They had issue:

23. Mary Carter, born July 16, 1773 (old Bible).

24. William Carter, born June 23, 1775, died July 11, 1837.

25. Elizabeth Carter, born about 1777.

26. Nancy Carter (twin), born in 1790 in Virginia. *or 1780*

27. Catharine Carter, born in 1790 in Virginia. *or 1780*

In the thirteen years between 1777 and 1790 it is very probable that Daniel and Anne Lemon Carter had other children, who doubtless died in infancy.

23. MARY CARTER, married in Franklin County, Va., May 26, 1788, Thomas Plaster, who was born Oct. 30, 1767, in Charles Co., Pa. They have descendants living now at Chandlerville, Ill., and Auburn, Nebraska, but no other data has been furnished of them.

24. WILLIAM CARTER was a farmer and local Baptist minister. In 1802 he was married near Richmond, Va., to Ruth Huff, born in Feb., 1783, died July 12, 1843. They settled near Cooperstown, Robertson Co., Tenn., and had issue:

28. Rachel Carter, born Sept. 7, 1803. Married (1). John Dulin; (2). Jas. Maxey in 1847; (3). to a Mr. Hackreeder.

29. Mary Carter, born Nov. 3, 1805.

30. Steven Carter, born June 11, 1808, died Nov. 15, 1846, unmarried.

31. Nancy Carter, born April 5, 1810, died in 1890.

32. Lavenia Carter, born Aug. 1, 1812.

33. Ruth Carter, born Aug. 2, 1816, died Feb. 17, 1890.

34. William Carter, born July 21, 1817.

35. Henry Carter, born April 1, 1819, died in Oct., 1892, unmarried.

36. Miles A. Carter, born Jan. 19, 1822, died in 1893, unmarried.

37. Lavicia A. Carter, born Aug. 24, 1826, married Oct. 16, 1850, Patrick M. Carter in Robertson County, Tenn., and removed to Pleasant Plains, Ill.

29. MARY CARTER, married Dec. 15, 1825, Dr. John Johnson Dunn, of Robertson County, Tenn., and had issue: Nancy J., born Sept. 24, 1826; Wm. L., born Feb. 3, 1828, never married; Rachel M., born Jan. 5, 1830, never married; John Robert, M. D., born Jan. 22, 1832; Sarah Lavinia, born May 7, 1834; America Calantha, born Oct. 29, 1837; Virginia Catharine, born Feb. 7, 1840; Mary Jane, born June 9, 1843; Martha Anne Stephens, born June 22, 1845; and Ruth Frances, born March 4, 1848.

31. NANCY CARTER, married in 1832, Isaac Nane, born in 1805, died in 1883, in Robertson County, Tenn. They had issue:

38. Frances Nane, born in 1833, died in 1873.

39. Ruth Nane, born in 1837, died in 1874.

40. William H. Nane, born in 1841, died in 1893.

41. Mary Nane, born in 1844, died in 1896.

42. Eliza Nane, born in 1847.

38. FRANCES NANE married John David Reeves and had issue: G. W. Reeves, a Baptist minister who lives now in Oklahoma, and has sons G. W., Jr., and Ritsy; Nancy Reeves married Jos. Miller, farmer, Springfield, Tenn., and has Frances, Charles R., Frederick H., and Ruth—all unmarried; John H. Reeves, a physician at Coopertown, Tenn., has two sons, Charles and Rabon; and Isaac E. Reeves, an attorney at law, McKinney, Texas, and has one son, Martin Winn Reeves.

40. WILLIAM H. NANE, farmer, Robertson County, Tenn., served in the Confederate army during the war. He married Susan Pilen and had issue: Clarence E.; Clara married Atchison Copley and had a daughter, Susan, who married S. D. James and has a son, Copley James; Isaac S., living in California, unmarried; J. L. Nane. All are dead but I. S. Nane.

42. ELIZA NANE, married Rufus L. Miller, and lives near Joelton, Tenn.

33. RUTH CARTER, married William Nane, Robertson Co., Tenn., on Nov. 14, 1839. They had two children, one of whom died in infancy, and the other, Susan Ellen Nane, married Jan. 2, 1867, George T. Williams. They had issue: Mary Miriam, born July 16, 1870, married Dec. 28, 1884, William S. Davis, and had a daughter, Myrtle W. Davis, who married in 1907 C. M. Kirkpatrick; William Robert Williams, born Oct. 4, 1872, living now at Eldorado, Oklahoma; and Sallie R. Williams, born Jan. 29, 1874, living now in Nashville, Tenn.

25. ELIZABETH CARTER, born circa 1777, daughter of Daniel and Anne Lemon Carter, married a Mr. Farmer, and in 1834 was living in Illinois on the banks of the Ohio. No other data of them.

26. NANCY CARTER, born in 1790 in Franklin County (?), Virginia. She married Rev. Thomas Martin, a Methodist minister, son of George Martin and his wife, a Miss McFeran, who removed from Virginia to Robertson Co., Tenn. Nancy Carter Martin died in Robertson Co., Tenn., in 1831, and her husband in 1855. They have descendants living near Mt. Zion Church, in that county.

27. CATHARINE CARTER, born in 1790, in Virginia, probably Franklin county, was married in Robertson county, Tenn., to Rev. Thos. Spence, a Methodist minister who lived on a fine farm about six miles from Springfield in that county. He was the eldest son of David and Mary McElyea Spence and was born near the Yadkin River in Surrey county, N. C. David Spence was born in New Jersey and was the son of Thomas Spence, who came from

Scotland to New Jersey and married there Sarah Herriman, daughter of David Herriman, who had emigrated to America from Wales. "David Spence fought in the Revolutionary war under Gen. Marion. While the troops were passing the home of Mary McElyea (in North Carolina) she helped to give them water, and he was so pleased with her that he came back after the war and married her. She lived until after the Civil War and was one hundred and four years old, straight as an arrow, and had never taken but one dose of medicine." Thomas Spence removed his family in 1828 to Union county, Illinois, where his wife died April 8, 1833, and he in 1835. They are buried near Anna, Ill. They had issue:

43. David, died at the age of four years.
44. Anne, married her cousin ——— Spence.
45. Isaac, married twice. He died in 1876 at Houston, Texas, where he has one daughter, Mrs. Samuel Allen, living now.
46. William, died in Bardstown, Ill.
47. Mary Lemon, married twice. First a Mr. Cannon, second a Mr. Ritchie and died near Corsicana, Texas, where her descendants now live.
48. Nancy Martin, married twice. First a Mr. Peterson, second a Mr. Madden. Died in Vienna, Ill. Her daughter, Mrs. Ruth Chapman, lives there.
49. Absalom Martin, died in Texas.
50. Sarah Catharine, married twice in Beardstown, Ill. First Thomas Saunders, second Norman Parsons. She had issue: John Saunders, who married Emma Taylor, and has issue: Agnes, Ethel and Thomas, lives at Aspen, Colo.; George Saunders, married Emma Miller, and lives in Beardstown, Ill.; and Elva Jane Saunders, living at Beardstown.
51. Sinah B., died in infancy.
52. Lydia Paralee, married James McClure, of Philadelphia. Both died at Beardstown, Ill. They had issue: William, died in Beardstown; Catharine married Arthur Dolan and has Charles and Elizabeth,—lives at Spokane Falls, Washington; Elva Jane, married Charles Critzer and lives at Spokane Falls, Wash.; Charles McClure lives at San Francisco; Frank McClure married

Gertrude Chalfant and has Effie and Paralee,—lives at Beardstown; Edward McClure married Anna Wolf and has son Edwin,—lives at Beardstown, Ill.

53. Elva Jane, married John McClure, of Philadelphia, and had no issue. Both died at Beardstown, Ill.

✓ 54. ELIZABETH PETERS SPENCE, born in Robertson county, Tenn., Sept. 16, 1822. In 1828 she was taken to Union county, Ill., when her parents removed to that place, where they died in 1833 and '34. In Oct., 1835, she, with her sisters and brothers, went to live with their brother Isaac Spence at Beardstown, Cass county, Ill. Here she met and married Charles Joseph Norbury, son of Judge Joseph Britt Norbury, of Philadelphia, whose family is one of the oldest in England. They were married Jan. 9, 1839, and had issue: (1) Rebecca Catharine, married David Henry Flickwir, of Philadelphia, and lives now at Los Angeles, Cal. They have issue, Jerry Williamson married Alice Schielschott; Elizabeth Norbury married Malcolm Wallace; David Henry, Jr. married Lottie Thomas; Joseph W., Arthur Heath married a Miss Guinn. (2) William Spence Norbury, died at Beardstown. (3) Lydia Jane Norbury married Samuel Dale and had a daughter, Grace Weston Dale. Her husband and daughter are buried at Canon City, Colo. (4) Martha Paralee Norbury, married Oscar Kuechler, of Berlin, Germany, now living at Jacksonville, Ill. They have two children, Henry Norbury Kuechler, a civil engineer, who married Mary Foster, of San Rafael, Cal., and Ione Selma Kuechler. (5) Arthur Frick Norbury married Halie Millard and lives at Denver, Colo. They have sons, Arthur LeRoy, and Henry Joseph. (6) Elizabeth S. Norbury, living now in St. Louis. (7) Nellie Cutter Norbury married John Burns and had one son, Frank Norbury. She and her son are buried at Beardstown. (8) Anne Carter Norbury, married Wm. D. Epler, of Beardstown, Ill., and has two children, Mary L., and Earl Norbury. (9) Frank Parsons Norbury, a distinguished physician of Springfield, Ill. At one time he was president of the Mississippi Valley Medical Association. He married Mary Garm and has two children, Frank Garm, and Elizabeth. (10) Mary Gertrude Norbury married Gustave B. Hegardt, civil engineer, of Stock-

holm, Sweden, now living in Portland, Oregon. They have three children, James Norbury, Mary Elizabeth, and Nellie.

In the Norbury family is the tradition that Daniel Carter, their ancestor who removed from Virginia to Tennessee, was a soldier in the Revolution.





Descendants of James Carter, Elizabeth Carter  
and Katherine Carter, Sons and  
Daughters of Capt. Thomas  
and Catharine Carter

## Descendants of James Carter of Lancaster and Stafford Counties, Va.

James Carter, eighth son of Capt. Thomas and Catharine Dale Carter, was born at "Barford", Lancaster county, on "Christmas Day, 1684, it being a Thursday at 2 in y<sup>e</sup> Morn<sup>g</sup> & was Christn<sup>d</sup> at Home on Sunday. Mr. Jno: Edwards, Mr. Tho: Wilkes & M<sup>rs</sup>. Edwards standing as Godpar<sup>ts</sup>."

James Carter was married twice, first on Oct. 3, 1715, to Hannah Neale, daughter of Daniel Neale, presumably of the Northumberland family.

"M<sup>rs</sup>. Hannah Carter Depart<sup>d</sup> this life on 9th Octo., 1722, and left a sorrowful Husband and 4 tender Children Tho. Dan<sup>l</sup>. Presly, and Hannah." On Aug. 12, 1724, the "sorrowful Husband" consoled himself with another bride in the person of Mary, daughter of Hugh Brent, of Lancaster. They removed to Stafford county, where "Mr. James Carter, of Stafford" had the following grants of land in that county: 393 acres, Feb. 5, 1725; 1,137 acres Sept. 26, 1726—his brother Joseph, of Lancaster, was a half owner in this, but later sold out to James; 188 acres, April 19, 1728; 549 acres in King George county, Oct. 18, 1727; and 605 acres in Prince William county above the Falls of the Potomac, adjoining land of the said Carter, June 13, 1731. Thus he owned about twenty-nine hundred acres, besides what he may have had from private parties. The mutilated condition of the Stafford records makes it impossible to obtain very full data of this branch of the family.

The Overwharton Register says that James Carter, "an honest, good man," died Oct. 24, 1743. The will book for this period is missing, but the old order books show during the next ten years numerous mention of Charles Brent as executor of "Mr. James Carter, Decd" and also guardian of his younger children. From the old Carter Prayer Book and the Overwharton Register we find that James Carter had issue as follows:

First Marriage.

1. Thomas Carter, no other data.
2. Daniel Carter, no other data.
3. Hannah Carter, no other data.
4. Presley Carter, no other data.

Second marriage.

5. Joseph Carter, born in 1725, probably in Lancaster at his grandfather Brent's in accordance with a custom of those days.
6. John Carter, born May 7, 1727, in Stafford.
7. James Carter, born Mar. 31, 1729, in Stafford.
8. William Carter, born Jan. 11, 1731, in Stafford (twin).
9. George Carter, born Jan. 11, 1731, in Stafford (twin).
10. Catharine Carter, born April 1, 1735, in Stafford.
11. Hugh Carter, born Nov. 8, 1740, in Stafford.
12. Charles Carter, born Oct. 10, 1743, in Stafford.

5. JOSEPH CARTER, eldest son of James and Mary Brent Carter, with his brothers, John and George Carter, heirs of James Carter, Dec'd had a grant on Sept. 4, 1747, for 1,137 acres of land formerly granted to their father and his brother Joseph Carter, of Lancaster county. He is mentioned in the will of his brother William Carter probated in Stafford in 1761, and does not appear again in the Stafford records. The census of 1785 mentions a Joseph Carter, of Stafford, head of a family of three.

He may have been the Joseph Carter, ancestor of the Carters of Bath and Morgan counties, Kentucky. They have a tradition that their ancestor, Joseph Carter was a soldier in the Revolution, and after that emigrated to Kentucky, and settled on a farm in Bath county. This Joseph Carter had a son, Dr. Benjamin Carter, of Bath county, and a son Joseph, who was 14 years old when they removed to Kentucky. Joseph, Jr., married Betsy Scott, said to have been a daughter of Rev. John Scott, of Prince William county, Va., son of Rev. James Scott of same county, who was a brother of Rev. Alex. Scott, of Stafford—all distinguished ministers of the Episcopal Church in Virginia prior to the Revolution. Rev. James Scott was also an ancestor of the well-known families of Bullitt and Blackburn, of Kentucky, and Washington, of Jefferson county, Va.

Joseph Carter, Jr., represented Morgan county, Ky., in the State Legislature in 1844. He had issue: Asa, Cynthia, Benj. F., Dr. Willis Green, Winifred, Polly, Margaret, and Frances.

6. JOHN CARTER, born May 7, 1727, in Stafford, died in that county in 1790. In addition to being a planter, he was a "House Joyner" by trade, as in his day it was the rule that every boy should be apprenticed to learn some trade, unless he was heir to a very great fortune. June 12, 1759, Thomas Thacker, orphan of Thomas Thacker, of King George county, apprenticed himself to John Carter, "Joyner," of Stafford, binding himself not to "play at cards, or dice or any other unlawful games." John Carter was married circa, 1750-'51 to Leanna . . . The Overwharton Register records the birth of two of their sons, but they had other children; one, probably a daughter, was at home with them in 1785. They were:

13. JAMES CARTER, born Ju'y 17, 1751, died in 1793.

14. John Carter, Jr., born, June 1, 1754, died in 1791.

In June, 1790, William Edwards gave security as executor of the estate of John Carter, Sr., and in Sept. of same year was summoned by the court to settle the estates of John and Learina Carter, Dec'd.

13. JAMES CARTER, was the head of a family of seven in the census of 1785. Dec. 4, 1785, James Carter and wife Malinda, of Overwharton parish, Stafford, made a deed for 62 acres to Chas. Porter; and in July, 1792, they acknowledged a bill of sale to Edw. Norman. James Carter had a judgment against Wm. Sharpe at the March court in 1793. An old index volume shows that his inventory of estate was recorded in 1793. They probably were the parents of John Carter, who on April 4, 1803, had an assignment of a lease from Wm. Edwards, his grandfather, John Carter's executor. Nov. 27, 1807, this John Carter, of Stafford, gave a deed of trust on four beds and furniture, a mahogany dining table, "beaufet," desk, bookcase, candle stand, dressing table, looking glass, walnut table, a dozen windsor chairs, eleven silver spoons, and a parcel of earthen and china ware, kitchen

utensils, etc., at his home in the town of Woodstock, Stafford county.

14. JOHN CARTER, JR., born June 1, 1754, died a year after his father, leaving six children under 21 years of age. In March, 1792, Joseph Reddish, guardian of Wrenn Carter, Robert Carter, Hannah Carter, Nancy Carter, Hugh Carter, and Thomas Carter, orphans of John Carter, brought suit against Wm. Edwards, executor of John Carter, Sr., their grandfather.

Sept. 17, 1799, Wrenn Carter, "House Joiner" of Prince William county, sold his right and title to two negro girls, which he brought suit that day to recover from his brother Thomas Carter, who was a non-resident of the State. Which slaves were allotted to the said Thomas Carter as his proportion of "our Deceased father John Carter's estate allotted by the Commissioners appointed by the Court of Stafford county, subjected to the sum of £13 .4 .4d., which sum I have accounted for and paid my father's other legatees."

7. JAMES CARTER, third son of James and Mary Brent Carter, seems to have inherited his father's plantation of 509 acres in King George county, and does not appear in the Stafford records after the settlement of his father's estate, except in the Overwharton Register, which states that Catharine, daughter of James and Rachel Carter was born April 21, 1754.

In 1758 James and Rachel Carter leased to George Strother a hundred acres of their land in King George county, and a year later released him from the same. They probably were the parents of sons, James and Lewis Carter, of King George county. Nov. 11, 1782, James Carter, of King George county, purchased from Nehemiah and Sarah Rosdel a hundred acres of land in Orange county. and on Oct. 24, 1809, James Carter and wife Frances, of King George, sold the same land to brother Lewis Carter, of King George.

8. WILLIAM CARTER, born 1731, married and died in Stafford. His will probated Dec. 22, 1761, names wife Catharine, and brothers Joseph and John Carter, all of Stafford. No children mentioned.



9. GEORGE CARTER, the twin brother of William, inherited a third of the 1,137 acres mentioned before, and settled in Stafford. In 1777, George Carter, of Stafford, paid Wm. Green, of Culpeper, £700 for an improved plantation of 184 acres in Culpeper, and Sept. 14, 1778, George Carter and wife Sally, of Stafford, sold the same to Henry Field and Leonard Barnes. The census of 1785 does not name George Carter among the heads of families in Stafford. The old general index shows that a Geo. Carter died in 1813.

10. CATHARINE CARTER, only daughter of James Carter and his second wife, was married Nov. 27, 1755, to William Davis. No other data.

11. HUGH CARTER, born Nov. 8, 1740, was evidently named for his grandfather Brent. Aug. 15, 1769, Hugh Carter, of Pr. William county, deeded to William Davis, a sorrel horse and feather bed. This Wm. Davis may have been Carter's brother-in-law. No other data of Hugh Carter.

12. CHARLES CARTER, youngest son of James and Mary Carter, of Stafford, probably was the Charles Carter, who died in Culpeper in 1781—inventory of his estate recorded Dec. 29, 1781, amounted to £138.2s., and included besides a good lot of furniture, a dozen pieces of china, and six "whole books" and some pieces. The furnishings of his home indicated that he had a family. He may have been the father of Charles Carter, who married Susannah Tapp, in Culpeper, Dec. 28, 1797; Mary Carter, who married Daniel Zimmerman, Feb. 6, 1794; and of Sallie Carter, married Elliott Herndon, Dec. 10, 1791. A granddaughter of Joseph Carter, of Spotsylvania, in a letter written in 1789 mentions the above named Sally and Polly Carter, and speaks of them as cousins. Says that Elliot Herndon was very attentive to Sallie.

## Descendants of Peter Carter of Lancaster County, Va.

Peter, the ninth son of Capt. Thomas and Katharine Dale Carter, "was born near midnight 23<sup>d</sup> May, 1688, & Baptzd on 3<sup>d</sup> June. M<sup>r</sup>. Edwin Conway, M<sup>r</sup>. Tho: Dudley & M<sup>rs</sup>. Ann Chowning standing." He died in 1721.

Peter Carter and his brother Joseph, inherited their grandfather Dale's home plantation in St. Mary's parish, and on Jan. 22, 1712, they divided it accordang to his will, both "now being above the age of one and twenty years." All the rest of the Carters lived in Christ Church parish.

Peter Carter is said to have been married three times; his first wife was his first cousin Catharine Rogers, to whom he was married Sept. 23, 1712. His last wife was named Margaret. Nothing is known of the second wife, if there was one. His widow, Margaret Carter, married Capt. Robert Galbraith on June 26, 1722, less than a year after the death of Peter Carter. His will made July 5, 1721, and probated Oct. 11, 1721, devised his home plantation to son Moses, and best bed and furniture to wife Margaret. Rest of the estate equally between wife Margaret, son Moses and daughter Margaret, children of "my now wife," and "my other two children Aaron and Catharine Carter." Wife and brothers Thomas and Henry executors. Appraisement amounted to £195. His funeral expenses were £2 .1s .1d.; and Dr. Thomas Sandford's bill for medicine and attendance was £3 .4s .6d.

1. Aaron Carter.
2. Catharine Carter.
3. Moses Carter.
4. Margaret Carter.

1. Aaron Carter, eldest son of Peter Carter, was probably a son of his first wife, Catharine Rogers. He probably became of age about 1738, as Aug. 11, 1738, he gained a suit against his guardian, Robert Galbraith, who was also the husband of his step-

mother, for six hundred pounds of tobacco, besides a crop of tobacco and a crop of corn growing on his land and a negro man named Cæsar. April 11, 1740, Aaron Carter sold to his uncle, Joseph Carter, 100 acres and improvements in St. Mary's parish, giving possession in the old English manner "by the delivery of Turfe and twigg in the name and token of seizen of all land and premises within mentioned in the presence of Dale Carter, Wm. George, and Gawin Lowry." His wife Martha, signed a release deed on this date.

Dec. 14, 1772, Aaron Carter's personal estate, amounting to £302.13s, was devided between his widow and children. The widow, Martha Carter received three negroes, best bed in the large room, chest of drawers, large oval table, clothes press, flag chairs, etc. The five children each received one negro and a fifth part of the remainder. Martha Carter, widow, died in 1782. Her inventory returned to court in June, 1782. Aaron and Martha Carter had issue: Katharine; Molly married Edwin Lunsford, Nov. 11, 1772; Mildred; Elizabeth married Phillip Brooks, prior to Dec. 14, 1772, and Aaron Carter, Jr., under age in 1772. No further data of any of these.

3. MOSES CARTER, youngest son of Peter Carter, of White Chapel parish, made his will Jan. 3, 1740, probated April 11, 1740. He left a negro to his mother Margaret Galbraith, and his plantation to his brother Aaron Carter. Appraisement of his personal estate included a pair of silver shoe buckles and a pair of knee buckles.

4. MARGARET CARTER, youngest daughter of Peter Carter, is said to have married a Mr. Thornton—tradition in the Starke family descended from Tabitha Carter Starke. They had a daughter Prudence Thornton, who married Capt. John English, of King George county, and their daughter Sarah English married John Carter Starke, son of Tabitha Carter and Jeremiah Starke. See under the head of Starke.

## The Daughters of Capt. Thomas and Catharine Dale Carter

Elizabeth Carter, the eldest daughter, married William George, of Lancaster county, June 15, 1698. He died in 1710, leaving all his estate to wife and children, unnamed in will. She probably, married again. They probably were the ancestors of the Methodist Bishop George, of Lancaster.

Katharine Carter, married John Lawson, June 16, 1703. The Carter MSS. of 1858, says she married a Mr. Tabb—probably a second marriage.



## Descendants of Joseph Carter, Youngest Son of Capt. Thomas and Catharine Carter

---

Carters, Bronaughs, Beales, Herefords, Mitchells. Blackwells,  
Striblings, Starkes, Breckinridges, and others of Vir-  
ginia, West Virginia, Georgia, Missouri, Ohio and  
other States.



## Joseph Carter, Gent., of "Daleland," Lancaster County, Virginia, and His Descendants

Joseph Carter, youngest son of Capt. Thomas and Katharine Dale Carter, "owned a fine plantation called 'Daleland' near old White Chapel church, where he lived in considerable style."—*Carter MSS.*, 1858.

He was born "Friday, 28 Nov., 1690, & Christ<sup>nd</sup> at home on 10th Decr. Mr. Rob<sup>t</sup>. Carter & Mr. Joseph Ball Godfath<sup>s</sup> & M<sup>s</sup>. Judith Carter Godmother."—*Carter Prayer Book*.

According to the will of Maj. Edward Dale, his grandsons Peter and Joseph Carter inherited his home plantation of some six hundred acres in St. Mary's White Chapel parish, a negro man servant each, and other personal property, when they arrived at the age of twenty-one years. In January, 1712, Peter and Joseph Carter being above the age of twenty-one years divided this plantation, and probably went to live on it, as ever after that he appeared in the records as Joseph Carter, "Planter" or "Gent. of St. Mary's White Chapel parish." In 1724 he added to his farm a tract of 133 acres from John Marshall, and April 11, 1740, a hundred acres from his nephew Aaron Carter, son of Peter Carter, possession of which was given in the old English fashion "by the delivery of Turfe and twigg in the name and token of seizen of all land and premises within mentioned in the presence of Dale Carter, Wm. George, and Gawin Lowry."

Joseph Carter, Gent., had a grant for 147 acres in Lancaster county, Feb. 8, 1729; Sept. 26, 1726, he, with his brother, James had a grant for 1,137 acres in Stafford county, and 63 acres in 1724. Joseph Carter also owned other land in Lancaster and Stafford as shown by the disposition of it in his will, but I have no data of its purchase by him; it may have been land inherited from his father and grandfather, as he shared in their residuary es-

tates. March 19, 1714, Joseph Carter purchased from John Pines, for £96 sterling, a negro man named Punch, a negro woman named Nan, two beds and furniture, six leather chairs, a chest of drawers, and some kitchen utensils. This John Pines was probably either the father-in-law or brother-in-law of Joseph Carter, as the old Prayer Book says, that "Joseph Carter & Ann Pines was married on 23 Dec., 1713."

In 1729 and subsequently, Joseph Carter was a justice on the County bench of Lancaster; and Nov. 25, 1741, "Mr. Joseph Carter, *Sherif*" made oath before Mr. Edwin Conway as to the true return of a poll for the election of Burgesses. The fragmentary vestry book of St. Mary's parish shows that Joseph Carter was a member of the vestry of that parish from 1743 until his death in 1764, and in 1754 was one of the church wardens.

Col. James Gordon, in his diary, under date of Aug. 11, 1761, says: "Mr. Hunt and old Mr. Joe Carter to dinner . . . Had much discourse with old Mr. Carter and gave him a book to read."

Aug. 31, 1724, Rich<sup>d</sup> Chichester, Esq. made a deed of gift to "Judith, the daughter of Mr. Joseph Carter" for a negro boy named "Gift." Mr. Chichester was probably Judith Carter's godfather and for that reason made her so valuable a present. In 1734, Rich<sup>d</sup> Chichester, Esq., made "my friend Joseph Carter" one of his executors and gave a mourning ring each, to his friends, Joseph Carter and his wife, Mrs. Anne Carter.

Joseph Carter, Gent., of White Chapel parish, Lancaster, made his will, Jan. 12, 1764, which was probated Aug. 19, 1765. He gave his plantation in Stafford to son Jeremiah, and divided his lands in Lancaster between his sons Joseph, George and Henry. Gave son Joseph his Chariot and three horses, his watch and gold rings, etc. His negroes and other personal property equally to all children. Son, Joseph Carter and nephew, Dale Carter, executors. Joseph and Ann Pines Carter had issue:

1. Joseph Carter, Jr., died in Lancaster in 1771.
2. George Carter, died in Lancaster in 1791.
3. Henry Carter (youngest son) died in Lancaster after 1785.
4. Jeremiah Carter, died in Stafford, Feb. 2, 1781.
5. Judith Carter, no data.

6. Anne Carter, no data.

7. Tabitha Carter, died in Stafford, Nov. 6, 1759.

1. JOSEPH CARTER was probably the eldest son of Joseph and Anne Pines Carter, of "Daleland." He lived in Stafford until after the death of his father, and was married both times in that county. Joseph Carter seems to have owned land in Stafford, Prince William, and Lancaster, for which I could find no deeds to him, owing to the gaps in the records; part of it however, he had from his father and probably other portions came with his wives. Sept. 25, 1745, he had a grant for 400 acres in Prince William. Nov. 5, 1748, Joseph Carter, Gent., and wife Margaret, of Overwharton parish, Stafford, leased 172 acres of land in Dittengen parish, Prince William county, to John Delganie. On the margin of the record book in Prince William is a crudely drawn seal showing the head and shoulders of a talbot, which is a Carter crest.

The Overwharton Register gives the marriages of Joseph Carter as follows:

Joseph Carter and Margaret Mason were married Nov. 27, 1746. Margaret Mason Carter died March 12, 1752, one day after the birth of her youngest daughter, and on Feb. 5, 1755, Joseph Carter was married to Lettice Lynton. Oct. 12, 1753, John Peyton gave bond as the guardian of Lettice Lynton, orphan daughter of Anthony Lynton, Dec'd.

#### MASON EXCURSUS.

The destruction of so many of the records of Stafford County makes it impossible to ever write a complete history of the Mason family of that county, from which in one line has sprung so many distinguished men.

I am of the opinion that all the Masons of Stafford spring from George Mason, who was born in Staffordshire, England, and appeared in Stafford County, Virginia, about 1651, where he became a large land owner, colonel of militia, etc., and died in 1686. His descendants through his son George, whose will was probated in Stafford, November 14, 1716, have been traced, and will be given later. From the circumstantial evidence of baptismal names I believe Margaret Mason Carter's ancestry to have been as follows:

1st generation—George Mason, the emigrant, died in Virginia in 1686.

2nd generation——— Mason, son of the emigrant.



MASTER OTIS STRIBLING YOUNG.



3rd generation—George Mason, whose will, probated in Stafford, May 11, 1711, names his wife Margaret, sons George, William, Lyman, and daughters Margaret and Mary Anne. George Mason (presumably the above George, Jr.) died in Stafford, and his will, probated September 14, 1715, names wife Mary as his executor and sole legatee, and mentions his sisters, Margaret Bennett and Anne French. This will indicates that he had no children.

4th generation.—William Mason. I have no data of him other than above, but I think he very probably was the father of Margaret Mason Carter, as her daughter, Mary Anne Carter Bronaugh's descendants perpetuated the name of William instead of Lyman as they would have done had she been a daughter of the third son of George and Margaret Mason. Margaret Mason Carter's two daughters were named Margaret and Mary Anne, which I think strong presumptive evidence that she was closely connected with the family of George Mason who died in 1711. The distinguished branch of the Mason family have used the name of *French* as a baptismal name. May it not have come through the marriage of Mary Anne Mason, daughter of George Mason, who died in 1711. If so it would strengthen my contention that all the Stafford County Masons are of the same stock.

As there has been two intermarriages between the Carters and the other, or traced line of Masons, I will give it here.

George Mason, of Staffordshire, England, came to Virginia about 1651 and settled in Stafford County, where he owned large tracts of land and died in 1686. He had a son George Mason, 2nd, whose will was probated in Stafford, November 14, 1716. He was a large land owner, lieutenant-colonel of the county militia, etc., and had by his first wife, Mary, daughter of Col. Gerard Fowke of "Gunston Hall," Maryland, a son George Mason, 3rd, born in 1690, died in Stafford in 1735. He was married in 1721 to Anne Thomson (second wife), daughter of Stevens Thomson of "Hollin Hall," Staffordshire, son of Sir William Thomson, Knt., Alderman, etc. George and Anne Thomson Mason had issue: 1, Rosa Enfield Mason, who married first, John Dinwiddie, brother of Gov. Dinwiddie, and second, Col. Jeremiah Bronaugh (born Feb. 25, 1703, died Nov. 11, 1749), by whom she had a son John, who married Mary Anne Carter, daughter of Joseph and Margaret Mason Carter. 2, George Mason, 4th, born 1725, died 1792, author of the famous Virginia Bill of Rights, one of the chief members of the Virginia Constitutional Convention of 1776, member of the Continental Congress 1777, the U. S. Constitutional Convention of 1787, etc. He married 1st, Anne, daughter of Col. Wm. Eilbeck of Maryland, and 2nd, Sarah Brent. He had among others: Hon. John Mason, born 1764, died 1824, of "Analostan" and "Clermont," who married Ann Maria Murry, daughter of Dr. James and Sarah Murry of Annapolis. They had issue among



others: Hon. James Murry Mason, born 1798, died 1871. He was a graduate of William and Mary and the University of Pennsylvania, and practiced law at Winchester, Va., 1820-'61. He was a member of the Virginia Assembly, Presidential Elector in 1833, member of Congress and the U. S. Senate 1847-'61. President Davis sent him as one of the Confederate Ministers to England, etc. He married Eliza, daughter of Hon. Benjamin Chew, and had among others a son, Judge James M. Mason of Charlestown, W. Va., whose son, Thomas M. Mason, a large lumber exporter of Abingdon, Va., married Pauline White, daughter of Dr. Wm. White of "Fruit Hill," and his wife Elizabeth Carter, daughter of Hon. Dale Carter of Russell County. See Miss Rowland's "Life of George Mason of Gunston Hall," Hayden's "Virginia Genealogies," and Miss Hardy's "Colonial Families of the Southern States."

Joseph Carter had issue as follows—dates are from the Overwharton register:

By first wife:

8. Mary Anne, born Dec. 7, 1747, married Dr. John Bronaugh.
9. Margaret, born March 11, 1752, died Oct. 11, 1754.

By second wife:

10. Anthony, born Dec. 14, 1755, no data.
11. Alexander, born June 16, 1758, no data.
12. Joseph, born circa 1760-'65.
13. Anne Pines, married Samuel Haynie about 1778.
14. Sarah Ellen, either she or her sister Mary Page married a Mr. Chinn.
15. Mary Page.

Joseph Carter's will dated July 1, 1769, was probated in Lancaster, July 18, 1771. He gave wife Lettice the use of half his estate; daughter Mary Anne Bronaugh forty shillings as her portion had already been given her; son Anthony a tract of land in Stafford and all his land in Lancaster; son Joseph his watch and gold ring; Robert Brent, Esq., of Stafford, 250 acres in that county; residue of estate, equally to all children except eldest daughter. Wife, son Anthony, cousin Dale Carter, and friends Thomas and Matthew Myers, to be executors. His personal estate in Lancaster amounted to £464.12s.3d., and included 14 negroes, besides an excellent lot of furniture, a "parcel of books," etc.; and on his Prince William plantation to £379.4s., and in-

cluded 9 negroes. In 1755, he deeded to his daughter Mary Anne, four negroes, probably servants that had come to him with her mother.

April 24, 1781, James Gordon, Henry Towles and Charles Rogers, allotted to "Mr. Rodham Lunceford, who intermarried with the widow of Mr. Joseph Carter, Dec'd, her share of his estate," vizt. 13 negroes, and other personal property. They also allotted to Samuel Haynie who intermarried with Anne Pines Carter her share of her father's estate. Mrs. Lettice Lynton Carter married Rodham Lunsford, Feb. 26, 1774, with her brother-in-law, Henry Carter as security. He was probably a widower, as in the census of 1782 Rodham Lunsford was the head of a family of ten whites and thirty blacks.

#### THE BRONAUGH FAMILY.

Traditionally the Bronaughs of Virginia are descendants of "Paul Bruneau, Sieur de la Chabrosiere, who was born in La Rochelle and was a grandson of Jean Brunseau, counselor, and eminent citizen whose family obtained patents of nobility in the middle of the 17th century. Paul Bruneau was accompanied in his flight to America by his nephew Henri Bruneau. While in England they obtained letters of Naturalization on March 20, 1636, and changed the spelling of the name to Bronaugh. Paul and Henry Bronaugh were instrumental in building the first Presbyterian Church in South Carolina." The family was settled in the Rappahannock country in the last years of the seventeenth century, where the first *known* ancestor of the family of interest here was born.

Jeremiah Bronaugh, born Feb. 25, 1702, settled in Stafford County, where he is said to have been a colonel of the militia, justice, vestryman, etc. He died here November 11, 1749. He was a son of a Jeremiah Bronaugh who is said to have been settled in Stafford County, and nephew of William Bronaugh who died in Richmond County in 1718. Col. Jeremiah Bronaugh, Jr., married a Mrs. Rosa Enfield Mason Dinwiddie, widow of John Dinwiddie, brother of Governor Dinwiddie, and sister of the statesman, George Mason of Gunston Hall. She was born in 1703 and died at Gunston Hall, November 22, 1761. For an account of their descendants see *William and Mary Quarterly*, Vol. XVII. Their youngest son, John Bronaugh, is said to have been a physician. He was born January 15, 1743, in Stafford, and died in the same county, November 24, 1777. Sometime prior to July 1, 1769 (date of Joseph Carter's will), John Bronaugh married Anne Carter, daughter of Joseph and Margaret Mason Carter.

Though John Bronaugh's home was in Stafford, he owned land in Loudoun and Fauquier, where his will was probated, May 25, 1778. It names two sons and two daughters, but some of the descendants say there was a third daughter, Anne Bronaugh, born after the death of her father. Mrs. Mary Anne Carter Bronaugh died at the home of her son William Bronaugh on the Gt. Kanawha River, in Mason county about 1820-'25.

In the census of 1785, Mrs. Mary Anne Bronaugh, of Stafford county, was given as the head of a family of eight white persons. This census did not enumerate the servants as did the previous ones. There is some controversy among the descendants of Dr. John and Mary Anne Carter Bronaugh as to the number of their children, but they seem to have had six, one of whom was born after Dr. Bronaugh's death, and another died quite young. They were:

16. Margaret Bronaugh, born in 1767-'68, died after 1800.
17. Mary Mason Bronaugh, born Nov. 19, 1770, died Oct. 2, 1831.
18. John Bronaugh, Jr., M. D., born about 1772, died after 1825.
19. William Bronaugh, born about 1774, died in 1859.
20. Martin Bronaugh, born about 1776, died young.
21. Anne Carter Bronaugh, born in 1778, died after 1800.

#### CARTERS OF "DALELAND"—BEALE BRANCH.

16. MARGARET BRONAUGH, eldest daughter, was named for her grandmother, Margaret Mason, wife of Joseph Carter. When quite young she was married to Richard Eustace Beale, of Richmond county. There is a decided difference of opinion among the descendants of Dr. and Mary Anne Carter Bronaugh as to this marriage. Mrs. C. A. Renaker, Cynthiana, Ky., says that her father, Dr. A. J. Beale, always called Mr. Robert Hereford, of Mason county, and his wife, Mary Mason Bronaugh, uncle and aunt and said that Mrs. Hereford was a sister of his grandmother Beale. Miss Cora Bronaugh, of St. Louis, a grand-daughter of William, the second son of Dr. John and Mary Anne Carter Bronaugh, says very positively that Margaret Bronaugh did not marry Richard Beale, but was the second wife of Joseph Hale.

Judge Thomas Harvey, Huntington, West Va., a grandson of Joseph Hale, has the old Hale Bible, and says that his grandfather's second wife was Anne Carter Bronaugh, youngest daughter of Dr. John and Mary Carter Bronaugh, and a first cousin of the first wife who was Margaret Bronaugh, daughter of William and Margaret Murdock Bronaugh. The evidence seeming to be in favor of the Bronaugh-Beale marriage, I have so considered it.

#### BEALE EXCURSUS.

Richard Eustace Beale was the son of John Beale of Richmond County, and his wife Elizabeth Eustace, daughter of Wm. Eustace of Wicomico Parish, Northumberland County, and his wife Ann Lee, daughter of Hancock Lee. John Beale's will was probated in Richmond County, August 3, 1767, and names wife Elizabeth Eustace and children, Anne, Sarah, Winifred, Elizabeth, Charlotte, and only son Richard Eustace. He was a son of John and Elizabeth Fitzhugh Beale, and a grandson of Thomas and Elizabeth Tavernor Beale.

Elizabeth Tavernor, born March 25, 1681, died March 29, 1729, was the daughter of John and Elizabeth Cole Tavernor of Richmond County. Thomas Beale was the son of Capt. Thomas Beale (2nd), born in 1648, died Oct. 16, 1679, at his home "Chestnut Hill," Richmond County, where his tomb is yet to be seen showing the Beale arms. These are the same as those of the Beale family of London, which are: "Sa. on a chevron between three griffin heads erased ar. three estoiles gu. Crest,—a unicorn's head erased or. semee d'estoiles gu."

Capt. Thomas Beale of "Chestnut Hill" was the son of Thomas and Alice Beale, who came to York County, Va., prior to Oct. 26, 1646, and settled on a plantation called "Mulberry Bend," where they are buried; and was married Feb. 27, 1672, in York County, to Anne, the daughter of Capt. Wm. Gooch, who was born in England in 1626, and died Oct. 25, 1655, and is buried in the old York Church, whose ruins are near the old Moore house where Lord Cornwallis surrendered. Capt. Gooch was a member of the House of Burgesses in 1652 and 1654, and of the Council in 1655.

Thomas Beale, Sr., the emigrant, was a member of the Council in 1662, and a lieutenant-colonel of the York Militia.

Richard Eustace Beale and Margaret Bronaugh had a son, Richard Tavernor Beale, who married first Hannah Wilson, daughter of John Wilson, who was born in Aug., 1749, and died, Aug. 31, 1823, and is buried on the old Beale farm in Mason

county. The slab over his grave bears the following inscription: "Here lies the body of John Wilson, who was an officer in the Revolution, a peaceable Citizen, and an honest man, who died Aug. 31—1823, in 74 year of his age."

Richard T. Beale married, second, Margaret, daughter of James H. and Elizabeth James Seaton.

He had issue by first marriage:

22. John Beale, died in 1867.

23. Anne Maria Beale, died in 1850, unmarried.

24. William Beale, born in 1820, died in Nov., 1872.

25. David Beale, died in 1847.

26. Richard Eustace Beale, died in 1873.

27. James Monroe Beale, born in 1829, died in 1903.

Issue by second marriage:

28. Andrew Jackson Beale, born Nov. 19, 1831, died Jan. 4, 1909.

29. Sarah Beale, married Jesse Bassett.

24. WILLIAM BEALE, of Mercer's Bottom, Mason county, Va., was married Dec. 29, 1852, to Lavinia Moore, born, 1834—still living. They had issue: Wm. Clinton Beale, now dead; Mrs. Margaret Franklin, of New Orleans; Charles Moore Beale, living now in Oklahoma; Mrs. F. B. Reynolds, of New Orleans; John M. Beale, a prominent merchant and business man of Guyandotte, West Va., who married Margaret, daughter of Dr. A. B. and Elizabeth Thornburg McGuinnis; Robert Wilson Beale, dead; and Ella Augusta Beale, dead.

26. Richard Eustace Beale, married Mary Ellen Moore, and had a daughter, Atlanta, who married a Mr. Gibbs and died in 1887, and a son George Beale, living now at Paducah, Ky.

27. James M. Beale, married Jane Wiley, and died at Arcata, Ill., in 1903, leaving a son and daughter.

28. Andrew J. Beale, M. D., served during the war in the Confederate army, and after the war for nearly half a century, attended to a large practice in and near Cynthiana, Ky. July 12, 1856, he was married to Mrs. Mary A. Elliott, nee Tucker. They have three daughters living: Mrs. C. A. Reniker, Cynthiana, Ky., Mrs. Lalla Gray, wife of Dr. Gray, of Fort Worth, Texas, and



Mary Beale, who is married and living at Paul's Valley, Oklahoma, but the name of her husband was not furnished me by any of my correspondents.

CARTERS OF "DALELAND"—HEREFORD BRANCH.

17. MARY MASON BRONAUGH, second daughter of Dr. John and Mary Anne Carter Bronaugh, of Stafford county, was married Dec. 7, 1790, to Robert Hereford, born in Loudoun county, Oct. 8, 1769, died in Mason county in Jan. 1853.

HEREFORD EXCURSUS.

Robert Hereford was the son of John Hereford, born in 1725, died in Fairfax County, Va., in 1794, and his wife Margaret Ammon, and grandson of John Herriford, who came to Fairfax County from Hertfordshire, England. John, Sr.'s will was probated in Fairfax in 1747, and John, Jr.'s in 1794, and names his children as follows: John (3), Wm., Thos., Francis, Robert, Ann, Peggy, Kitty, and Elizabeth.

Robert Hereford and his wife continued to live in Loudoun after their marriage until 1807, when they removed to a thousand acre farm that Mr. Hereford had purchased in 1805 from the lower end of the Mercer grant on the Ohio River, in Mason county. Here they lived in a hewn log house until 1811, when Mr. Hereford's negro servants and a bricklayer imported from east of the mountains completed a two-story brick house, in which his great grandchildren are now living. This house is the oldest one now standing in the county, and is said to have been the first one completed of brick in Mason county, though it is claimed on the authority of old residents, that the brick house of John Miller, a neighbor of the Herefords, was completed a year earlier, on the farm known as Elwell, now owned by the Moores. Also in 1811 another two-story brick house was built for Samuel Henderson on the Henderson grant, south of Kanawha at Point Pleasant, now owned by his great grandson.

In writing of this old home the late Miss Ellen Neale, of "Ben Lomand," Mason county, to whose persistent efforts and kindness I am indebted for most of the interesting data that has been gathered of the descendants of Mary Anne Carter Bronaugh, Miss Neale says:



"The old house of nearly a century past (she was writing in 1905), though some changes have been necessary, is unique in one particular—it has been lived in by six generations and is still unfinished—walls not plastered and rough and pioneer like in many ways. The rooms were ceiled with walnut plank, and in one never whitewashed, shows plainly bare foot prints of many sizes. While the lumber was piled in the yard it must have been played over by children whose feet were wet with dew and stains of weeds. Mrs. Hereford's mother (Mrs. Mary Anne Carter Bronaugh), in the latter years of her life, would stay six months with this daughter, and then made comfortable in a pirogue, with feather bed, pillows, etc., would be rowed by servants up the Ohio and Kanawha Rivers to Buffalo, where her son William was living. This was repeated each year until her death, about 1820-1825. In the yard is an old-fashioned white rose bush, set out in 1810—some of the largest locust trees in all the country round—a beautiful walnut tree planted by one of the daughters in 1818. In the house are many relics—a tall hall clock and solid mahogany tables from England—a cherry bedstead with high posts beautifully carved in pine apple design—a wine buffet from Scotland, old silver, etc., from old Virginia. The garret is a storehouse of old papers of the family and those connected by marriage. Many were destroyed by mice, but others remain, some dating back to 1764.

"Mr. Robert Hereford was a man of piety—true and sincere in his convictions of right and duty—a member of the Methodist Church, but not bigoted. On one occasion, when present at a communion service in a Baptist church, he advanced to the table, but was met by the preacher with: "Hold on, Brother Hereford, this is our table." Mr. Hereford stepped back, replying, "I beg pardon, I thought it was the Lord's."

"Feeling the need of a house of worship in this frontier wilderness, he built a church on his farm, and in the churchyard surrounding it, he, his wife and Virginia Lewis Hereford (daughter of Howell Lewis and granddaughter of Betty Washington Lewis of Kenmore), and other members of his family are buried. Not



"RURAL RETREAT," Mason County, 1816.  
(Built by Robert Hereford).



a vestige of the building remains—only a grove of trees and a few tombstones.”

Robert and Mary Mason Bronaugh Hereford had issue:

31. William Ansley Hereford, born Aug. 27, 1791, died in Texas in Sept., 1839.

32. John Bronaugh Hereford, born June 11, 1794.

33. Robert Ammon Hereford, born Feb. 18, 1796.

34. Anna Maria Hereford, born in Feb., 1798.

35. Elizabeth Page Hereford, born Jan. 29, 1800, died in 1872.

36. Thomas Ammon Hereford, born March 18, 1802.

37. Margaret Mason Hereford, born March 10, 1805, died July 19, 1888.

38. Mary Anne Hereford, born Jan. 21, 1807, died Nov. 27, 1886.

39. Catharine Ellen Hereford, born Jan. 29, 1810.

40. Francis Marion Hereford, born Jan. 25, 1814.

The first six children were born in Loudoun county, the next two in Fauquier, and the last two in Mason.

31. WILLIAM ANSLEY HEREFORD, married Emily Chinn, of Fauquier (related to the Ashbeys of that county), and had issue:

41. Dr. John Robert Hereford, of St. Louis, who married Mary Couszins, of a fine old French family of that city.

42. Eliza Hereford, married Dr. Allen Sebrell, of Mason county.

43. Mary Catharine Hereford, married her cousin, Dr. John Hereford Beale.

44. Andrew Chinn Hereford, was a major in the Confederate army.

45. Thomas Hereford.

46. Emily Hereford, married a Mr. Brand and lived in Galena, Ill.

32. JOHN BRONAUGH HEREFORD, removed to Louisiana, where he was married in West Feliciana parish to Catharine Mary Stirling, born in 1786, daughter of Lewis and Mary Turnbull Stirling. Her father was United States quartermaster in the War of 1812 at New Orleans, and was a son of Alexander Stirling who

emigrated from Scotland to Point Coupee parish, La. John and Catharine Sterling Hereford had issue:

47. Dr. Francis Robert Hereford, married Julia Lecoque.
48. Sarah Turnbull Hereford.
49. Lewis Stirling Hereford, married Elizabeth R. Percy.
50. Anne Matilda Hereford, married Clarence Percy.
51. John Bronaugh Hereford, Jr., married Elizabeth J. Robertson.
52. James Stirling Hereford, married, first, Adeline Harris; second, Jennie Chichester; third, Mary Brewer.
53. Catharine Mary Hereford, married Anthony Doherty.
54. Isabella Semple Hereford, married, first, Demarct Hawkins; second, Rev. G. R. Upton.

33. ROBERT AMMON HEREFORD, married Virginia Lewis, daughter of Howell Lewis and his wife, Ellen Hackley Pollard, and grand-niece of General Washington.

#### LEWIS EXCURSUS.

Howell Lewis, born Dec. 12, 1771, was the youngest son of Col. Fielding Lewis of "Kenmore," near Fredericksburg, and his wife Betty Washington, only sister of General Washington. Col. Lewis, born July 7, 1725, died in 1781, was a wealthy and prominent man in Virginia about the time of the Revolution, and gave large sums of money toward the manufacture of cannon and small arms for the Continental troops. He was a son of Col. Lewis of "Warner Hall," Gloucester, who married about 1719 Frances Fielding, only daughter of Henry Fielding of King and Queen County. Col. John Lewis was commissioned a colonel in Gloucester militia in 1734, and was a member of the Council in 1748-'51. He was born March 22, 1692, and died in 1754, and was a son of Col. John Lewis, Sr., member of the Council in 1715, born Nov. 30, 1669, died Nov. 14, 1725, and his wife Eliabeth Warner, born Nov. 24, 1672, died Feb. 5, 1720, daughter of Col. Augustine Warner of "Chesake" and "Warner Hall," the latter was at one time one of the largest and handsomest homes in colonial Virginia.

Howell Lewis died in 1823 and the inventory of his estate in Mason County shows that he owned 27 servants in that county.

Robert and Virginia Lewis Hereford are buried at the old Hereford place in Mason county. They had issue:

55. Robert Lewis Hereford, who was quite a "Beau Brummel" in his dress and appearance. He removed to the West and lived among the Indians, and paradoxical as it may seem, he married a halfbreed French and Indian squaw. He is said to have acted as an interpreter for General Custer in his Indian campaigns.

56. Brooke Gwathmey Hereford, born Dec. 31, 1831, died in April, 1899, married Miriam Hannan and removed to Ohio.

56. Frances Hereford, married John Hall, of Mason county, and lived at a handsome old place on the Ohio above Point Pleasant.

57. Kate Bronaugh Hereford, married a Mr. Shroeder.

58. Betty Washington Hereford.

59. Lawrence Berry Hereford.

34. ANNA MARIA HEREFORD, born in 1798, married Maj. John W. Beale, of Botetourt county, and died in St. Louis. He was a son of John Beale and his wife, Margaret, daughter of Colonel George Skillern of the Revolution.

#### BEALE EXCURSUS.

John Beale, father of John W. Beale, was a son of Tavernor Beale, Jr., and his wife Elizetbeth Hite, daughter of Jacob Hite by his first wife Catharine O'Bannon of Dublin, Ireland. Tavernor Beale, Jr., was the 4th child of Tavernor Beale, Sr., and his wife Frances Madison, daughter of Ambrose and Frances Taylor Madison. Frances Madison Beale married secondly the Jacob Hite mentioned above and removed to South Carolina, where she, with her husband and younger children, were murdered by the Indians.

Tavernor Beale, Sr., was the third son of Thomas Beale of Richmond County, and his wife Elizabeth Tavernor. See Beale notes elsewhere in this section.

John W. Beale and Anna Maria Hereford had issue:

60. DR. JOHN HEREFORD BEALE, living in San Diego, Cal., in 1909. He married his cousin, Mary Catharine Hereford, and had at least one daughter, Miss Emma Beale, of San Diego.

61. MARY MARGARET BEALE, died in 1900, married Philip Wm. Hale, son of William Payne Hale and his wife, Eleanor Harri-



son. They had issue: Wm. Beale Hale, Howard Hale, Robert Hale, Channing Hale, Anne Hale, of whom later; Julia Hale, married Captain . . . . . Ambrose; George Robert Hale, married Anne Dunn, and lived at Baton Rouge, La., where he became a judge on the Louisiana bench; Charles Hale and Thomas Hale. Anne Beale Hale, married, first, Theodore Wendall, born in April, 1837, in Albany, New York, by whom she had issue two daughters—Eva M. Wendall, married Dr. William L. Barnes, and Margaret Romaine Wendall, unmarried. Mrs. Anne Beale Wendall married, second, in 1890, Charles Rollins Miller, born in Cayuga county, New York, in 1834, and died in Adrian, Mich., Oct. 13, 1908. Dr. and Mrs. Wm. L. Barnes have one daughter, Dorothy Barnes, who in May, 1910, unveiled at Ionia, Mich, a tablet erected by the Daughters of the Revolution to the memory of Dexter colony, who were the original settlers in that city; her father being a grandson of Dr. Wm. B. Lincoln and Oliver Arnold, members of the colony in 1833.

35. ELIZABETH PAGE HEREFORD, named for her father's favorite sister, Elizabeth Hereford, who married Gawin Page, born about 1758, son of Mann Page, of "Rosewell," and his second wife, Anne Corbin Tayloe, of "Mt. Airy," inherited the old Hereford place in Mason county. She was married in 1828 to Dr. Mathew Wright Stribling, born at Berryville, Va., in 1796, died in Fauquier county in 1845. He was a son of Thomas and Betsey Snickers Stribling, of Clarke county, Va., and grandson of Taliaferro and Elizabeth Wright Stribling. Dr. Stribling received a fine classical education in Virginia and his medical education at the Philadelphia Medical College. In 1817 he settled at Red House Shoals, on the Great Kanawha, to which place his father and brother had previously removed. In 1828 he was elected to the Virginia Assembly, and taking his bride they rode through to Fauquier on horseback, where she remained with relatives while he went on to Richmond. Two years later they returned to the Kanawha Valley and settled in Charleston, and in 1835 removed to Point Pleasant. His health failing in 1845, they traveled again across the mountains, hoping the change would be beneficial, but he died and was buried in Fauquier county. It was said of Dr.



Mrs. EVA M. WENDELL, wife of Dr. W. L. Barnes, (oval portrait).

Mrs. ANNA M. HALE WENDELL MILLER, Atlanta, Georgia.

DOROTHY BARNES.



Stribling: "No one ever possessed a higher sense of honor, no one ever had warmer feelings of friendship, or was more free from vindictive feelings—no more ardently affectionate son, husband or father."

Dr. Mathew W. and Elizabeth Page Hereford Stribling had issue:

62. MARY CAROLINE STRIBLING, born in 1829 in Fauquier, married in 1858, a cousin, Junius Temple Hereford, of Charleston, and died at Atchinson, Kan., in 1872. Their only child, Frederick Stribling Hereford, died at Mercers Bottom, West Va., in 1880.

63. ROBERT MACKEY STRIBLING, M. D., was educated at Drewen College, Ky., and at the Cincinnati Medical College. He was a surgeon in the Confederate army, and after the war settled at Florrisant, St. Louis county, Mo., where he died unmarried in 1888.

64. OTIS FRANCIS STRIBLING, born in 1836, the present owner of the old Hereford home in Mercers Bottom, was educated at Gallia Academy, and in the law department of Washington and Lee University at Lexington, Va. In 1869 he was married to Virginia Caroline Neale, daughter of William Presley Lewis Neale, of "Ben Lomond," Mason county, and his wife, Catharine Beale Steenbergen, daughter of General Peter H. Steenbergen.

#### NEALE EXCURSUS.

William Presley Lewis Neale was the youngest son of William Presley Neale, who died in Fauquier County, Va., in 1808, at the age of twenty-seven, who at the age of nineteen ran away with and married his stepsister Nancy Maria Smith, who was but sixteen years old. She was a daughter of Lewis Smith and his wife Mary Nelson and granddaughter of John Smith and his wife Eliza Marshall, daughter of John Marshall of "The Forest." Wm. Presley Neale was a son of Richard Neale and his first wife Frances Underwood, daughter of Thomas and Ann Underwood of King George County, and was born in 1781, and married to Nancy Smith in 1801. Richard Neale, born 1734, married prior to July, 1767, was the youngest son of Presley and Margaret Neale of Westmoreland County. Presley Neale was at one

time a "sub-sheriff" of that county, and died in 1749 in Fairfax, leaving a good estate. He was a son of Daniel Neale, who died in Westmoreland in 1713, and his wife Ursula Presley, daughter of Cil. Wm. Presley, and sister of Capt. Peter Presley of "Northumberland House," Northumberland County. Daniel Neale was a son of Christopher Neale (born in 1644, died in 1691) of Northumberland County, and his wife Hannah Rodham, daughter of Matthew and Eliabeth Rodham. Christopher Neale was a son of Lieut. Daniel and Ellen Neale, who emigrated to Northumberland County prior to 1659.

Otis F. and Virginia Caroline Stribling had issue:

Matthew Weightman, born in 1871, married in 1897 Mary M. Hunter, daughter of Jefferson and Mahala Carroll Hunter; Catharine Beale Stribling, born in 1873, married in 1899 James A. Young, of Louisville, a son of Norborne and Sarah Harper Young, of Magnolia, Ark., and have one son, Otis Stribling Young; Elizabeth V. C. Stribling, born in 1875, died in 1902, and William Neale, born in 1877.

36. THOMAS AMMON HEREFORD, born in 1802, married Mary Cumberland Wilson, born in 1806, died in 1835, daughter of James and Mary Prentice Wilson, and granddaughter of Cumberland and Janet Allen Wilson, of Glasgow, Scotland. Thomas A. Hereford was the first postmaster below the Kanawha River in Mason county, which office bore his surname. They had issue:

65. Dr. James Wilson Hereford, married Elizabeth Hayman.

66. Robert Prentice Hereford, married, first, Morena Marilla Gowdy at Wheeling, Va., and second, a Miss Hereford, in Fresno county, Cal.

67. Junius Temple Hereford, born in 1830, at Charleston, Va., married his cousin, Mary Caroline Stribling.

37. MARGARET MASON HEREFORD, born in 1805, married Alonzo Cushing, an attorney, born at Fredonia, N. Y., but a resident of Gallipolis, Ohio. They had no children. A portrait of Mrs. Cushing is at her old home in Mercers Bottom.

38. MARY ANNE HEREFORD, born in 1807, married Captain Dempsey Cain, a wealthy planter in Mississippi, where they lived until the war. Captain Dempsey took his servants to Texas for safe keeping when the Federals got control of the Mississippi



MRS. JAMES A. YOUNG.  
Louisville, Ky.





River, and on the road home was robbed and murdered. His wife sought refuge with one of her brothers in Alabama, until after the war, when the plantation was sold at a great sacrifice, and she came to Gallipolis to live with her sister, Mrs. Cushing. She left no issue.

39. CATHARINE ELLEN HEREFORD, born in 1810, married Dr. Daniel Couch, a prominent pioneer physician of Mason county, who was born in Hanover county, Dec. 13, 1813, and died in Mason county at an advanced age.

COUCH EXCURSUS.

Dr. Daniel Couch was a son of Daniel Couch, Sr., born in Williamsburg, Va., April 19, 1787, died at his home "Long Meadow," Mason County, Dec. 5, 1824, and his wife Sarah Richardson, born in Hanover County, June 21, 1782, died at "Long Meadow" Nov. 16, 1852. They were married in Hanover, Jan. 29, 1807. Daniel Couch was a son of Samuel Couch, born Sept. 16, 1752, married in the old Swedes Church, Philadelphia, on Jan. 3, 1776, to Anne Quigg, born at Mt. Holly, New Jersey, Oct. 5, 1754. It is said that Samuel Couch owned at one time most of the land upon which West Philadelphia is built, but selling it in 1777, he removed to Virginia, where he purchased large tracts of land in Goochland, comprising the "Little Creek" and other farms, and a good many slaves, but later he became a strict Quaker and manumitted all of his servants. He had issue: Rebecca Webb, who married Anthony Robinson, seventh in descent from John Robinson of York County, who died in 1688, and had a large family. 2nd, Daniel Couch, married Sarah Richardson and removed to the Kanawha Valley. 3rd, Anne Wolasten, born in 1786, married, Aug. 6, 1803, Christopher Anthony, a prominent attorney of Lynchburg. 4th, Deborah, who was in the famous Richmond Theatre fire, and escaped with her brother-in-law, Mr. Robinson, by jumping from an upper widow.—*Hayden's Virginia Genealogies.*

Dr. Daniel Couch read medicine with Dr. Shaw at Point Pleasant, and later took a course of lectures at Transylvania University, Ky., before he settled down to practice in Mason. Dr. and Mrs. Couch had issue:

68. Mary Couch, died unmarried.

69. Edward Couch, removed to Atchison, Kan., where he married Parmee Abell, and had issue: Hallie, married a Mr. Ingraham and removed to Texas, and a son, Harry.

70. Margaret Couch, married James Loper, of Atchison, Kan., and left one daughter.

40. FRANCIS MARION HEREFORD, born in 1814, married Harriet Fort, daughter of John F. Fort, of Louisiana, and his wife, Ann Gibson, of North Carolina. An old portrait of Francis Hereford still hangs on the wall of the home where he was born. He had issue:

71. Mary Bronaugh Hereford, married Stephen Ormsbey Rhea.

72. Francis M. Hereford, Jr., married Lavinia McCartle, of Louisiana.

73. Anne Hereford, died young.

74. Harriet Elizabeth.

75. Robert Hereford.

76. Alice Hereford, married John B. Farley and lives at Aniston, Ala.

77. Adele Catharine, married Robert West McMain, of Louisiana.

78. Virginia Hereford.

79. William Fort Hereford.

18. JOHN BRONAUGH, M. D., born in Stafford in 1772, eldest son of Dr. John and Mary Anne Carter Bronaugh, lived in Prince William and Fauquier counties, where he had a good practice. He married, first, his cousin, Rosa Bronaugh, born March 11, 1777, daughter of William and Mary Cooke Bronaugh. By this marriage there was a daughter Emily, who married John Tyler, of "Hickory Grove," Prince William county, Dr. Bronaugh married, second, a Miss Graham. No other data of this branch of the family.

#### THE KANAWHA VALLEY BRONAUGHS.

19. WILLIAM BRONAUGH, born in 1774 in Stafford county, Va., died in 1859, in Cooper county, Missouri. He was a captain of militia in the Kanawha Valley during the War of 1812, though saw no actual service. He removed in 1805 to a large tract of land he owned in the Great Kanawha Valley near the present

town of Buffalo, Putnam county, then in Mason county, which is still owned by his descendants. Mason county was named for George Mason' of "Gunston Hall," a brother of William Bronaugh's grandmother, Simpha Rosa Mason Bronaugh. This county with a long frontage along the Ohio and divided by the Great Kanawha and with an average elevation of less than six hundred feet above sea level, had most of its choice lands in the Ohio and Kanawha Valleys granted to General Washington, General Andrew Lewis, General Hugh Mercer, Major Peter Hogg, Captain John Henderson, Major Andrew Waggoner, and a few other more or less prominent Virginians. From 1790 to 1825 these grants were divided into farms of from three hundred to a thousand acres each and in most instances settled on by the relatives or friends of the original grantees, so that today is to be found in Mason county the blood and names of Washington, Ball, Hogg, Lewis, Thornton, Henderson, Waggoner, Beale, Neale, Miller, Clendenin, Bronaugh, Hereford, Steenbergen, George, Eastham and other well known families of the mother State.

William Bronaugh was married twice, first, on Aug. 14, 1799, in King George county, to Maria Fitzhugh, daughter of Colonel William and Hannah Fitzhugh, of "Marmion," in that county.

#### FITZHUGH EXCURSUS.

Col. William Fitzhugh of Marmion, born April 13, 1725, died in 1791, is thought to have been the Wm. Fitzhugh who was a major of the Stafford militia in 1752, and member of the House of Burgesses in 1748-'51. He was the eldest son of Maj. John Fitzhugh of Stafford, who married, about 1719, Barbara McCarty, daughter of Daniel McCarty of Westmoreland, who was Speaker of the House of Burgesses, etc., and died Jan. 21, 1733. Maj. John was the youngest son of Col. William Fitzhugh, the distinguished lawyer, merchant, and planter who emigrated from Bedfordshire to Virginia about 1670, where he purchased large tracts of land and lived in great style. For extensive account of this family see *Virginia Historical Magazine*, Vols. VII and VIII.

William Bronaugh and Maria Fitzhugh had issue one daughter, Maria, who is said to have died unmarried. Wm. Bronaugh married, second, in 1805, Mary Catharine Pope Peyton, fourth child of Yelverton and Elizabeth Heath Peyton, of Stafford county.

## PEYTON EXCURSUS.

Yelverton Peyton, born about 1735 in Stafford County, died in that county intestate in 1794-'95, was a son of John and Elizabeth Rowzee Peyton. Elizabeth Heath Peyton was a daughter of Samuel Heath of Northumberland County. John Peyton of "Stoney Hill," Stafford County, born in 1691, died May 12, 1760, was a justice of the Stafford Court in 1745 and later, a member of the House of Burgesses in 1736, 1757-'58. In 1737 he was a vestryman and clerk of the vestry of Quantico Parish, and in 1757 of Overwharton Parish. He was a close friend of Bishop Meade's father, who speaks of him very highly. John Peyton was married twice, first to Anne Waye, and secondly to Elizabeth Rowzee, daughter of John Rowzee of Essex County. He was a son of Henry Peyton, Jr., and his wife Anne. Henry Peyton, Jr., born in Virginia in 1656, was a son of the emigrant, "Henry Peyton of Aquia in the county of Westmoreland, Gentleman," and his wife Ellen. He was born in England about 1630, and died in Westmoreland in 1659, and is said to have been "Henry Peyton, Citizen & Merchant Taylor of London," who appears in the Virginia land records in 1658, and is thought to have been the "Henry Payton, son of Henry Payton of Lincoln's Inn in the county of Middlesex, Armiger, apprenticed to Samuel Grove of Old Change for 7 years on April 7, 1647." His wife is said to have been the daughter of Thomas Partington, a London Draper.

Crozier, in his "Virginia Heraldica," says that the Peytons of Westmoreland are related to those of Gloucester, and use the same arms with the addition of a mullet argent in the second quarter, and a bordure ermine," for difference. The arms of the Gloucester Peytons are: "Sable a cross engrailed or. Crest: A Griffin sejant or. Motto: "Patior potior." He further says that the Henry Peyton of Lincoln's Inn died in London in 1656, was a cadet of the Peyton family of Isleham. He had issue: Robert, born 1624; Valentine, Henry, Lawrence, John, Charles, and three daughters. Of the sons, Valentine, Henry, Lawrence and John all came to Virginia. See Hayden's "Virginia Genealogies," Hardy's "Colonial Families of Southern States," Crozier's "Virginia Heraldica," etc.

William Bronaugh settled on his Kanawha farm after his second marriage. All of their children were born there, and after forty-five years residence in Mason removed with his wife and a son to Cooper county, Missouri, where Mrs. Bronaugh died in 1853 and he died in 1859 at advanced ages.

William and Mary Peyton Bronaugh had issue:

80. Mary Anne, born in 1806.

81. Christopher Columbus, born July 11, 1808, died July 9, 1876.

82. Ludwell Lee, born Sept. 8, 1810.

83. Thomas Jefferson, born in 1812.

84. Addison Carter, born in 1814.

84. Virginia, born in 1817.

86. Belle, born 1819, died in 1875.

87. William Yelverton, born in 1821.

88. Warren Carter, born in 1824, died in infancy.

89. Catharine Pope Peyton, born in 1827.

80. MARY ANNE BRONAUGH, married in 1822, William Blackwell, said to have been a nephew of General John Blackwell, of Fauquier county. He died in 1827, and in 1830 she married David C. Harrison, by whom she had no issue. By the first marriage there was:

90. Catharine Blackwell, born in 1823, died in 1848.

91. John William Blackwell, born in 1825, died in 1879.

#### BLACKWELL EXCURSUS.

If, as stated in Hayden's "Virginia Genealogies," William Blackwell, husband of Mary Anne Bronaugh, was a nephew of General John Blackwell, then he must have been a son of George Steptoe Blackwell, born in 1753, living in 1787, who is said to have married and had several children, as the sons of all the other brothers of General John are known. Miss Stella Pickett Hardy has kindly given me data of this family.

George Steptoe Blackwell, born in 1753, was a son of Joseph Blackwell of Northumberland County, and his wife Lucy Steptoe, daughter of John and Elizabeth Eustace Steptoe of Lancaster County. Joseph Blackwell, born July 9, 1715, at "Walnut Lodge," Northumberland, died in Fauquier between April 26, and June 25, 1787. He was a second lieutenant for two years in the 3rd Va. Regt. in the Revolution, and was the second son of Samuel and Margery Downing Blackwell of "Walnut Lodge," Northumberland. Samuel Blackwell, born Sept. 23, 1680, died in 1732, vestryman, justice, etc., married, circa, 1709, Margery, daughter of William Downing, was the son of Joseph Blackwell, the emigrant to Northumberland County prior to 1680.

90. CATHARINE BLACKWELL, married in 1839, Rev. Samuel Wiatt, a Baptist minister, and had issue: a. John David Wiatt,



died in the Confederate army; b. Mary Anne, died infant; c. Francis Wiatt, married a Mr. Dabney; d. William Edmund Wiatt, married Louisa Slaughter and had issue: Wm. Slaughter Wiatt, married Nov. 11, 1904, Emma Moore, of Boston; Charles Wiatt; Frances Wiatt, married Rev. Arthur Darrow, a Baptist missionary in India; Walter Wiatt, a Baptist missionary in India, married Maud Darrow on Sept. 7, 1904; Katharine Wiatt, married in Oct., 1908, Dr. N. J. Lynott, of East St. Louis; Margaret Wiatt, Neoma Wiatt and Ruth Wiatt.

91. JOHN WILLIAM BLACKWELL, married in 1845 Sarah E. Jones and had issue Marie, John Wm., George H., Lucy, married Saunders, Chas. H., Edward, Elizabeth.

81. CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS BRONAUGH, was married in 1839 at Warrenton, Va., to his cousin, Mary Anne Elizabeth Waters (born 1820), daughter of William and Mary Samuel Heath Peyton Waters. Mr. Bronaugh was a lawyer and a year after his marriage removed from Mason county to Henry county, Mo., where he was admitted to the bar. He was on the bench for ten years in Missouri, and in addition to his law practice, owned and managed a large farm in Henry county. They had issue:

92. Eugenia Bronaugh, born in 1842, married Aug. 15, 1867, John a Bushnell, a merchant of Calhoun, Mo., born in Harrisonburg, Va., in 1830, died in 1876 in Missouri and had issue: Horace B. and John Adams Bushnell.

93. William Yelverton Bronaugh, born in 1843, died infant.

94. Frederick Peyton Bronaugh, was a captain in the Confederate army. In 1867 he was married to Helen Myers, of Booneville, Mo., and lived on his farm "Steep Hill," near that place. They had issue: Frederick Lewis, born in 1872; William Hampton, in 1874; Christopher C., in 1877; Henry Peyton, in 1879; Francis Eugene, in 1882, and John Bushnell, in 1885.

95. Warren Carter Bronaugh, born in 1846, was in a Confederate regiment from Parsons, Mo. In 1885 he married Eva Blankerbaker and lives at Bronaugh, near Clinton, Mo. He is a stockman and has ranches in Texas and Missouri.

96. Carrie Maria Bronaugh, born in 1848.



CAPT. JOHN HENDERSON, SR., of The Revolution.  
(1740-1787)

COL. JOHN HENDERSON, JR., of The War 1812.  
(1768-1824)

MRS. JOHN HENDERSON, JR., nee Elizabeth Stodghill.  
(1776-1846)

MRS. JOHN MILLER, nee Sallie Henderson.  
(1797-1872)

HENDERSON HOUSE, at mouth of the Great Kanawha, 1811.  
HENDERSON ARMS

(See page 191.)



97. Samuel Heath Peyton Bronaugh, is a lawyer and on the bench in Concho county, Texas.

98. Thomas Jefferson Bronaugh, born in 1853, died in 1878.

99. Francis William Bronaugh, born in 1857, unmarried.

100. Cora Bronaugh, born in 1859, lives at 5095 Cabanne Avenue, St. Louis.

101. Mary Bronaugh, born in 1860, married a Mr. French.

82. LUDWELL LEE BRONAUGH, born in 1810, inherited the old home place on Kanawha, where he was born and died. During the war he was imprisoned at Wheeling as a Southern sympathizer for six months. May 8, 1835, he was married to Sarah Allen, born in 1818, daughter of David Allen, of Fauquier county. They had issue eight children:

102. Sarah Catharine Bronaugh, born in 1837, married Jan. 14, 1864, Charles Thomas Fife, of Putnam county, and has issue: William Edwin, married Retta Nash; Mary Elizabeth; Thomas Lee; Sarah R., married James B. Morgan, Jr.; Houston Estill, married Nannie A. Row, of Orange county, Va.; Robert Garnett married Amanda M. Yeager, of Orange county, and Anna Katharine.

103. Charles Eastham Bronaugh, born in 1840, was in Company A, Thirty-sixth Virginia Infantry, C. S. A., and died of typhoid fever in hospital at Lewisburg in 1861.

104. Edwin Addison Bronaugh, born in 1843, was in the Thirty-sixth Virginia Regiment, C. S. A.

105. William Daniel Bronaugh, d. s. p.

106. Robert Warren Bronaugh, d. s. p.

107. Mary Elizabeth Bronaugh, d. s. p.

108. Lewis Ludwell Bronaugh, born in 1855, married Sarah Dulaney and had a son, Charles Lewis Bronaugh.

109. Frances Edith Bronaugh, married Charles A. Love, of Cabell county, and had issue Edwin, Edith and Grace. All died infants.

83. THOMAS JEFFERSON BRONAUGH, born in 1812, was married Oct. 18, 1832, at "Fordell," Mason county, to Nancy Henderson, born Nov. 11, 1811, died Feb. 1, 1886, seventh daughter of Colonel

John Henderson. Colonel Henderson was colonel of the 106th Virginia Regiment of Militia, part of whom saw service in the War of 1812; member of the Virginia Assembly, high sheriff, justice of the first court, etc., of Mason county. See Henderson Excursus in a preceding section of this work.

About 1840-1842 Mr. Bronaugh removed his family to a large farm he owned in Henry county, Missouri, near Calhoun. They had issue:

110. John William Bronaugh, M. D., born in 1834, married in 1862 Georgia R. Knox, of Shawnee Mound, Mo., and had issue, Francis, Marshall, Preston and John.

111. Mary Catharine Bronaugh, born in 1836, married in 1874 Henry T. Redford, a Henry county farmer, and had issue: Emma, Mary, James B. and Henry Lee.

112. James Henderson Bronaugh, M. D., born in 1838, married in 1868 Leona C. Knox, and had issue: Bessie, Lilly, John and Fitzhugh.

113. Christopher Columbus Bronaugh, farmer Henry county, unmarried.

114. David Harrison Bronaugh, born 1843, removed to Los Angeles, Cal.

115. Thomas J. Bronaugh, Jr., born 1845, died prior to 1888.

116. Emily Elizabeth Bronaugh, born in 1847, died prior to 1888.

84. ADDISON CARTER BRONAUGH, born in 1814, married Susan Travers Peyton and had four children, all of whom died in infancy.

85. VIRGINIA BRONAUGH, born in 1817, married Dr. Edward Chilton, son of Mark Anthony and Eloise Blackwell Chilton, of Missouri, and grandson of General John Blackwell and his wife, Agatha Anne Conway Eustace.

#### CHILTON EXCURSUS.

Mark Anthony Chilton was the fourth son of Charles Chilton, of "Hereford," Prince William county, and his wife, Elizabeth Blackwell, born 1742, daughter of Joseph and Lucy Steptoe Black-

well, of Fauquier. Charles Chilton, born in 1741, was a signer of the Westmoreland Protest against the Stamp Act in 1765, and was a son of Thomas and Jemima Cooke Chilton, of "Currioman," Westmoreland county. Thomas Chilton, born in 1699, died in 1775, was the son of John Chilton, whose tomb at "Currioman" shows that he died July 11, 1726. See *Colonial Families of the Southern States*.

Dr. Edward and Virginia Bronaugh Chilton had issue:

Ellen Chilton, married John Thornton, of Clinton, Mo., and had son, Edward Thornton.

Catharine Chilton, married James Vickers, of Montrose, Mo., and died in 1882, without issue.

86. BELLE BRONAUGH, born in 1819, married in 1845 Douglas A. Tucker, had a son, John E. Tucker, who was married in 1880, and has son, James D., and daughter, Elizabeth Tucker.

87. WILLIAM YELVERTON BRONAUGH, born in 1821, was a captain in the Confederate army, and died in service in 1863. He married Martha Newman, of Natches, Miss., and had issue: Yelverton Peyton, Margaret, Jennie, Mary, Gertrude and William.

89. CATHARINE POPE PEYTON BRONAUGH, born in 1827, was married in 1849 to Jacob Hutton Tucker, born in 1809 in Hampshire county, Va., died in 1856 in Cooper county, Mo. She married, second, in 1860, William K. Ruffner.

Issue first marriage: Fannie Tucker, married in 1872 James E. Watson and has son, Edwin.

Issue second marriage: Elizabeth, William H., Mary Chilton and Owen Ernest Ruffner.

21. ANNE CARTER BRONAUGH, born in 1778, after the death of her father, Dr. John Bronaugh, of Stafford county, married Dec. 19, 1799, Joseph Hale, just a year and seven days after the death of his first wife, who was her first cousin, Margaret Bronaugh, daughter of Captain William and Margaret Murdock Bronaugh. Joseph Hale, born Dec. 19, 1770, died March 23, 1825-1826 and is buried at the old Harvey place, a few miles lower down the Kanawha than the Bronaugh farm. He had



no issue by the second wife, but had two daughters by his first wife, whom he married Oct. 26, 1791. These were always spoken of as children of the second wife, Anne Carter Bronaugh Hale. They were:

Sarah Smith Hale, born Oct. 28, 1793, died Oct. 5, 1850.

Mary Daniphan Hale, born Feb. 17, 1798, died May 17, 1819.

Sarah Smith Hale, married June 29, 1809, Dr. Henry Bowyer Harvey, who settled at the old Hale place on the Kanawha, now known as the Harvey farm, below Buffalo. They had issue twelve children, who, though not of the Carter blood, are, because of their intimate connection and relationship to their step-grandmother, Anne Carter Bronaugh, given here. They were:

Mary Margaret, born Dec. 7, 1811, died Oct. 4, 1824, married Peter E. Hogg.

Robert Trigg Harvey, born June 14, 1814, died Jan. 5, 1896, married Annie M. Hope.

Joseph Hale Harvey, born July 3, 1816, married Louise Destrehan, died May 19, 1882.

Martha Anne Harvey, born Aug. 7, 1819, died June, 1893, married P. A. C. Kemper.

Magdalen Louise Harvey, born July 26, 1820, died unmarried.

Lewis Henry Harvey, born June 6, 1822, died Jan. 19, 1825.

Sarah Frances Harvey, born May 14, 1824, died Oct. 11, 1891, married Geo. W. Carper.

James Craine Bronaugh Harvey, M. D., born Nov. 21, 1826, died Jan. 4, 1862, married a Miss Miller.

George William Harvey, born April 29, 1829, died unmarried in 1851.

Henry Bowyer Harvey, born May 11, 1831, died April 4, 1892, married Sallie A. Fort.

Caroline Maria Harvey, born Jan. 30, 1831, married first a Mr. Pettie, second Rev. Mr. Weightman.

Henry Lewis Harvey, born Sept. 4, 1836, died Aug. 2, 1841.

#### CARTERS OF "DALELAND" AND "NUTSWORTH."

12. JOSEPH CARTER, III., born about 1760-'65, son of Joseph Carter, II., and his second wife Lettice Linton, married and set-

tled in Lancaster, where he died in 1815. He is said to have been married twice, and he may have been the Joseph Carter who married Sarah Chilton in June, 1783. His will shows his last wife to have been Frances Everett. This will, probated in Lancaster Dec. 18, 1815, left a good estate to wife Frances Everett Carter, and his eight children, and desired that his wife should educate the younger children in "as liberal a manner" as he had the three older ones. Sons Joseph Addison and Warren to be executors. They and a daughter Mary were probably the three older children and the issue by his first marriage. He had issue:

118. Joseph Addison Carter, died prior to 1843.

119. Warren Carter. No data.

120. Mary Carter. No data.

121. William Henry Carter.

122. John Miller Carter. No data.

123. Robert Carter. No data.

124. Alexander Carter. No data.

125. Frances Carter. No data.

118. JOSEPH ADDISON CARTER (Joseph Carter IV.) owned a plantation in Lancaster called "Nutsworth," which, judging by the name, probably belonged originally to his wife's father, Dr. Nutt. A bill of sale in Westmoreland county, dated Aug. 2, 1830, shows that Joseph Addison Carter was "Deputy Marshall of John Standard, Marshall for the Superior Court of Chancery for Fredericksburg Dist." From Hayden's *Virginia Genealogies* it is learned that Joseph Addison Carter married Eliza Chinn Nutt, daughter of a Dr. Nutt and his wife Elizabeth Chinn, born Sept. 27, 1774, daughter of John and Sarah Chinn.

#### CHINN, BALL AND YATES EXCURSUS.

John Chinn, born in 1739, died Feb. 7, 1791, vestryman Christ Church, 1769-'84, church warden 1769, 1775 and 1783, married, March 16, 1765, Sarah Yates, born 1742, died 1794, daughter of Rev. Bartholomew Yates. John Chinn was a son of Joseph Chinn, died Jan. 28, 1784, High Sheriff of Lancaster 1730-'34, Justice 1734, Burgess 1748, 1752, and 1754, vestryman Christ Church 1739-'51, married, May 2, 1727, Elizabeth Ball. Joseph Chinn was the eldest son of Raleigh Chinn, vestryman 1739, died in Aug. 1741, and his wife Esther Ball, born in 1685, died in May, 1751, daughter

of Col. Joseph Ball of "Epping Forest," and his first wife Elizabeth Romney. Col. Ball, born May 24, 1649 in England, died in June, 1711, was a son of the emigrants Col. William Ball and his wife Hannah Atherold of "Millenbeck" (said to have been named for two daughters, Mildred and Rebecca, who died prior to their father). Col. Joseph Ball was an officer in the Lancaster militia, vestryman, etc., but is chiefly distinguished as the grandfather of General Washington.

Raleigh Chinn is thought to have been a son of John Chynn, Planter of Moratico, Lancaster. Bishop Meade says: "From Raleigh Chinn descend those model males and females of that name who have served to give character to our country."

Rev. Bartholomew Yates, born 1677, died July 26, 1734, father of Sarah Chinn, was graduated from Brazenose College, Oxford, Oct. 12, 1698, was ordained and licensed to preach in Virginia in 1700; and rector of Christ Church Parish, Middlesex, for thirty years, having succeeded his father, Rev. Robert Yates in this parish in 1704. He was married to Sarah Mickelborough, September 14, 1704.

Joseph Addison Carter died prior to Nov. 20, 1843, as shown by the will of "Eliza Chinn Carter, widow of Joseph Addison Carter," probated on that day. She left all her estate to educate and provide for her three younger children, as the others had been better educated, etc., in their father's lifetime. Her daughter Eugenia prayed the court for an appeal from this. Son Addison L. executor. Jos. and Eliza Carter had issue:

126. Margaret Elizabeth Yates Carter, married John B. Branham and had four children.

127. Adelina Somerville Carter, married W. L. G. Mitchell.

128. Roselina Althea Carter, married a Mr. Smart.

129. Eugenia Carter, mentioned above.

130. Addison Lombard Carter, married Mary Jones and had one child. The Richmond County records show that Addison L. Carter of Lancaster purchased on March 20, 1852, from Wm. E. Hill 464 acres of land in Richmond, and on the 27th of the month 834 acres from John P. Armstrong. April 6, 1852, Addison L. Carter and wife Mary sold 881 acres to Wm. M. Jackson and Thos. A. Watson, of Boston, Mass.

121. WILLIAM HENRY CARTER, son of Joseph and Frances Carter, was married Feb. 22, 1831, to Harriet Ball, born Feb. 14, 1814,

daughter of Hilkiah and Harriett Ball, who were married Nov. 11, 1811.

BALL EXCURSUS.

Hilkiah Ball, born in 1786, died Jan. 5, 1832, was a son of George and Jane Ball, and his wife was a daughter of David Ball. George Ball was the eldest son of Capt. David Ball, born 1737, died in 1811, vestryman Wiccomco Parish 1770, and his wife Hannah Haynie, and was grandson of Capt. George Ball, died in Sept., 1770, justice of Northumberland 1753, sheriff 1757, vestryman 1770, etc., who married on June 14, 1736 Anne Taylor, daughter of Elizabeth Taylor of Lancaster. He was a son of Capt. George Ball, Sr., of Wicomico, Northumberland, born 168—, died 1746, who was a son of Capt. William Ball of Lancaster, born Jan. 2, 1641, died Sept. 30, 1694, justice 1680, Burgess 1685, captain militia 1672, etc., and his wife Margaret Downman. See "Virginia Genealogies."

Wm. H. and Harriet Ball Carter had issue :

131. Joseph Addison Carter, born in June, 1832.

132. William Henry Carter, born April 29, 1835.

134. Frances Everett and Robert Warren Carter, twins, born April 8, 1838.

135. Virginia Page Carter, born March 22, 1840.

136. John Miller Carter, born in Nov., 1842.

137. Mary Jane Carter, born June 30, 1845.

When Rev. Mr. Hayden was writing in 1891 Frances Everett was the only member of this family living.

It will be noticed that the descendants of Mary Anne Carter Bronaugh in Mason county, and of her half brother Joseph Carter in Lancaster, have handed down the similar names of Addison and Warren.

127. ADELINA SOMERVILLE CARTER, married William Lawrence Gunnion Mitchell, son of William Ball Mitchell and his wife Margaret Downman, born March 31, 1786, daughter of Joseph Ball Downman of "Moratico" and his wife Olivia Payne, daughter of Capt. Wm. Payne of Warnick, England. Jos. Ball Downman was a great grandson of Col. Joseph Ball of "Epping Forest," Lancaster.

W. L. G. Mitchell and A. S. Carter had issue :

138. Wilhelmina, married Henry N. Harrison.

139. Somerville, married a Miss Thornton.

- 140. Lombard, married a Miss Fitzhugh.
- 141. Robert.
- 142. Margaret.
- 143. Lawrence.
- 144. Adelina.
- 145. Eliza.
- 146. William Ball.
- 147. Hampton.
- 148. John Chinn, born March 6, 1868, died in 1869.

CARTERS OF DALELAND—GEORGE CARTER BRANCH.

2. GEORGE CARTER, son of Joseph and Ann Pines Carter, was born, lived and died in White Chapel Parish, Lancaster. In the census of 1783 he was the head of a family of five white persons and twenty-one servants.

Feb. 24, 1791, "George Carter of White Chapel Parish, Gent.," made his will, in which he speaks of being "very old." It was probated Dec. 19, 1791. He left his entire estate to wife Ellen for the remainder of her life, after which the home plantation and thirteen negroes to son Joseph Carter; one negro to granddaughter Katy Chinn Carter; daughter Jane Berry, wife of George Berry, having had her portion, was to have now but two negroes, her choice of beds, and a large walnut table; daughter Ellen Phillips to have nine negroes, a desk, second choice of beds, and if she died without issue her share was to revert to the children of her brother and sister.

Joseph Carter is said to have married a Miss Chinn and had a family of girls—Carter MSS. No further data.

Jane Carter married George Berry in Jan., 1783, and was living in Northumberland County in 1784, at which time she had one child. No further data of either of the daughters of George and Ellen Carter.

CARTERS OF DALELAND—HENRY CARTER BRANCH.

3. HENRY CARTER, youngest son of Joseph and Anne Pines Carter, owned a good plantation in White Chapel Parish, where he died some time after 1785. He was a captain in the French and Indian War—Starke notes. Aug. 9, 1758 he was married to Hannah Chilton in Lancaster County, said to have been a daughter of William Chilton, Sr. (Carter MSS.)



THE CHILTONS OF LANCASTER.

The Chilton family of Lancaster was settled in that county at an early date, and doubtless were more or less closely connected with the family of Westmoreland Chiltons. The Lancaster Chiltons have been more or less prominent in the county affairs since prior to the Revolution, and the present clerk of the county is a member of that family. Unfortunately I did not know of this Carter-Chilton connection when in Lancaster, else would have made abstracts of the Chilton wills. I remember to have seen among the original papers of the eighteenth century, one signed by a Wm. Chilton, and bearing a seal with a coat-of-arms, which, as well as I remember, was similar to those borne by the Westmoreland Chiltons, which are: Arms,—Argent a chevron gules within a bordure, gobonated or. and az. Crest,—A griffin passant sable bazantee. Motto,—Terra et mare.

(From old seal owned by Miss Stella Pickett Hardy, Batesville, Ark.)

The census of 1783 shows that William Chilton, Sr., and his wife were living alone, and owned seventeen servants. Wm. Chilton, Jr., was the head of a family of six, and eight servants. George Carter and Henry Carter probably lived near the Chiltons, as their names appear together in the census report.

Henry Carter in 1783 had 8 white persons and 16 colored servants in family. The author of the Carter MSS. in speaking of Henry Carter, says: "I remember the old gentleman very well. He had eight or ten children, Joseph, John, William, Henry, Robert and several daughters. John died in this county about forty years ago, leaving several children and a good estate. He had a son Rawley by his first wife, who was a daughter of George Conway, whose widow married Spencer Carter, and a son Robert and three or four other children by his last wife, who, I think, was a Miss George. The other sons moved away." I have no further data of Henry Carter's descendants except through his son John Carter, No. 149.

149. JOHN CARTER (Henry, Jos., Thos.) was married on Jan. 22, 1795, by Rev. B. Phillips to Grace Ball Conway, daughter of George and Anne Downman Conway.

CONWAY, DOWNMAN EXCURSUS.

George Conway, born in 1744, died prior to 1792, was a son of George Conway, Sr., died in May, 1754, and his wife Anne Heath, born May 9, 1721, daughter of Samuel Heath. George Conway, Sr., was a son of Col.



Edwin Conway, born in 1681, died Oct. 3, 1763, and his wife Anne Ball, daughter of Col. Joseph Ball and Elizabeth Romney, and half sister of the mother of General Washington. Colonel Edwin Conway was a son of Edwin Conway and Sarah Fleete, and his son-in-law, Col. James Gordon, said, "was a man of very great parts." He was a member of the House of Burgesses 1710 to 1742, except in 1720; vestryman of Christ Church and St. Mary's 1739-'63, etc.

Grace Ball Conway Carter's mother, Anne Downman, born Sept. 20, 1748, was a daughter of Travers and Grace Ball Downman. Travers Downman, born Mar. 16, 1726, married Dec. 23, 1748, to Grace Ball, daughter of Capt. George Ball and his wife Grace Waddy of Wiccomico, Northumberland County. See Hayden's Virginia Genealogies.

John Carter and Grace Ball Conway had an only son, Raleigh Downman Carter, of whom later. This wife died and he married Carmin George (?), by whom he had issue sons Robert, John and Joseph, named in his will, and possibly others. He made his will Dec. 23, 1821, probated Mar. 18, 1822. He gave to son Raleigh Carter seven negroes he had already loaned him and gave wife Carmin Carter the use of all lands and personal property, including fourteen negroes named in the will "for the support and education of my three young children, Robert, John and Joseph Carter."

Raleigh Downman Carter married a Miss Hughlett, of Northumberland County, and had among other children, Tascoe Conway Carter, eldest son, who married Mary Elizabeth Lee Harvey; "her mother was Susan Lee of Cobbs Hall, the Colonial home of Charles Lee, first cos. to Gen. R. E. Lee of Army of Northern Virginia. This is about all that I can tell. I was raised at Cobbs Hall by my uncle Lewis Giles Harvey"—Capt. William Harvey Carter, of Wiccomico Church, Northumberland County, son of Tascoe Conway Carter and M. E. L. Harvey Carter.

#### STARKE FAMILY.

7. TABITHA CARTER, daughter of Jos. and Ann Pines Carter of "Daleland," born circa 1722-'24, died in Stafford Nov. 6, 1759. She was married in 1741 to William Lowry and settled in Stafford County, where he died in 1745, leaving two children:

150. Judith Lowry, born Feb. 13, 1742.

151. George Lowry, born Nov. 24, 1744.

No further data of them except that both were living Nov. 8, 1757, when their stepfather, Jeremiah Starke rendered an account as guardian of their estate.

Jan. 29, 1747, Mrs. Tabitha Carter Lowry was married to Jeremiah Starke, second son of James and Elizabeth Thornton Starke, who came to Stafford County, Va., in 1717. He is said to have been a lawyer and to have had brothers Archibald, Daniel, and Jeremiah, who also came to America.

Jeremiah Starke is said to have been born about 1726 in Stafford, and to have been in the Virginia troops against the French and Indians when he was wounded by an Indian arrow in the arm so badly that it was necessary to amputate the arm. After the death of Tabitha Carter Lowry Starke, Jeremiah Starke married a Mary Elizabeth Green or Guinn, by whom he had several children. He and all of his sons are said to have served in the War of the Revolution. He died in Stafford in 1805. A branch of the family in Tennessee has an old silver snuff box that bears the date 1744, and the motto, "*fortiorum fortia facta*," the motto of the Starke family arms, and is said to have belonged to James Starke.

Jeremiah and Tabitha Carter Starke had issue:

152. John Carter Starke, born Nov. 16, 1748.

153. Henry Carter Starke, born in 1750-'51.

154. Mary Starke, born May 19, 1753.

155. Robert Starke, born in 1755.

152. JOHN CARTER STARKE, born in 1748, died in 1814, in Sumner County, Tenn. He is said to have been a lawyer and farmer, and to have served four years in the latter part of the Revolution. Removed to Tennessee between 1790 and 1800. Jan. 4, 1769, John Carter Starke was married to Sarah English (or Inglish), born July 23, 1749, died in 1820. She was a daughter of Capt. John English and his wife Prudence Thornton of King George County. "Sarah English's grandmother on the Thornton side was Margaret Carter, own cousin of Tabitha Carter Starke. Col. Thornton, own uncle to Aunt Charlotte, wrote to John Starke of lands in 1800. When he came out he brought Jackson to see him, with whom he had served." If it be true that Margaret Carter Thornton was a first cousin of Tabitha Carter, she must have been the daughter of Peter Carter, who died in Lancaster in 1721 by his second wife, as Peter's daughter Margaret was the only Margaret in that generation.

John Carter Starke was a strong Baptist, and established the first Baptist church on Drake's Creek, Sumner County, Tenn., of which he was clerk. He had issue by his wife Sarah English:

- 156. Mehethlen Starke, born in 1770.
- 157. Prudence Starke.
- 158. Charlotte Starke.
- 159. Thornton Starke.
- 160. Jeremiah Starke.
- 161. Alexander Starke, born in 1780.
- 162. Tomat Starke.
- 163. Elizabeth Starke.
- 164. John Starke, born in 1788 in Stafford County, Va.

161. ALEXANDER STARKE, born in Stafford County, died in 1862 in Sumner County, Tenn. He married Margaret, daughter of John and Frances Coleman Waters and had issue:

- 165. Coleman Starke.
- 166. John Starke.
- 167. Henry Carter Starke.
- 168. Alexander Starke.
- 169. Margaret Starke.
- 170. Mehethlen Starke.
- 171. Elizabeth Starke.
- 172. Sarah Starke.
- 173. Frances Starke.

164. JOHN STARKE, born in Stafford County May 8, 1788, died in Sumner County, Tenn., in 1862. He was married Sept. 6, 1812, to Margaret Primm, born Oct. 1, 1787, daughter of Capt. John Primm and his wife Elizabeth Langhead Hansbrough.

#### PRIMM EXCURSUS.

The Primms of Virginia are said to belong to the ancient French family of De la Pryme. That in 1725 Abraham De la Pryme removed from France and settled in the Isle of Man, and twenty-five years later his son John emigrated to Virginia, where in deference to the then existing prejudice against French names, the De la was dropped and spelling changed to its present form. This John Primm had four sons,—William, James, Thomas, and John.

John Primm, born in Stafford County, Va., May 17, 1750, died in St. Clair County, Ill., March 12, 1837, where he had moved his family in 1803. He is said to have been an officer in the Virginia troops in the Revolution, and to have been present at the surrender of Yorktown in 1781.

Oct. 9, 1777, he was married to Elizabeth Langhead Hansbrough, born Jan. 5, 1761, died Nov. 25, 1832. They had issue seventeen children: William, born Sept. 14, 1778; John, born July 25, 1783; Thomas, born May 11, 1782; James, born Sept. 10, 1783; Peter, born April 25, 1785, married Marie Angelique Le Roux D'Esneval of St. Louis, and was the father of Judge Wilson Primm; Daniel, born June 23, 1786; Peggy, born Oct. 1, 1787, married John Starke, Oct. 1, 1812, and lived and died at Springfield, Tenn.; Enoch, born Dec. 15, 1788; Elijah, born March 8, 1790; Silas, born Jan. 6, 1792; Elizabeth, born May 26, 1793; Parmenas, born Oct. 26, 1794; Joseph, born Sept. 8, 1795; Levi, born June 11, 1797; Aram, born July 28, 1799; Lydia, born Jan. 31, 1801; Mary, born July 31, 1804.

John Starke and his wife Margaret Primm had issue:

174. James Starke, born Jan 15, 1814.
175. Elizabeth Starke, born Jan. 30, 1815.
176. Lydia Starke, born April 14, 1816.
177. Joseph Carter Starke, born Dec. 30, 1817.
178. Louisa Starke, born May 30, 1819.
179. Sarah Anne Starke, born Sept. 11, 1820.
180. Mary M. Starke, born Dec. 25, 1821.
181. Evelina Starke, born April 18, 1823.
182. John Primm Starke, born Aug. 19, 1824.
183. Margaret M. Starke, born April 19, 1826, died July 28, 1853.
184. Catharine K. Starke, born Jan. 16, 1828.

Joseph Carter Starke had a daughter who married Mr. William Clark Breckenridge, secretary and treasurer of the Phoenix Planing Mill Co., of St. Louis, and died in 1902, leaving one daughter, Lamiza Baird Breckenridge. Most of the above data of the Starke and Primm families was furnished by Mr. Breckenridge.

#### JEREMIAH CARTER BRANCH.

4. JEREMIAH CARTER, son of Joseph and Ann Pines Carter of "Daleland," born in Lancaster July 8, 1720, died in Stafford Feb. 2, 1781. His Bible records show that he was married to Ann Harrison Oct. 4, 1746. She was born Jan. 5, 1728, and died March

18, 1778, and may have been a daughter of Luel and Hannah Harrison (daughter of John Footman, Gent.) of Cople Parish, Westmoreland County.

Feb. 7, 1747, Jeremiah Carter, Planter, of Cople Parish, Westmoreland County, mortgaged to Henry Lee, Esq., a one hundred acre plantation purchased from Luel Harrison and Hannah his wife, daughter of "John Footman, Gent., Dec'd," adjoining the plantation of Col. Isaac Allerton; five negro slaves; 12 head of cattle; 32 head of hogs; 4 feather beds and furniture, a dozen chairs, a desk, and two oval tables, to secure the payment of a debt of £103.2s. May 11, 1752, Jeremiah Carter of Stafford County and wife Ann sold this plantation to John Crabb.

May 10, 1755, Jeremiah Carter and brother Joseph Carter of Stafford petitioned the House of Burgesses for pay for taking up a runaway slave.

Jan. 10, 1757, they sold to Thomas Newman some land they owned together.

Feb. 6, 1756, Jere Carter, Planter, of Overwharton Parish, Stafford, hired three negro servants to Richard Graham, Merchant of Dumfries, for one year for £20.

July 20, 1759, "Joseph Carter, Gent.," of White Chapel Parish, Lancaster, deeded a negro to Anne Carter, daughter of his son Jeremiah Carter of Stafford, and in his will probated in 1765 left to son Jeremiah 400 acres of land in Stafford.

The old Jeremiah Carter house is yet standing about two miles from the Stafford Courthouse. It is surrounded by some fine old trees in a good sized yard and is a two-story and attic frame building, and formerly had a two-story wing at the back, as shown by the doors in the upper and lower halls. At each end of the main building is a huge hewn stone chimney, and at one side of the yard is another that evidently belonged to a detached kitchen. Over the front and back hall doors are beautifully latticed transoms. A pre-nuptial contract recorded in 1844, shows that a Jeremiah Carter married Elizabeth Wamsley, daughter of Benj. C. Wamsley. He is supposed to have been the son of Jeremiah Carter, Sr.'s son Joseph who was living in Stafford at the old home with a wife and one child in 1785.



The Carter MSS. in speaking of Joseph Carter of "Daleland" and his children, says: "Jeremiah Carter married a Miss Harrison and settled in Stafford. About thirty years ago I had to attend court in Stafford and stopped for a night with a Mr. Jeremiah Carter who lived at a nice place about 2 miles from the C. H. He owned a good plantation and a good many servants. Mr. Carter told me that his place was settled by his grandfather Jeremiah Carter from Lancaster County about 1750, and showed me the old gent's Bible, which was about a hundred years old and very curious I noted down in my pocket book some of the dates in it. Jeremiah Carter born 8th July, 1720. Betsy Ann Harrison was born 18th Jan'y, 1728. Jere Carter and Ann Harrison was married on 4th Octo'r, 1746. Jeremiah Carter, Sen. departed this life Feb'y 2nd., 1781. Ann Carter, Sen., Departed this Life 18th March, 1778. They had ten children, but I did not copy their dates in full. Jeremiah 1748, Ann 1750, Katharine 1753, Henry 1755, Tabitha 1757, Joseph 1759, Robert 1761, Benj'n 1763, William 1769. Mr. Carter told me the girls never married. Some of the sons died young. Jere Jun. married a Miss Brent and left no surviving children. Henry went to a western county and married. Joseph married a Miss Sally Edwards and were my host's parents. William married a Miss Jenkins and moved to the southern part of the state when Mr. Carter was a boy. Mr. Carter cared little about the family pedigree and knows nothing of his uncles' families."

185. Jeremiah Carter, Jr., born in 1748.

186. Anne Carter, born in 1750, died unmarried in Stafford in 1791.

187. Catharine Carter, born Jan. 28, 1753, was living unmarried in 1791.

188. Henry Carter, born in Sept., 1755, probably Henry of Fairfax in 1782.

189. Tabitha Carter, born Dec. 11, 1757, died unmarried.

190. Joseph Carter, born in 1759, had a son Jeremiah, living in 1828.

191. Robert Carter, born in 1761. No other data.



192. Benjamin Carter, living in 1790 when he was summoned to court.

193. *William Carter*, born in 1769, died in Logan Co., Ohio, in 1833. (?)

193. WILLIAM CARTER, son of Jeremiah and Anne Harrison Carter, is supposed to have been the William Carter, who appeared in Bedford County, Va., prior to 1800, and from thence removed to Logan County, Ohio, in 1830, where he died in 1833, though William Carter of Bedford may have been a son of John Carter of that county, who was a son of John and Mary Butler Carter of Stafford. The evidence is only circumstantial, but points strongly to a Jeremiah Carter origin. It is as follows:

Jeremiah Carter of Stafford had a son William, born in 1769, who married a Miss *Jenkins* and removed to the southern part of the state. This Wm. Carter had a sister and aunt named *Tabitha*.

William Carter, who died in Logan County, Ohio, in 1833, was born about 1769-'70. He had a son *Jenkins*, born in Bedford County about 1794, and a daughter *Tabitha* born about 1798. The only wife of Wm. Carter of Bedford County known to his descendants was named Mary Wade, and some branches of their descendants knew nothing of a son *Jenkins*. It is thought that probably Wm. Carter was married twice, and that the first wife, Miss *Jenkins*, had but one or two children, and as *Jenkins Carter* went to Louisiana, where he died in 1832, he was lost sight of by his half brothers and sisters in Ohio.

William Carter of Bedford County married (2?) Mary Wade, of French descent, born about 1768, died in 1848 in Logan county, Ohio. He was a millwright by trade as well as a farmer, and in the summer of 1832 removed with his family and the families of his married children to Logan County, Ohio, where he purchased land near the town of Rushsylvania.

He gave the land for the Rushsylvania cemetery and was the first person buried in it, as he died in the early spring of 1833.

A tradition in the family says that Mary Wade's parents were people of considerable means, and when she married Wm. Carter they gave her a servant woman, but Wm. Carter having puritanical ideas, freed her. Later Mary's parents feeling sorry for her with

increasing family and duties gave her another servant girl, who was also freed by William Carter. This incensed the Wades so that they disinherited their daughter and refused to have anything more to do with her husband. This rift between the two families and his hatred of slavery decided Wm. Carter to emigrate to Ohio, but he had considerable difficulty in persuading his married children to leave the blue hills and beautiful valleys of Bedford for the level prairies of Ohio. Mary Wade is said to have shared her husband's abolition ideas, and to have been a devout member of the Methodist church. William Carter had issue as follows:

194. Jenkins Carter, born circa 1795, was a Methodist Minister and died in Louisiana prior to 1832.

195. Lucy Carter, born about 1796.

196. Tabitha Carter, born in 1798.

197. William Carter, born July 28, 1800, died in 1850.

198. Robert Stewart Carter, born July 28, 1800, died Feb. 12, 1842.

199. Joseph Carter, was a manufacturer of fine hats in Philadelphia when last heard of.

200. Benjamin Carter.

201. Charlotte Carter.

202. Margaret Carter.

203. Edward L. Carter.

204. Sarah Otey Carter.

205. Elizabeth Carter.

195. LUCY CARTER, married Nathan Bales in Virginia and removed to Logan County, Ohio, in 1832. They had issue: John; Tabitha, married a Zimmerman; Margaret, married an Archer; Beryl; Jenkins; and Sarah.

196. TABITHA CARTER, married Nov. 25, 1816, in Bedford County John Watson, Jr., by Rev. Josiah Morton. They removed to Ohio in 1832, and are buried at Rushsylvania. They had issue: Mary; William; and Maria. Fulton Hughes, a grandson of Tabitha Carter Watson, lives at Ridgeway, Ohio.

197. WILLIAM CARTER (twin of R. S. C.), married Rebecca Palmer in Virginia and removed to Ohio in 1832 and later to Arkansas, where he died in 1850, after which his family returned to Logan County. They had issue:

I. John W. Carter.

II. Caroline Carter.

III. Charles E. Carter.

IV. Tabitha Carter, married Robert Henderson.

V. Susan Carter, married Michael Stewart and live in Urbana, Ill. They have issue: Annabelle, married Charles Freeman; Lillie; Charles; Cora, married Frank Haltman; Nora, married a Mr. Dunn; and Osie, married a Mr. Dunn.

VI. Matthew Carter.

VII. Martin Carter, married Eva Cary, and lives at Urbana, Ill. Has issue: William; Bessie; Ella; and Fay.

VIII. Mary Carter, married Peter Funk and lives at Bellfontaine, Ohio. They have issue: Charles, married Anna Freeman; Alice; Arthur, married Minnie Neer; Emma, married James Niven; and Fred.

IX. Anna Carter, married Benjamin Meredith and had issue: Jonah, married Effie Emery; Rebecca; Owen, married Lena Dickinson; Esther, married Harry Jamison.

X. William Carter, Jr., married Ella Buckley and had issue: John, Cleo, Giles, Mary, Marion and Robert. All live at Bellfontaine.

198. ROBERT STEWART CARTER. As the data of this branch of the family is so much more extensive than of any of the others, it will be given last.

200. BENJAMIN CARTER removed to Rushsylvania with his father and was one of the first merchants of that place. About 1856 he removed his family to Greenup, Ill.

201. CHARLOTTE CARTER, married July 29, 1829, Henry Grisson in Bedford Co., Va., and removed to Ohio in 1832, and later removed to Illinois, where her descendants live.

202. MARGARET CARTER, married Robert Elliott of Ohio, and

had issue: Martha, Lucy, married a Mr. Andrews, and two sons. All of Logan County.

203. EDWARD L. CARTER, born in Virginia, died in 1860 in Logan Co., Ohio. He was a farmer, teacher and lawyer. Married Betsy Sutherland and had issue:

I. Cynthia Anne Carter, married Wm. Long.

II. Henry Milton Carter, married Anne Mullen, and had issue: Minnie, married Wesley Peterson of Bellfontaine, Ohio; and Leora, married E. Dodson, a lumberman of Columbus, Ohio.

III. Tabitha Carter, married Michael Long.

IV. John Carter lives with his brother, Edward L. Carter, Jr., in Sacramento, Cal.

V. Edward L. Carter, married Charlotte Davis and had issue: Frank and William.

VI. Harvey Sutherland Carter, married Margaret Myers and lives at Bellfontaine, Ohio. Has issue: George, Ethel, Clara.

VII. Lillian Carter, died in early girlhood.

204. SARAH OTEY CARTER, born Feb. 10, 1812, was well educated and for a number of years a teacher. She married George W. Kearnes in Logan County, Ohio, about 1842, and died Aug. 1, 1880. They had issue:

I. Jacob D. Kearnes, born Feb. 9, 1845.

II. Sarah Jane Kearnes, born July 16, 1846.

III. Robert Kearnes, born July 9, 1848.

IV. Daniel Kearnes, born in 1850.

V. George Kearnes, born in 1852.

II. Sarah Jane Kearnes, married in March, 1874, Lee Winner and lives at West Mansfield, Ohio. They have issue: Ree Kearnes Winner, born Feb. 28, 1875, married a Mr. Hill; and Glee H. Winner, born Aug. 22, 1882, married a Mr. Brewer.

I am indebted to Mrs. Sarah J. Winner and Dr. Blanche M. Haines for the data given of the Carters of Bedford County, Va., and Logan County, Ohio.

205. ELIZABETH CARTER, born in Bedford County, Va., died at Rushsylvania, Ohio. Married Richard Thompson and had issue:

I. Hugh Alexander Thompson.

II. Edmund Thompson, married and had issue: Mary, and Edmund, Jr.

III. Nicholas Thompson, married and had issue: Anna and Hattie.

Hugh Alexander Thompson, married March 25, 1859, Ellen Painter and had issue: Edmund P., Alfred R., Elizabeth, married Geo. Sells, and Robert L. Thompson.

198. ROBERT STEWART CARTER, twin of William, born July 28, 1800, in Bedford County, Va., died in Logan County, Ohio, Feb. 12, 1842. He was a teacher and farmer, and he and his children have been identified with the pioneer life and development of the richest lands of Ohio, Illinois, Iowa and Nebraska. "Untimely graves mark the progress of these early pioneers." Oct. 25, 1825, he was married in Bedford County to Evaline Ellis Cheatwood, born April 24, 1804, died June 10, 1881, at Hamburg, Ia., daughter of William and Nancy (Cottrell) Cheatwood, and through her mother possessed Huguenot blood. "She was a woman of much force of character and high ideals. Her sons-in-law have borne testimony to her excellence." They had issue:

206. George Washington Carter, born Aug. 25, 1826, died April 14, 1891.

207. Elizabeth Jane Carter, born April 15, 1829, died at the age of 7.

208. Mary Anne Carter, born April 21, 1831, died Dec. 26, 1900.

209. James Madison Carter, born June 27, 1833, died Mar. 25, 1901.

210. Robert Trent Carter, born Aug. 23, 1835, died April 30, 1864.

211. Martha Louisa Carter, born Mar. 3, 1838, died Nov. 8, 1871.

212. Anne Eliza Carter, born April 18, 1840, died Mar. 14, 1869.

213. John Edward Carter, born Mar. 8, 1842, died Sept. 26, 1882.

206. GEORGE W. CARTER, married March 27, 1851, at Gallipolis, Ohio, Mary Evans, born in Wales Dec. 19, 1835, died Feb. 16, 1909, at York, Neb. They had issue:



- I. Sarah Anne Carter, born July 25, 1852, died Oct. 11, 1853.
- II. Emma Isadora Carter, born Sept. 7, 1854, married Oscar R. Jones and lives at York, Nebraska. No issue.
- III. Louie C. Carter, born May 14, 1857, married Dec. 25, 1887, Paris Conlee of Ft. Madison, Iowa, and has a daughter Mabel, who married a Mr. Falk.
- IV. Eva R. Carter, born March 25, 1865, married Aug. 6, 1887, J. O. Sprague, Ottumwa, Iowa, and had issue: Orion, Earl, Emma, and Lillian.
- V. John V. Carter, born Aug. 4, 1869, married Belle Kern and lives at Council Bluffs, Iowa. They have issue: Roland, Mildred, Clifford.

208. MARY ANNE CARTER, married May 20, 1847, Jacob Cottrell at Gallipolis, Ohio, and had issue:

- I. Cecelia Cottrell, born Feb. 3, 1849, died Nov. 18, 1851.
- II. Rocetha Cottrell, born June 10, 1851, died July 5, 1902, at York, Nebraska. Married March 11, 1871, Oscar R. Jones, who after her death married her cousin Emma Carter. They had issue: Orville, Bertha C., and Lloyd. Orville Jones has two daughters, Roetha and Ruth. Bertha Jones married a Mr. Stayley and has issue: Winifred, Elroy, Edison, and Oscar. Lloyd Jones is a graduate and former instructor of the University of Nebraska, and is now connected with the Bureau of Standards at Washington.

III. Truman Cottrell, born Aug. 11, 1854, married Mar. 31, 1881, Anne Caplinger and lives now at the old Caplinger homestead in Taylor Co., Iowa. They had issue: James Cottrell, married Lula Beach in 1906.

IV. Robert Ancil Cottrell, born July 11, 1865, lives at Des Moines, Iowa.

V. Frank Lloyd Cottrell, born Feb. 23, 1868, lives near York, Nebraska, on a farm. Has two children, Lloyd and Lois.

VI. Ellsworth Moore Cottrell, born Aug. 10, 1871.

209. JAMES MADISON CARTER, married May 17, 1876, Elizabeth Gelvin and had issue: Robert N., born 1884, died in 1907; Dora B., born in 1882, married John L. Carr and died in 1910; Anna E., born in 1886, married in 1908 Edwin Gilder of Omaha; and Ethel



S. Carter, born in 1892, married in 1911 Frank Reeves of York, Nebraska.

210. ROBERT TRENT CARTER, enlisted at the beginning of the war in Co. H, 119th Ill. Vols., and died at the siege of Vicksburg, Miss., April 30, 1864. He was unmarried.

211. MARTHA L. CARTER, was educated at private schools at Elmwood and Prairie City, Ill., and later taught for a number of years in several different counties in Illinois. She was married Oct. 4, 1870, to Dr. George R. Moore, whose first wife was her sister Anne Eliza Carter, and died thirteen months later of tuberculosis at Lincoln, Neb., whither they had gone for her health.

212. ANNE ELIZA CARTER, born in Logan County, Ohio, April 18, 1840, died at Blandinsville, Ill., March 14, 1869. She was married Sept. 8, 1859, at Fulton, Ill., to Dr. George R. Moore, born Feb. 19, 1835, in Chester Co., Pa., died Dec. 21, 1910, at Clarkson Hospital, Omaha, Neb. She was educated at Elmwood, Ill., and taught school in Fulton and McDonough Counties. She was small of stature, dainty and graceful, and a friend says: "She reminded her of a bird in the swiftness and grace of her movements; that her manners were polished, and that she possessed unusual natural courtesy, high ideals, and abundant good sense." She is buried at Bushnell, Ill., where her husband and sister lie beside her.

Dr. Moore was a son of Sharpless and Rachel Roberts Moore, and a descendant of old Quaker families near Philadelphia, who had come to Pennsylvania with Penn and Logan. Among them were the Roberts, Doyles, Sharpless, Watsons, Kinseys and Fells. He was educated at Ercildoun Academy, Pa., and had a course of lectures at Jefferson Medical College. In 1857 he removed to Illinois, but did not practice medicine there, instead was a merchant and teacher. In 1880 he settled at Oxford Junction, Iowa, where he practiced medicine and for a number of years was the Division Surgeon of the Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul R. R. They had issue one daughter:

Blanche Moore, born Dec. 21, 1865, in New Castle County, Delaware. She was graduated from the Woman's Hospital Medi-

cal College of Chicago in 1886. Served as interne in the Mary Thompson Hospital of Chicago in 1887. She married May 15, 1890, Dr. Thomas J. Haines, born June 5, 1853, in Logan County, Ohio, son of John Hunter and Lydia Hole Haines.

Dr. T. J. Haines is a graduate of the College of Physicians and Surgeons, Chicago, and was interne at Cook Co. Hospital in 1889. They are members of several medical societies, and live at Three Rivers, Michigan. No issue.

213. JOHN EDWARD CARTER, born March 12, 1842, in Shelby Co., Ohio, died Sept. 26, 1882, at York, Neb. At the beginning of the war he enlisted in Co. H, 119th Ill. Vols., and served until Aug. 26, 1865, participating in six battles; under date of Nov. 20, 1864, he wrote his sister Anna, saying: "Since the 26th of January we have marched nineteen hundred miles, to say nothing of the thousands of miles we have traveled by river and railroad. . . . Those who read the history of this war will see that we have done more marching than any other troops in the service, since Jan. 26th." After the war he removed to the west and built the first house in Lincoln, Nebraska. He was of a lively disposition and fond of a joke. Sept. 26, 1867, he married Martha E. Eastin, born June 17, 1849, in Kentucky, burned to death at Los Angeles, Cal., Dec. 4, 1909. They had issue one son:

Robert Ellsworth Carter, born March 18, 1869, at Bardolph, Ill. Married April 15, 1906, Ardella S. Storm. He is president of the Beacon Light Co., of Los Angeles, California.

## Addenda

### Some Virginia Carters in the Revolution

Since the MSS. of the first part of this book was sent to the printer, the Roster of the Virginia Soldiers in the Revolution, mentioned in the Preface, has been issued by the Virginia State Library. This valuable list contains the names of more than thirty-five thousand Virginia soldiers and sailors who saw service in the War of the Revolution, and is compiled from all the known sources available to the compilers; the United States Government having refused the State the privilege of copying the rolls and other records of Virginia soldiers, preserved at Washington.

There are one hundred and ninety-three entries in the name of Carter, under thirty-nine different baptismal names. Some of the entries taken from different sources were known to refer to the same person; others gave no means of distinguishing between different men of the same name; but allowing for these duplicate records, there was probably not less than a hundred Virginia Carters in the Revolution, as shown by this roster. The commoner baptismal names being represented by several different men under each, as for example in one list that I examined I found three separate Henry Carters.

If your ancestor's name appears among those given below, you may obtain, for a reasonable fee, a certified copy of record of service either from the Virginia State Librarian, or Mr. W. G. Standard, Secretary of the Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Va. If your revolutionary ancestor does not appear in this list, you may be able to find some record of his service in the Pension Office or War Department, Washington, D. C.

In the case of those who petitioned the Legislature for a pension or settlement of their claim, the county of their residence is shown. I will give their names and county without giving the number of times each appears in the records. In the case of the others, where there is no marks of identification I give the number

of different records in which that name appears, which in regard to some of the commoner names probably means there were nearly that many different men of the same name.

CARTER NAMES APPEARING IN THE VIRGINIA LIST.

- Carter, Charles, of Goochland Co., 1792.
- Carter, George, of "Shirley," 1779-'80.
- Carter, Halsey, of Buckingham Co., 1835.
- Carter, James, of Northampton Co., 1835.
- Carter, James M., of Mecklenburg Co., 1835.
- Carter, Jesse, of Buckingham Co., 1795.
- Carter, John, of Bedford Co., 1835.
- Carter, John, of Caroline Co., 1835.
- Carter, John, of Halifax Co., 1781.
- Carter, John, of Cabell Co., 1828.
- Carter, Joseph, of Norfolk Co., 1835.
- Carter, Poval, Prince Edward Co., 1835.
- Carter, Samuel, of Prince Edward Co.
- Carter, Thomas, of Lancaster Co., 1835.
- Carter, Thomas, of Shenandoah Co., 1838.
- Carter, Thomas (Assistant Surgeon), Brunswick Co., 1835.
- Carter, Thomas (Surgeon).
- Carter, William (Surgeon), James City Co., 1791.
- Carter, William, of King William Co., 1779-'80.
- Carter, William, of Henrico.
- Carter, William, of Patrick Co., 1835.
- Carter, William, of Monroe Co., 1835.
- Carter, William, 2nd., of Patrick Co., 1835.
- Carter, Abednego.
- Carter, Barnabas (3).
- Carter, Caleb.
- Carter, Dale (2).
- Carter, David.
- Carter, Francis (Navy).
- Carter, Henry (9).
- Carter, J. C. (barrack m.)

Carter, Capt. John (probably Capt. John of Caroline-Spotsylvania).

Carter, John (19).

Carter, Armistead (2).

Carter, Benjamin.

Carter, Charles, Col.

Carter, Charles, private.

Carter, Edward.

Carter, George (Navy).

Carter, Huddleston.

Carter, Hudilsee.

Carter, Capt. John Champe (of the "King Carter" family).

Carter, John Jarret (barrack m.).

Carter, John, Navy (7).

Carter, Jesse (of Pittsylvania; died in Caswell Co., N. C., in 1816).

Carter, Job (probably of Amherst).

Carter, Lt. Lemuel.

Carter, Mesh.

Carter, Obediah (4).

Carter, Phillip (3).

Carter, Robert (5).

Carter, Towns.

Carter, Capt. William.

Carter, William (18).

Carter, James (4).

Carter, Joseph, (6).

Carter, Landon.

Carter, Levy.

Carter, Nicholas (3).

Carter, Peter.

Carter, Richard (3).

Carter, Samuel (2).

Carter, Thomas (Cornet).

Carter, Thomas (10).

Carter, William P.

In the list of Revolutionary war soldiers published by Mr. Wm.

Armstrong Crozier in the Virginia Records Quarterly, I notice two not given in the Virginia State Library list, viz.: John Carter, Dec'd, Richard Carter, heir at law, Nov. 4, 1784, Sergeant Continental Line 3 years; and Hy. Carter, private Continental Line for 3 years.

A PARTIAL LIST OF VIRGINIA CARTERS IN SERVICE IN THE  
WAR OF 1812.

The following names were noted in a hurried search through a volume of Militia Rolls of the War of 1812 published by the State of Virginia. A careful search would probably disclose other Carter names. Those familiar with the old militia organization may be able to give the names of the counties by the numbers of the regiments given. The volume, which was published in 1852, gives the length of service, certificates of which probably can be obtained from the State Librarian or Mr. Stanard for a reasonable fee.

92nd Regiment, Lancaster County.—Nine Carters, as follows: Raleigh, John, Humphrey, Nicholas, Charles, George, George (in Capt. Kirk's Co.), Thomas (Capt. Brent's Co.), Thomas (Capt. Kirk's Co.).

30th Regiment, Caroline County.—Seven Carters, as follows: James, James B., Vicman, Joseph, Spencer M., Philip, and Charles.

33rd Regiment, Henrico County.—Six Carters, all of whom probably belonged to the Giles Carter family: Moses, Charles G., William, Theodorick, Dandridge, and Joseph G.

Carter's Cavalry, Pittsylvania County.—Capt. Edward Carter, Serg. Rawley W. Carter, Serg. Christopher L. Carter and Private Jesse Carter, all sons of Thomas Carter of "Greenrock."

69th Regiment, Halifax County.—Theodorick Carter.

64th Regiment, Henry County.—Walker Carter.

22nd Regiment, Mecklenburg County.—John P. Carter and Little B. Carter.

The following regiments have no county given:

4th Regiment.—Robert W. Carter, Zachary Carter.

6th Regiment.—John Carter.

11th Regiment.—Francis Carter.



16th Regiment.—Seven Carters, as follows: Adcock, James, Sr., James, Jr., John, Corp. John S., Thomas, and William.

19th Regiment.—Four Carters, as follows: Charles, John, Joseph, and two Georges.

25th Regiment.—Lewis Carter.

36th Regiment.—James, David, and William Carter, each name appearing twice.

37th Regiment.—James R. Carter.

41st Regiment.—Daniel Carter.

52nd Regiment.—Edward Carter.

65th Regiment.—Stephen Carter.

71st Regiment.—William and Champion Carter.

74th Regiment.—Thomas Carter.

110th Regiment.—Phillip Carter.

111th Regiment.—John and Abner Carter.

115th Regiment, Warwick County.—Thomas C. Carter.

Capt. Robert Carter's Troop of Cavalry.—Capt. Robert W. Carter and Lt. David L. M. Carter.

## The Davis Family of Wilkinson County, Mississippi

Since the MSS. of the Carter genealogy was sent to the printer, data has been received of two Davis families that settled in Mississippi from Kentucky in the first quarter of last century, said to have been from Todd or Christian County, Kentucky, but the records of these counties fail to show any mention of them. Circumstantial evidence indicates strongly that one of them was a branch of the Davis family of "Broadfield," Spotsylvania County, Virginia, and the other a near connection of that family.

Samuel Davis, father of President Jefferson Davis, removed with his large family from Christian County, Kentucky, to the same county in Mississippi as the others, and about the same time, which probably accounts for the idea that all three came from the same county in Kentucky. Like other branches of the "Broadfield" family, the Mississippi Davises have a "tradition" of very distant kinship to the Confederate President; but as no records have been found that even remotely indicate it, and those who have the traditions cannot give the slightest suggestion of the connecting link, no credence has been given to the idea of the two families being connected.

The other families were those of Fielding Davis, Sr., supposed to have been the son of James Davis, Jr., of "Broadfield," (See Davis family elsewhere in this book.) and Austen Jeter Davis, whom his granddaughter says was a *distant* cousin of the Fielding Davis family. Mrs. Annie H. Hamilton, San Antonio, Texas (a grand-niece of Mrs. Austen J. Davis) thinks that the heads of the two families were first cousins, but Mrs. Susan Hampton Davis Holly, Brunswick Landing, Miss. (granddaughter of Austen J. Davis), is most probably correct and the two families were more remotely connected. She owns the old Bible of her branch of the Davis family, but as she is away from home for the summer its data cannot be obtained until too late for this publication. The

family Bible and other papers of the Fielding Davis family were most unfortunately destroyed in the burning of the home of Mrs. Mary Davis Loving in the seventies.

Upon their removal from Kentucky the Austen Jeter Davis family settled in Wilkinson County, Miss., while the Fielding Davis family settled in another county, which has not yet been located; however, Col. Fielding Davis, Jr., in 1824 purchased land and also settled in Wilkinson county, where a year later he married his distant cousin, Mary A. Davis, daughter of Austen Jeter Davis and his wife Susannah Hampton Davis. Mrs. Ida Loving Turner, a granddaughter of Col. Fielding Davis, has collected from various sources the data upon which the following account of him is based:

The connection of the Fielding Davis family of Mississippi with that of James Davis, Jr., of "Broadfield," is summed up as follows:

1st. The Mississippi Davises have a tradition of Virginia origin with a sojourn of a few years in Kentucky. The Woodford County, Ky., descendants of Thomas Davis, who went from "Broadfield" to Kentucky in 1788, say that the sons of his brother James Davis, Jr., of "Broadfield," also removed to Kentucky after the death of their father in 1792, and a letter from Polly Davis, sister of Thomas and James, written in 1790, says that her brother James and his sons were thinking strongly of removing to Kentucky. The Spotsylvania records show that they did remove from that county after the death of James Davis in 1792, who had a son *Fielding* of about the same age that the head of the Mississippi family must have been.

2nd. The baptismal name of *Fielding* has been a favorite in the Mississippi family just as it has been in all the branches of the "Broadfield" Davis family of which we have data. It came into the Davis family through the marriage of Thomas Davis and Sarah Fielding, the parents of James Davis, Sr., of "Broadfield," in 1717, and has been much thought of as a name for the sons since then. So far as my observations go of other Davis families to be found in the Virginia County records, and they are pretty nearly as numerous as the ubiquitous Smith, the name *Fielding* has never been used by any other Davis family.



MRS. MARY DAVIS LOVING,  
COL. FIELDING DAVIS.



3rd. There is a most striking resemblance between different members of the Mississippi Davis family and those of Woodford County, Kentucky; notably between Col. Fielding Davis of Wilkinson County, Miss., and Thos. Jelf of Woodford County, Ky., whose grandfathers were brothers if the families were connected, as is believed. The strong resemblance not only of their separate features, but also of the expression of their entire faces, may be seen by comparing the reproductions of old daguerotypes of them. And descriptions of the mental and social peculiarities and characteristics of the two families as given by aged members of each show the same striking similarity as do their features.

#### THE AUSTEN JETER DAVIS FAMILY.

This family does not properly belong in a genealogy of the Carter family, but owing to its close connection with the Fielding Davis family of Mississippi, which is supposed to be descended from Mary Elizabeth *Carter* Davis of "Broadfield," Spotsylvania County, Va., some notice of it is given.

Soon after settling in Wilkinson County, Austen Jeter Davis married Susannah Hampton, daughter of Col. Henry Hampton, who had settled in that county from South Carolina. He was an officer in the Revolution, son of Anthony and Elizabeth Preston Hampton, and grandson of John and Margaret Wade Hampton, of Fairfax County, Virginia.

One of the Polly Davis letters mentions that her nephew, the eldest son of her brother Benjamin, had married in 1790 a Miss Hampton, daughter of John Hampton, Jr., of Fairfax. At first it was thought that they may have been the Austen Jeter and Susan Hampton Davis of Mississippi, but it is now known to be merely a coincidence. The first names of the couple mentioned in the letter are not known.

Austen Jeter Davis (his name appears in the Wilkinson County records as *Austen*, but is said to have been *Andrew*, by his granddaughter, Mrs. Holly), and his wife Susannah Hampton, had issue six daughters and one son, as follows: 1. Susan, married a Mr. Smith and had sons James and Hampton; 2. A daughter married a Mr. Lewis; 3. Anne, born in 1808, died in 1826, mar-



ried Gen. W. L. Brandon of "Arcoli," Wilkinson Co., Miss., and had two sons who died in infancy; 4. Mary A., born in 1810, married Sept. 15, 1825, her kinsman, Col. Fielding Davis, of Wilkinson County, and died without surviving issue; 5. Ellen, married in 1825 Robert Percy of Natchez and had issue: Dr. Robert, Thomas, Christine, and Hampton Percy; 6. Rosa, married Robert Emmett Brandon and died shortly after the birth of a son, who died in infancy; 7. Henry Hampton Davis of Brunswick Landing, who married his adopted sister Letitia Berry of Tennessee and had issue: Henry Hampton, Jr., died unmarried in 1911; Sue Hampton, married Wm. Holly; Margaret, married Wm. Wood, and Lee Davis, all of Brunswick Landing, Miss.

#### THE FIELDING DAVIS FAMILY.

Fielding Davis, born 1770-'75 in Spotsylvania, Virginia, is thought to have died in Mississippi some time after 1802. He was living in Kentucky when his son Fielding, Jr., was born in 1801, but died prior to 1824. The tombstone of his wife, Sabrina Davis, owing to some unknown reason, is at "Arcoli," the Brandon plantation in Mississippi, though it is known that she is not buried there. The inscription on it is as follows:

Sacred to the Memory of

SABRINA DAVIS

Died March 17, 1817. Aged 47.

Here where the silent marble seems to weep,  
Lies a fond mother and faithful friend,  
On whose kind heart did all the virtues keep their  
sacred seat  
And with each other blend.  
On ways of Christian Charity she stood  
And then resigned her pious Soul to God.

Fielding and Sabrina Davis had issue two children known to the present generation, and possibly others. If the county of his residence in Mississippi can be located, doubtless his will may be found among the records and the names of all his children ascertained; it would also settle beyond a doubt his baptismal name.

A number of old people in Mississippi who knew his son Col. Fielding Davis of Wilkinson County, say the father and son bore the same name. The known issue of Fielding and Sabrina Davis was a son and a daughter, as follows :

1st. Phoeby Davis, born circa 1793-'95, married in 1808-'09 William Ferguson, a wealthy planter of Warren County, Mississippi, whose home was on the Mississippi River below Vicksburg. They had issue one son, Thomas Ferguson, born Jan. 25, 1810, died Aug. 15, 1838, and is buried on the plantation. He married Caroline Downs and died without issue. She married Benson Blake and had a son, H. L. Blake, who now owns the old Ferguson place, known at present as "Blakely."

2nd. Fielding Davis, Jr., born in Kentucky in 1801, died in New Orleans Oct. 29, 1859, and is buried at Natchez, the home of his third wife. He was a wealthy and prominent planter in lower Mississippi in the quarter of a century preceding the Civil War. His plantation was called "Altop." From 1824 until 1850 he appears frequently in the deed records of Wilkinson County, as he bought and sold a good deal of land in that county.

Fielding Davis was a colonel in the Mississippi militia, sheriff of Wilkinson county in 1829-'34, member of the State Legislature from Issaquena County in the fifties, and U. S. Marshal under President Zachary Taylor, who was a personal friend of Col. Davis. He was a Mason and joined Asylum Lodge, No. 63, Woodville, Miss., by demit, Aug. 3, 1844, but the lodge from whence he came does not appear in the records.

About 1850 Col. Davis purchased a large river plantation in Issaquena known as "Dunbarton," upon which he had fifty-two servants (county records) ; during the "reconstruction days" this plantation was sold for state and levee taxes to some "people by the name of Jeffards, who came in there with the *Carpet Bag gang*."

Though quite the opposite of a "quarrelsome man," Col. Fielding Davis was in three separate duels, in each of which he killed his opponent ; they were with a Mr. Lee, a lawyer, who attacked Col. Davis with a sword cane ; Dr. Moore, Mr. Lee's brother-in-law ; and a Mr. Leigh, the eldest son of Benjamin Watkins Leigh,

of Virginia. Bearing upon Col. Davis' conduct in these duels are the following extracts from letters written by men who knew him:

John F. Jenkins, Esq., Clerk of the Chancery Court, Adams County, Miss., says:

"Col. Davis was as peaceable a man as could be found, and enjoyed a reputation for an amiable temper and affectionate disposition both to friends and relatives, but the fashion of the times and day in which he lived embroiled him in three different duels in which he killed his opponents; but no blame ever attached to him among his friends or the public generally, because it was generally conceded that he was forced into these unfortunate affairs."

Samuel W. Brandon, Esq., New Orleans, son of Gen. W. L. Brandon, says:

"Mr. Foster, who married a sister of Col. Davis' wife, was a member of the grand jury that found an indictment against a Mr. Lee, a young lawyer, for gambling at cards. When Mr. Foster entered Mr. Lee's office he was told that it was no place for an informant. Mr. Foster resented the insult and was assaulted by Lee. For this act Lee was denounced by Davis. Lee advanced on Davis with a drawn sword cane, warned not to advance, continued to do so, and was shot and killed by a pistol ball fired by Davis. Dr. Moore, a brother-in-law of Lee, was for some cause challenged by Fielding Davis. The weapons were 'Yeagers' or Mississippi rifles. My father, Gen. Brandon, was Davis' second. On the way to the duelling grounds Col. Davis announced his intention of firing into the air. My father remonstrated, saying, 'Don't you see by the terms of the duel Mr. Moore intends to kill you?' The terms referred to were, after the word 'fire' there was no time limit or count of one, two, three, but each could continue to fire at will. Then Col. Davis said, 'I will kill him at the word "fire,"' which he did, striking him just above the left hip and severing the femoral artery."

The duel with Mr. Leigh is mentioned in Mr. Henry S. Foote's "Bench and Bar of the Southwest," but the details of the affair have not been furnished me.

Mr. Brandon also says of Col. Davis: "He was a gentleman of the old school. I never saw him wear other than a ruffled bosom shirt. He was not only genial, but jovial. He was full of life and a great practical joker, but when he gave offense was prompt to make 'intent cordial,' so much so that he was regarded as timid; but when occasion demanded he was glorious."

Mrs. H. T. Sharp, Whitaker, Miss., says of him: "Col. Fielding Davis was a valued friend of my father and mother. His plantation was not far from theirs, and after they left the county he and his family returned to pay his old friends a visit. I was then a child, but I remember distinctly the splendid figure of Col. Davis and his genial and polished manners. With him and Mrs. Davis were their daughter, Rosa, then the widow of a Mr. Mason, who was Attorney General of Mississippi during his life, and the son of Col. and Mrs. Davis—Zachary Taylor, a handsome, spirited boy much younger than his sister."

Other acquaintances give much the same description of him.

Col. Davis was married three times. as follows:

1st. On Sept. 15, 1825, to his cousin, Mary Davis, daughter of Jeter and Susan Hampton Davis, who died without surviving issue; he then married about 1831 Dorinda Robinson, of Mississippi, who died in 1833 leaving an only child—Mary Davis, born in Woodville, Miss., June 29, 1833, died in Ft. Worth, Texas, March 15, 1881. It is only through this daughter that Col. Davis has descendants living at this time. His third wife was Lucinda Newman, of Natchez, sister of Samuel B. Newman, a prominent and wealthy Mississippi planter and merchant. By this marriage there were two children: 1st. Rosa Davis (died about 1865), whom Mr. John F. Jenkins says was "the most beautiful woman I ever saw." She married first about 1851-'52 a Mr. Mason, Attorney General of Mississippi, who died shortly afterward without issue. She then married Charles Balfour, of Natchez, and had one daughter, Rosebud Balfour, who died unmarried. 2nd. Zachary Taylor Davis, who died about 1870 without issue.

Mary Davis, daughter of Col. Fielding Davis and his second wife, Dorinda Robinson, was married in 1851 to Christopher B.

Loving, who died of yellow fever in Carroll County, Mississippi, October 29, 1857, leaving three daughters, as follows:

1. Fielding Davis Loving, born April 30, 1853, in Greenwood, Miss., died Feb. 13, 1902, in Kansas City, Mo.

2. Elizabeth Watson Loving, born Dec. 6, 1854, in Carrollton, Miss., died in New York city, April 5, 1900.

3. Ida Bennett Loving, born March 28, 1858, in Carrollton, Miss. Living at Ft. Worth, Texas.

1. Fielding Davis Loving, married in 1871 David Crawford at Carrollton, Miss. He died at Ft. Worth, Texas, in 1877. They had issue one child: Ruby Crawford, born in 1872, who married Edward W. Temple in 1889 and had issue: Mary Davis Temple, born in 1891, and Frank Ball Temple, born in 1896.

2. Elizabeth Watson Loving, married 1st in Sept., 1876, Gen. J. J. Byrne, U. S. A., who was killed by Indians in Quitman Canyon, Texas, Aug. 10, 1880. They had issue, Ida DeLacy Byrne, born Sept. 9, 1877, died in June, 1879. In June, 1883, Mrs. Byrne married Max Elser and had issue: Frank Ball Elser, born June 9, 1885, married Dec. 28, 1910; Rebecca Elsbrey Mix of Cranford, N. J., and has issue a son, Robert Fielding Elser, born Dec. 11, 1911; and Max Elser, Jr., born June 10, 1890.

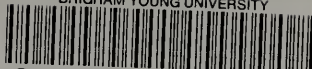
3. Ida Bennett Loving, married May 5, 1874, John W. Turner, who died in 1892 at Monterey, Mexico. They had issue two daughters: Alma Loving Turner, born in 1876, married Dec. 14, 1900, John Phelps, of Baltimore, Md., and has issue: Katharine Fielding Phelps, born Mar. 29, 1905, and Alma Eleanor Phelps, born Sept. 6, 1907, and Fielding Davis Turner, born Oct. 29, 1879, married Josiah Brown Chase, of Boston, Mass., Dec. 14, 1901, and has issue: Elizabeth Loving Chase, born Sept. 29, 1902.







BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY



3 1197 21318 9993

**Do Not  
Circulate**

